

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4001 – 4100**

### **Utterly Defeated - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4001 - Utterly Defeated**

#### **Chapter 4001 - Utterly Defeated**

“Damn it! What the hell is this?!”

Unable to do anything even though Chu Feng was standing right before him, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster trembled with rage.

He was not the only one feeling furious.

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster were equally angry.

“Why are you looking at me like that?”

“If you’re capable, why don’t you come and catch me?” Chu Feng said to the All-heaven Sect’ sectmaster.

Chu Feng actually did not hold any malice towards the other five leaders.

The only person he was against was the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“This sort of despicable method can protect you momentarily, but it cannot protect you forever.”

Although the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was raging with anger, he, unlike the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster, was able to maintain a calm demeanor on the surface.

His scheming appearance made it seem like he had absolute certainty in being able to capture Chu Feng.

“Despicable?”

“My ability is right before you all. It is you who are unable to breach it. It’s clearly you with inferior skills, how could you say that my ability is despicable?”

“In terms of despicable, it should instead be your All-heaven Sect that’s despicable. You utilized the stone case, seized its power and placed it on your disciple and elder, breaking the balance of the fair competition between your six powers. That’s what it means to be despicable, no?”

After saying those words, Chu Feng looked to the other five powers’ leaders.

“Everyone, there’s no need for you to hold so much hostility towards me.”

“I do not hold any hostility towards you. I’ve come here today purely for the All-heaven Sect,” said Chu Feng.

“Young friend, if you truly do not hold any hostility towards us, leave the treasures you obtained from this place behind and we will not make things difficult for you,” said the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Senior, I’m afraid I cannot do that. I’ve obtained the treasures from the All-heaven Sect’s hands, why must I return them to you?”

“I’ll repeat myself. I’ve come here today due to my personal grudge with the All-heaven Sect.”

“It is unrelated to you all. Thus, I’d urge you to not involve yourselves in this matter,” said Chu Feng.

“Bullshit! That stone case belongs to our six great powers!”

“You’ve snatched the treasures from it, yet you dare say that it’s unrelated to us?!” the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster said angrily.

“Why are you so lacking in manners?”

“You’ve lived for so long, and are even a headmaster on top of that. Yet, not only do you lack manners, but you even lack brains. Could it be that one can be the leader of a power just because one has a strong cultivation?”

“If that’s the case, then you deserve to be toyed around with by the All-heaven Sect,” Chu Feng looked to the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster with a look of contempt.

That grand existence in the eyes of the others was looked up with contempt like a clown in the eyes of Chu Feng.

“You despicable bastard! If you do not hand over the treasures, I will make you suffer a miserable death!”

Having a fiery temper, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster grew even more furious after being insulted by Chu Feng.

“Despicable?”

“I’m a person of the younger generation. Entering that stone case world is within the rules. How am I despicable?”

“That Nangong Yifan was able to defeat the younger generations of your five powers by relying on the stone case’s power.”

“It was also by relying on the stone case’s power that that All-heaven Sect’s elder was able to enter the stone case world as a person of the older generation.”

“It is the All-heaven Sect that’s full of despicable tricks.”

“As for me, I’ve relied on my own, my real ability.”

“Truth be told, if I weren’t here today, the treasures of this place would’ve been obtained by the All-heaven Sect.”

“Yet, instead of turning your spearheads to the All-heaven Sect, you’re actually turning them on me?”

“You’re all truly foolish. You’re so foolish that even after you’ve been sold, you’re still counting money for the person selling you,” Chu Feng said with a mocking expression.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the leaders of the five powers turned their displeased looks to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

After all, the things Chu Feng had said were very reasonable.

If it wasn’t for him, then, with Nangong Yifan’s performance, the All-heaven Sect would’ve gained the decisive opportunity.

Even if Nangong Yifan was unable to effortlessly obtain the treasures like the person before them, he would still have benefited more than them.

“Everyone, you must not be misled by him.”

“Yifan’s ability is his own. As for where he obtained it, I will carefully ask him about it.”

“As for elder Lu Yingzhou, he indeed misappropriated the power of the stone case. However, he did that on his own. Our All-heaven Sect had no idea at all,” the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster hurriedly explained.

“Humph.”

However, right after he finished saying those words, a contemptuous laugh sounded.

It was Chu Feng.

“You all go ahead and think for yourselves as to exactly what the truth is.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, the space before him began to distort. Then, a spirit formation gate appeared before him.

The spirit formation gate began to revolve rapidly. It seemed like a bottomless pit, and appeared rather terrifying.

As for Chu Feng, he stepped into that spirit formation gate before the crowd’s eyes.

“Bastard, don’t you leave!”

The leaders of the six great powers all started to panic.

They began to give their all to try to breach the invisible barrier blocking them.

However, they were still unable to breach it.

They could only look on helplessly as Chu Feng disappeared into that spirit formation gate.

However, right afterward, a strange sight occurred.

Not long after Chu Feng disappeared into the spirit formation gate, the barrier blocking them also disappeared.

When the barrier disappeared, the leaders of the six great powers were also able to reach that spirit formation gate.

Thus, they immediately tried to enter the spirit formation gate.

Yet, when they passed through the spirit formation gate, they were all stunned.

Whilst it was true that they'd passed through the spirit formation gate, they'd only literally 'passed through' the spirit formation gate, and immediately appeared on the other side.

To be exact, they'd passed through the spirit formation gate, but failed to enter it.

They were still standing in the same place they had been earlier.

As for Chu Feng, he had disappeared.

"What the fuck is this?!"

The leaders of the six great powers, those six grand existences, were like a bunch of headless flies. They were completely at a loss as to what to do.

Even though they knew that they would not be able to enter the spirit formation gate, they kept trying to do so repeatedly.

Yet, no matter how many times they tried, no matter how they tried, they were still unable to enter the spirit formation gate, and would only pass through it every time.

Seeing this sight, the people from the six great powers and even the other spectators all felt a fierce billow surging in their hearts.

They all knew that no matter how extraordinary the status of those six might be, no matter how outstanding their cultivations might be, they had been toyed with the entire time.

They had looked on helplessly as a person of the younger generation did whatever he wished in the stone case world.

And even when that person of the younger generation appeared before them and left unhurriedly, they were still powerless to stop him.

They were even unable to chase after him using the path he'd left in.

At that moment they had been defeated. Utterly defeated.

## **Chapter 4002 - Ashamed Chu Feng**

"It would appear that this is a special teleportation gate."

"He must have a corresponding imprint on him. Only by having that imprint can one enter the gate."

"We do not have such an imprint on us. Thus, we are unable to enter it," the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster said after multiple failed attempts to enter the spirit formation gate.

"Is there even a need for you to tell us that?! You think we don't know?!" the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster shouted angrily.

As the leaders of their respective powers, all of them knew why Chu Feng had been able to enter the spirit formation gate whilst they were unable to do so.

However, they still felt very unreconciled. They were unwilling to accept that Chu Feng had escaped from them just like that whilst they were unable to do anything.

That was why they'd attempted to enter the spirit formation gate repeatedly like a bunch of headless flies.

There was simply nothing else they could do.

"Since we're unable to enter, we might as well destroy it."

"If we destroy it now, it will wreck the other connected spirit formation gate and cause a space-time disintegration. Perhaps we might even be able to seriously injure that bastard."

"In fact, we might even be able to discover that bastard's location," said the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Right at that moment, Grandmaster Feng You spoke, "It's useless. That spirit formation gate was constructed with uncommon materials possessing the Ancient Era's aura."

“Milords, although you all possess great battle power, you still won’t be able to damage that gate.”

Actually, even without him telling them, the six leaders had already realized that it would not be easy to destroy the spirit formation gate.

After hearing Grandmaster Feng You, they became even more certain of it.

“Exactly what is that guy’s origin? How could he possess so many peculiar treasures?” asked the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s pavilion master.

“The Mystic Cave Saints are composed of a total of eleven people.”

“As for that little bastard we saw earlier, he’s actually not a member of the Mystic Cave Saints. However, he should be an accomplice,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Not a member, but an accomplice instead? What do you mean by that?” asked the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster.

“His name is Asura. He’s someone who appeared in our All-heaven Starfield recently.”

“No one knows his origins or how he got together with the Mystic Cave Saints. However, that child is extremely dangerous. Furthermore, for some unknown reason, he holds deep hostility towards my All-heaven Sect.”

“Ever since he appeared, he’s made himself an enemy of my All-heaven Sect wherever he goes,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Asura?”

At that moment, the vast crowd all remembered that name.

After all, ignoring everything else, Chu Feng’s previous performance had been sufficiently stunning.

“To possess an unknown origin and such talent, he must be backed by an extraordinary power.”

“It’s no wonder that that child showed no fear when facing Milords,” said Grandmaster Feng You.

Grandmaster Feng You deliberately brought up the fact that Chu Feng had the backing of an extraordinary power.

In the end, he was still someone who treasured talent, and did not wish for the six great powers to continue to make things difficult for Chu Feng.

In the beginning, the five powers' leaders had all thought that he was part of the Mystic Cave Saints.

It was only at that moment that they realized that he was someone of unknown origin.

With that, they had no choice but to consider if Chu Feng might be a genius from another starfield.

Even though they were all the overlords of their respective starfields, they were fully aware that there were too many powers in the Holy Light Galaxy who were stronger than them, and too many people that they could not afford to offend.

Even if Grandmaster Feng You had not deliberately called it to their attention, they would still have considered it themselves.

“Regarding that, everyone need not worry. I am certain that that Asura, although possessing an unknown origin, does not have any power backing him. He should be all alone. Otherwise, he wouldn't have joined hands with the Mystic Cave Saints,” said the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

He naturally did not hope for the five great powers to fear Asura.

He rather hoped that the five great powers would join hands with him in taking care of Asura and the Mystic Cave Saints.

As such, he could not allow them to be afraid of him.

“Humph, regardless of what his origins might be, that's a private matter between you and him.”

“If it wasn't for your All-heaven Sect offending him, we wouldn't have had our treasures snatched away by him today.”

“Your All-heaven Sect must provide a proper explanation for this matter,” said the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.



“It’s not only the Mystic Cave Saints and that Asura, no?”

“The stone case’s power, regardless of whether it was you who ordered your elder to steal it secretly or not, it remains that he was someone from your All-heaven Sect. Your All-heaven Sect must also provide a proper account for that,” added the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

“Sectmaster Liu, you really do have to provide our five powers with a reasonable explanation.”

“Otherwise, not only will we not be able to trust you again, but it might even lead to serious consequences for you.”

“After all, this matter concerned our mutual benefits. If you’re unable to provide us with a reasonable explanation, it might affect our future relationship,” added the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Then, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion’s pavilion master and the Inferno Academy’s sectmaster also spoke out.

Their attitudes were very clear. They were willing to forget about the All-heaven Sect sneakily obtaining the power of the stone case and destroying the fair competition, but the All-heaven Sect had to provide them with compensation.

Of course, this compensation must satisfy them.

If the All-heaven Sect was unwilling to compensate them, then their five great powers would join hands to take on the All-heaven Sect.

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was frowning deeply.

He had actually suspected that things would turn out like that the moment Chu Feng had escaped.

If Chu Feng had been captured, all talks would have been pleasant.

After all, what the five great powers cared about the most were the treasures.

However, now that the treasures had been taken away by Chu Feng, the five great powers were no longer able to restrain their displeasure, and could only seek him out for compensation.

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster felt that things had become very difficult for him.

He knew that the five great powers would definitely make extravagant demands.

He was actually not really afraid of them.

Since he dared to sneakily obtain the power of the stone case, he had already prepared for the worst.

Otherwise, he would not have revealed the fact that his All-heaven Sect had sneakily obtained the power of the stone case just so that they could stop Chu Feng.

Like the five great powers, what he cared about the most was the mysterious treasure inside the stone case.

If he was able to successfully capture Chu Feng, and if the mysterious treasure of the stone case was truly as priceless as they imagined it to be, he wouldn't hesitate to wage war against the five great powers all for the sake of that mysterious treasure.

However, in a situation where he didn't even know what the stone case's mysterious treasure was, he had to carefully weigh the pros and cons of his decision.

'Asura, Mystic Cave Saints, I will definitely make you all suffer miserable deaths!' the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster said fiercely in his heart.

He knew very well that it was all due to Asura and the Mystic Cave Saints that he had ended up in his current situation.

Thus, in all honesty, he could not even blame the five great powers. He could only blame Asura and the Mystic Cave Saints.

Meanwhile, Chu Feng had exited via the other spirit formation gate.

Not only that, but he was even able to see the situation of the six great powers through the spirit formation gate.

When Chu Feng saw the pained expression on the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's face, he felt extremely refreshed.

This was precisely the result he wanted.

“Hehe, look at how furious that guy is. He must hate us to death now.”

The Mystic Cave Saints were right beside Chu Feng. They were also extremely delighted to see the expression of the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

They’d actually arrived at that location long ago to guard and wait for Chu Feng’s arrival.

Thus, they knew all about the previous conversation between the six great powers.

“You all actually came here to wait for me?”

“If I’d failed to escape, then wouldn’t you not make it in time to save me?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng looked to the Mystic Cave Saints beside him.

The Mystic Cave Saints had told Chu Feng before that if he failed to escape, they would use a method that would place their lives on the line to rescue him.

However, the location Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were at was rather far from the All-heaven Sect.

If Chu Feng were truly to have encountered some sort of mishap and fail to enter the spirit formation gate, fail to escape, the Mystic Cave Saints might not have been able to make it in time to rush over and save him.

“Brother Asura, you’re blaming us wrongly here.”

“We’d actually finished setting up this spirit formation gate for some time already. It’s just that it was hidden before. That is why others were unable to see it. However, we are able to see the entire situation over at the All-heaven Sect through this spirit formation gate.”

“Furthermore, we’ve all prepared the imprint on our bodies. If we discovered that you’d met with some sort of mishap, we could directly pass through this spirit formation gate and reach the All-heaven Sect to rescue you,” explained the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“I’m slow-witted. I’ve blamed you all wrongly.”

Chu Feng immediately revealed an ashamed look after hearing those words.

He actually did not really have the intention to blame the Mystic Cave Saints.

He was merely asking the question as a passing thought to tease the Mystic Cave Saints. After all, their relationship was very good, and they would often tease each other like that.

He did not expect the Mystic Cave Saints to take his question so seriously; having already planned for everything. This caused Chu Feng to feel rather ashamed of trying to tease them earlier.

“We’re family, there’s no need to act like that.”

“Speaking of it, brother Asura, exactly what sort of treasure did you obtain from the stone case?”

The Mystic Cave Saints looked to Chu Feng with expectation-filled gazes.

Once they asked that question, the ashamed look on Chu Feng’s face grew even more intense.

### **Chapter 4003 - Reincarnation Sect**

“I am truly sorry. Once again, I...”

Even though Chu Feng felt ashamed, he knew that he had to confront it.

Thus, he told the Mystic Cave Saints everything.

He included how he had encountered the fox spirit, and how he had obtained the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip. He told the Mystic Cave Saints everything.

“Brother Asura, that is a good thing. Why are you apologizing?”

“Right. You’ve managed to obtain such a precious treasure. At least, this trip has been worthwhile.”

The Mystic Cave Saints not only did not blame Chu Feng upon learning about the course of events, but they were instead smiling brilliantly.

“Whether it be that Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb or this stone case, it is you all who told me about them. If you hadn’t brought me to them, if you

hadn't worked together with me, I would not have been able to obtain such a harvest from either place."

"In the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb, I received the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance."

"In the stone case world, I obtained the precious God Bestowment Bamboo Slip."

"Most importantly, I alone enjoyed the benefits of both items. I am truly..."

Chu Feng still felt very ashamed. At the same time, he took out all the treasures he had obtained from the fox spirit and handed them to the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Brother Asura, these are all precious treasures. Are you really planning to give them all to us?"

The Mystic Cave Saints were all wild with joy upon seeing the treasures Chu Feng had taken out.

They did not seem to be faking their joy. Instead, they were truly delighted.

"These are not enough. At least, when compared to what I've obtained, what you all obtained cannot compare at all," said Chu Feng.

"Brother Asura, you can't say it like that. Although it is us who informed you about the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb and that Ancient Era's stone case, you've obtained both the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance and that God Bestowment Bamboo Slip with your own ability."

"We brothers were simply unable to obtain the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's inheritance."

"Likewise, even if we were the ones to enter the stone world, we would not be able to even pass through that sea of lightning. Not to mention obtaining the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip, we wouldn't even have been able to obtain any of the treasures here right now."

"In truth, it is us brothers who took advantage of brother Asura," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“What my big brother said is very correct. Brother Asura, in terms of owing someone, it is us brothers who owe you.”

“Even in terms of feeling apologetic, it should be us brothers who feel apologetic toward brother Asura,” the Eleventh of the Mystic Cave Saints said with a beaming smile on his face.

Seeing the Mystic Cave Saints acting like that, Chu Feng felt even more ashamed.

If the Mystic Cave Saints were to make a fuss about it, then Chu Feng might not feel so ashamed.

However, the Mystic Cave Saints, even though they were people who viewed treasures as equal to their lives, did not bicker over the God Bestowment Bamboo Slip in the slightest. Instead, they were acting very magnanimously.

Most importantly, they were not pretending.

The more they acted like that, the more Chu Feng felt that he had let them down.

Chu Feng felt that the Mystic Cave Saints were truly rare friends. He wanted to treasure his friendship with them.

That said, Chu Feng was not someone who kept track of records.

Since it was impossible to change things now at that moment, he decided to no longer burden himself with the matter.

“Since that’s the case, I will no longer linger on this either.”

“However, if you all need my help with anything, do not hesitate to tell me.”

“The next time, I, Asura, will help you all for free,” said Chu Feng.

“No, that wouldn’t do. We must share our profits normally. Furthermore, I’ll be blunt with you, if brother Asura still needs to be the person to take on the most risk, you shall obtain the greatest share of the profits.”

“You’re using your life to find meat to eat. We are more than satisfied to be able to freeload some soup from you.”

“That’s right. We must share our profits fairly. If you are to put forth more work than us, you should naturally receive a greater share of the profits.”

“Whilst we Mystic Cave Saints are people that will act a bit unscrupulously towards outsiders, we are people who must uphold fairness towards our own brothers,” the Mystic Cave Saints said in succession.

“Very well.”

With the Mystic Cave Saints acting like that, what could Chu Feng possibly say?

As such, he smiled and nodded to them.

“Hm? It seems like there’s movement on the other side.”

Suddenly, the Third of the Mystic Cave Saints pointed to the spirit formation gate.

The spirit formation gate was like a mirror at that moment. Furthermore, the mirror was very large. It was capable of seeing the situation on the other side completely.

Hearing the words of the Mystic Cave Saints’ Third, Chu Feng and the others all turned their gazes over to the spirit formation gate.

They had originally thought that a conflict had arisen between the All-heaven Sect and the five great powers over disagreements in compensation.

However, once they looked to the spirit formation gate, their expressions, especially Chu Feng’s, all turned to ones of shock.

It turned out that an uninvited guest had charged into that place.

It was a red war chariot. That war chariot was not very large, yet it was very exquisite.

It was actually pulled by thirty-seven spirit beasts. Flying through the air, the war chariot appeared very impressive.

There was a person at the front of the war chariot. Chu Feng recognized that person.

She was the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster, Han Xiu.

Her gaze was ice-cold and filled with hostility. She did not seem like she was there to participate in the grand occasion. Instead, it seemed like she was there to obtain revenge.

Because of how hostile her aura was, she immediately caught the crowd's attention the moment she appeared.

However, if that were all, Chu Feng would not have been so shocked.

The reason why Chu Feng was so shocked was because of the banner on the war chariot.

The banner drifted in the wind, producing flapping sounds nonstop.

On the banner was not the name of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Rather, it was... Reincarnation Sect!

"Reincarnation Sect?"

An enormous wave immediately rose in Chu Feng's heart the moment he saw those words.

Those words made him recall some things.

"Reincarnation Sect?"

"Han Xiu is the headmaster of the Red-dress Holy Land. Why would she be flying the banner of the Reincarnation Sect?"

The crowd present immediately entered a spirited discussion upon seeing the banner of the Reincarnation Sect.

Perhaps the people from the five great powers might not recognize Han Xiu.

However, the great majority of the people present were from the All-heaven Starfield.

Not only did they know about Han Xiu, but they also knew about the Reincarnation Sect.



What was the Reincarnation Sect?

That explanation would have to begin many years before.

The Reincarnation Sect was from the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Back then, the Reincarnation Sect was extremely renowned throughout the entire All-heaven Starfield.

They were extremely powerful, so powerful that they threatened the overlord status of the All-heaven Sect.

As such, during the flourishing age of the Reincarnation Sect, they were the fully-deserving overlord of the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

At that time, the Red-dress Holy Land did not exist.

With the rise in power of the Reincarnation Sect, the All-heaven Sect realized their ambition.

Yet, as the Reincarnation Sect was a power belonging to the All-heaven Starfield, the All-heaven Sect did not wish to massacre them.

As such, they dispatched their then strongest genius Liu Shuo to ask for marriage with the daughter of the Reincarnation Sect's sectmaster.

Unfortunately, the Reincarnation Sect's ambition was too strong. On the day of the marriage, they tried to kill Liu Shuo.

Unfortunately for them, the All-heaven Sect had been on guard against it.

After the Reincarnation Sect began their attempted assassination, the All-heaven Sect had no choice but to wage war against the Reincarnation Sect.

As for the outcome, it was naturally the All-heaven Sect that won.

Since that day, the Reincarnation Sect had completely disappeared from the All-heaven Starfield.

It was worthy of mentioning that the current sectmaster of the All-heaven Sect was none other than Liu Shuo, the exceptional genius who was to marry the daughter of the Reincarnation Sect's sectmaster.

Liu Shuo was actually so exceptional back then that he was deemed to be a genius capable of altering the structure of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Unfortunately, in the battle against the Reincarnation Sect, he had suffered serious injuries and had nearly died.

Whilst he'd managed to survive his injuries, his exceptional genius had been forever ruined.

Although the All-heaven Sect had managed to emerge victorious in the battle back then, they'd forfeited Liu Shuo's future prospects.

Because of that, Liu Shuo had a bone-deep hatred for the Reincarnation Sect.

Even though the Reincarnation Sect had been purged for many years, no one dared mention them again.

Although everyone knew what had happened to the Reincarnation Sect, they had already become a taboo in the All-heaven Starfield.

If anyone dared mention the Reincarnation Sect, they would've simply committed a capital offense.

Yet at that moment, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster Han Xiu had not only arrived there aggressively, but her war chariot was actually flying the banner of the Reincarnation Sect.

Furthermore, that banner was filled with an ancient aura.

It did not resemble a newly-made banner.

Rather, it seemed like a banner that had been left behind from the Reincarnation Sect of the past.

Why would Han Xiu preserve a Reincarnation Sect banner?

Although the crowd did not know the concrete details, they knew that her actions and behavior indicated that she had come with ill intentions.

### **Chapter 4004 - Coming For Revenge**

After Han Xiu approached, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster finally asked her, "Han Xiu, what is the meaning of this?"

Although he had a calm look, his eyes were burning with rage.

Faintly, the crowd could sense that he was emitting extreme killing intent.

Everyone knew that Han Xiu's action had touched the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's baseline.

"What's this? Liu Shuo, are you afraid?"

"It seems that you also know of my reason for coming here today."

"That's right, I'm here to reveal the truth of what happened back then, and let everyone know exactly what sort of person you are," Han Xiu said with a stern voice.

Once Han Xiu said those words, the crowd subconsciously turned their gazes to Liu Shuo.

The truth of what had happened back then?

What sort of person?

Those simple words caused the crowd to think of one thing.

What Han Xiu planned to talk about could very well be related to what had happened to the Reincarnation Sect.

"Impudent!"

Suddenly, a boundless oppressive might swept towards Han Xiu like a tide.

That was the oppressive might of a rank four Utmost Exalted.

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had attacked. Furthermore, his attack contained killing intent.

Whilst Han Xiu's cultivation was not weak, she was a rank three Utmost Exalted. She was still completely powerless before the oppressive might of a rank four Utmost Exalted.

This was even more so for an oppressive might containing killing intent like the one that had been unleashed by the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

That oppressive might had all intentions of taking Han Xiu's life. It was determined to kill her.

"Buzz~~~"

Suddenly, the space before Han Xiu started to distort and sway like a wave. n-07e1b1n

When the oppressive might of the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster entered that distorted region, it began to react as if it were being devoured.

Soon, that fatal oppressive might disappeared completely.

This scene puzzled the crowd.

How could Han Xiu possibly take on such an oppressive might?

"Liu Shuo, are you trying to silence Han Xiu?"

Right when everybody felt confused, a voice suddenly sounded from the war chariot.

At the same time as that voice sounded, the doors of the war chariot opened. A figure walked out of the war chariot and appeared before the crowd's vision.

It was a woman.

That woman wore a long red skirt, and gave off an extraordinary air.

She resembled a celestial fairy, a saintess, but had an ice-cold look and a gaze of insufferable arrogance.

It was like she was an empress overlooking the entire world.

"You!"

Seeing that woman, the great majority of the crowd merely had curious expressions on their faces.

The reason for that was because they did not recognize the woman, and were all carefully sizing her up. They seemed to be trying to figure out who the woman might be from the clues on her body.

Compared to the rest of the crowd, the expressions of Liu Shuo and Chu Feng changed enormously.

Astonishment was present on both of their faces.

The only difference was that Liu Shuo's astonishment had more fear, whereas Chu Feng's astonishment was one of delight.

Chu Feng knew that woman.

Zhao Hong.

Chu Feng had become acquainted with Zhao Hong in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

By pure chance, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang had become lovers.

Back then, Chu Feng, Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang had moved throughout the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm completely unhindered. The three of them had forged a profound friendship.

Later on, they had attempted to enter the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm together.

Unfortunately, due to some unforeseen events on their way to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, the three of them had been separated.

Later on, Chu Feng had found Wang Qiang in the Void Sacred Tree. Yet, he had been unable to find Zhao Hong's whereabouts the entire time.

Never would Chu Feng have imagined that he would meet Zhao Hong again there.

"Liu Shuo?"

"I remember now!"

"So he's the one that caused Zhao Hong's death."

When Chu Feng looked to the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster again, rage filled his eyes.

His anger now was different from before.

Before Zhao Hong had appeared, Chu Feng had already considered the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster his enemy.

Merely, the reason for that was because the All-heaven Sect had helped the Linghu Heavenly Clan take on the Chu Heavenly Clan back then. That was why Chu Feng had viewed the All-heaven Sect as his enemy.

However, the situation now was different. The hatred Chu Feng had for Liu Shuo now far surpassed his hatred from before. His hostility now originated from deep within his heart.

At that moment, Chu Feng itched to tear Liu Shuo to pieces.

All of that was due to Zhao Hong's appearance.

With Zhao Hong's appearance, Chu Feng had recalled some things.

He suddenly remembered her history.

Back when he was still in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, back before Zhao Hong was the current Zhao Hong, back when she was still a demoness brimming with hatred towards men and would willfully slaughter them, Chu Feng had learned of Zhao Hong's history from the plain-clothed monk.

It turned out that Zhao Hong was the daughter of the Reincarnation Sect's sectmaster, and the genius of the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

She was the person who had become the strongest existence in the Reincarnation Upper Realm at the young age of twenty.

How talented was that?

How dazzling was she?

Chu Feng could very well imagine all of that.

Later on, Zhao Hong fallen in love with a man called Liu Shuo.

The two of them were even going to get married.

Unfortunately, Liu Shuo had ulterior motives. Not only did he not love Zhao Hong, but his purpose for marrying her was merely to obtain their Reincarnation Sect's sect protection treasure, the Reincarnation Pearl.

On the day of their marriage, Liu Shuo had decided to act.

He had poisoned everyone in Zhao Hong's Reincarnation Sect.

He had interrogated Zhao Hong for the location of the Reincarnation Pearl. When Zhao Hong refused to reveal its location, Liu Shuo had killed everyone in the Reincarnation Sect.

Later on, Zhao Hong and Liu Shuo had ended up fighting. Both sides had ultimately suffered disastrous losses.

Discouraged and depressed, Zhao Hong had left the Reincarnation Upper Realm with the Reincarnation Pearl and had hidden herself in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

However, due to her serious injuries, Zhao Hong had ultimately died.

However, miraculously, the Reincarnation Pearl had reincarnated her.

Unfortunately, the reincarnated Zhao Hong had not only lost her previous life's cultivation, but she had also lost her previous life's memory. The only thing she still possessed was her bone-deep hatred for men.

Because of that, Zhao Hong had become the infamous demoness of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

When Chu Feng had learned about Zhao Hong's history from the plain-clothed monk, he was still not acquainted with her.

However, he still felt deep disgust towards Liu Shuo's conduct.

Although Chu Feng had ended up becoming close friends with Zhao Hong, he'd ultimately had some doubts about her past.

Chu Feng didn't know why the plain-clothed monk had known her past so well.

After all, what had happened to Zhao Hong happened many years before.

Not even Zhao Hong herself remembered her past. Thus, how could that plain-clothed monk know her past so well?

Because of that, Chu Feng was slightly skeptical regarding the authenticity of the plain-clothed monk's story. He didn't suspect the plain-clothed monk was lying to him. Merely, he'd suspected that the monk had only heard about Zhao Hong's story from other people, and believed that there must be errors in his story.

After Chu Feng befriended Zhao Hong, he learned that she really didn't remember her past life. He thought that it might be a good thing that she didn't remember it.

On top of that, as what had happened to her happened long ago and Chu Feng had encountered many things afterwards, he gradually forgot about the matter.

However, at that moment, Chu Feng had suddenly recalled everything.

It turned out that the Reincarnation Upper Realm was the Upper Realm Zhao Hong had belonged to back then.

As for the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, he was that ruthless and unfaithful rat of a man, Liu Shuo.

Furthermore, judging from the appearance of things, what he had learned from the plain-clothed monk back then seemed to have really happened.

Furthermore, Zhao Hong seemed to have arrived at that moment to get her revenge.

## **Chapter 4005 - Fall From Grace**

"This animal..."

Chu Feng was gnashing his teeth furiously with eyes filled with killing intent when he looked at the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster again.

If he had the strength, he would most definitely pass through the teleportation gate, walk over to the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster and ruthlessly teach him a lesson.



Unfortunately, Chu Feng was aware that he was simply no match for the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster at that moment.

Once this thought came into his mind, he turned his gaze to Zhao Hong.

With that, a look of joy appeared on his previously anger-filled face.

"Doesn't this mean that Zhao Hong now has a cultivation no weaker than rank four Utmost Exalted?"

Chu Feng had personally witnessed the attack against Han Xiu being neutralized.

After the attack had been neutralized, Zhao Hong had walked out of the war chariot.

During all this, Han Xiu had not made any movements whatsoever. Her aura also had not changed in the slightest.

All of this indicated one thing -- the person who had blocked the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's attack earlier had been Zhao Hong.

That said, Chu Feng still had no idea what Zhao Hong's cultivation was.

"You... you're still alive?"

Finally, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster spoke.

There was an unconcealable fear present on his face as he saw Zhao Hong.

In fact, even standing became difficult for him and he nearly 'slipped' in midair.

"Lord Sectmaster."

Fortunately, an elder of the All-heaven Sect was very quick to react. He immediately arrived at the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's side and supported him.

Otherwise, the sectmaster would've become a laughingstock.

That said, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had no heart to be concerned with how he appeared at that moment. His gaze was fixed on Zhao Hong the entire time. Although his gaze was filled with fear, it was still fixed on her.

If one must describe his gaze, then, apart from fear, his gaze also had a sort of alertness to it.

“When you’re still alive, how could Milady die?”

“Liu Shuo, today, you will pay for the debt you owe!” Han Xiu pointed to Liu Shuo and spoke loudly.

“Milady?”

“The grand headmaster of the Red-dress Holy Land actually addressed her as ‘Milady?’”

“Furthermore, it seems like the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster recognizes her too. Exactly who is she?”

Many among the crowd began to wonder who Zhao Hong might be.

Right when the crowd were confused, a person of the older generation spoke, “Her name is Zhao Hong. She is the daughter of the Reincarnation Sect’s sectmaster.”

Although those events had happened many years before, and many people had never met Zhao Hong, there were people from the older generation that remembered her appearance.

“Zhao Hong? She’s that Zhao Hong?”

“Doesn’t that mean that she’s the one the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had been engaged to back then?”

“Didn’t she die?”

Upon learning of Zhao Hong’s identity, the vast crowd immediately burst into an uproar.

After all, they all believed Zhao Hong to have died many years ago. n-(∅.-v- /E)/l/-ℓ).1./n

Furthermore, what had happened back then was so distant from the present.

Again when the crowd were confused, Han Xiu spoke, “Of course Milady wouldn’t die. After all, this evildoer Liu Shuo is still alive.”

“Everyone believed that the battle between the Reincarnation Sect and the All-heaven Sect was caused by the Reincarnation Sect.”

“However, the Reincarnation Sect had never had any ambition to be the overlord of the All-heaven Starfield.”

“It was all the All-heaven Sect’s crafty scheme. Even Liu Shuo’s marriage with Milady had been nothing more than a ruse.”

“If it wasn’t for Liu Shuo poisoning the Reincarnation Sect’s experts on the day of the marriage, a single All-heaven Sect couldn’t possibly bring about the ruin of the Reincarnation Sect.”

Her voice was piercing like thunder. Upon entering the crowd’s ears, her words brought forth a ruckus.

What she’d said was completely different from what they knew.

When they looked at the fearful look on the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s face, the crowd all thought the same thing.

‘Could it be what we know about the All-heaven Sect and the Reincarnation Sect is not the actual truth?’

‘Could it be that the truth is as Han Xiu just said?’

‘Was it the All-heaven Sect that shamelessly plotted against the Reincarnation Sect to maintain their status as overlord?’

‘If that’s true, it’ll most definitely be an explosive piece of news.’

“Xiu’er, speak no more.”

At that moment, Zhao Hong spoke.

Her words brought confusion to Han Xiu and the crowd.

Why would she suddenly stop Han Xiu from speaking?

Could it be that she wasn’t there to reveal the truth and get revenge on Liu Shuo?

At the moment when the crowd were all confused, Zhao Hong spoke again.

“Let him tell the truth of what happened back then.”

Zhao Hong suddenly turned her gaze to Liu Shuo.

Faced with Zhao Hong’s gaze, Liu Shuo trembled with fear. Everyone could see that his body was shivering violently.

“If you don’t wish to die, speak the truth yourself.”

Zhao Hong’s gaze turned increasingly ice-cold.

“I... I’ll speak, I’ll speak.”

An incredible scene occurred. Liu Shuo actually really told the truth of what had happened.

Even though he was right before the disciples of the All-heaven Sect, the various powers of the All-heaven Starfield and the five great powers from the other starfields, Liu Shuo did not attempt to conceal anything, and fully revealed what had happened back then in detail.

“This...”

All the elders and disciples of the All-heaven Sect were completely flabbergasted after hearing Liu Shuo’s speech.

They were originally the most paramount existence in the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Yet, they were suddenly able to feel the contempt cast from the gazes coming from all directions.

This brought them great shame, and made them want to hide themselves.

‘Why?’

‘Why did it turn out this way?’

‘Even if it’s true, why reveal it?’

All the elders and disciples of the All-heaven Sect looked at their sectmaster with confusion in their eyes.

The words spoken by their Lord Sectmaster earlier was simply akin to him ruining the reputation of their All-heaven Sect.

“I’ve always felt that he’s not someone good, it turns out he’s just as I thought.”

“To be willing to poison one’s wife and massacre her entire family... thinking back on it now, him ordering his people to steal the power of the stone case simply cannot even compare.”

At that moment, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster showed absolutely no quarter, and began to openly insult the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

Although the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster and the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief were not as frank as the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster, the gazes with which they looked to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster still changed enormously.

They were all grand individuals. As such, they naturally cared about their reputations a lot.

Since the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had done something so low, they felt it to be beneath their dignity to continue associating themselves with the All-heaven Sect.

At that moment, they made a decision in their minds that even if the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was able to provide them with fair compensation for what they’d done with the stone case, they would still dissolve their alliance with the All-heaven Sect.

Without a doubt, the confession of the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had altered the opinion everyone had of the All-heaven Sect, and pushed them into an endless abyss.

He had also brought about his own fall from grace.

However, Liu Shuo acted as if he did not care about how others viewed him. He seemed to not care what sort of consequence his honest confession would bring.

His gaze was fixed onto Zhao Hong the entire time. His gaze flickered nonstop, and was filled with fear.

“Putt~~~”

Suddenly, he moved away from the elder that had been supporting him and knelt in midair.

“Hong’er, I was wrong. I truly know my wrongs. Please forgive me.”

Then, before all those people, whilst kneeling in midair, he begged Zhao Hong for forgiveness.

### **Chapter 4006 - Current Cultivation**

Seeing the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster acting in such a manner, the All-heaven Sect’s elders and disciples, and even the people from the five great powers, all felt completely bewildered.

This was not the way the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster normally behaved.

Even when he faced dangers, he had never behaved with such cowardice.

After all, the six great powers had worked together multiple times.

In their impression, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had always had extraordinary bearing and courage.

All aspects regarding him surpassed those of ordinary people.

Whenever they encountered problems, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster would always be the main pillar in solving them.

Yet at that moment, he was behaving like a completely different person. His change in behavior was so drastic that they didn’t even recognize him anymore.

With that sort of cowardice and submissiveness, he did not resemble a grand character in the slightest.

Because of that, the crowd all turned their eyes to Zhao Hong.

They knew that it was because of her that the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster was acting in such a manner.

Why would Zhao Hong be able to bring such fear to the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster?

Was he feeling remorse in his heart, or could Zhao Hong really be so powerful that she could make the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster not possess even the slightest bit of courage to go against her?

Meanwhile, Zhao Hong was also watching the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster attentively.

Seeing him disregarding his status and kneeling to beg for forgiveness, she remained completely expressionless, and was not moved in the slightest.

"Liu Shuo, even if I am able to forgive you, I cannot forgive you on behalf of my father and all the people from the Reincarnation Sect that died."

"The sins you've committed are unforgivable."

"Today, I, Zhao Hong, shall represent our Reincarnation Sect and obtain justice from your All-heaven Sect."

"Today, I, Zhao Hong, shall make your All-heaven Sect pay this debt of blood in blood," said Zhao Hong.

As her cold voice sounded, everyone could feel a sense of chilliness engulfing them.

No, that was not a sense of chilliness. Rather, it was an ice-cold and bone-chilling killing intent.

Zhao Hong did not plan to spare Liu Shuo. Instead, she had decided to unleash her attack.

A blue sword appeared in her hand. It was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

The Incomplete Exalted Armament moved with Zhao Hong's arm and slashed down in midair.

"Woosh~~~"

Then, sword energy visible to the naked eye cleaved through the air and streaked across the sky shooting straight for the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Seeing the incoming attack from Zhao Hong, even the leaders of the five major powers that were near the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster immediately moved away, distancing themselves from him.

Many bystanders also left their viewing platforms and fled far into the sky to avoid the battle.

None of them wanted to lose their lives there.

That said, although Zhao Hong's sword energy was very powerful, it suddenly dissipated upon approaching the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

An Incomplete Exalted Armament had appeared in the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's hand.

He had used that sword to block Zhao Hong's attack.

It was a silver sword with a golden dragon.

The golden dragon coiled around the sword. Because of that, the sword's edge was not sharp at all.

However, weapons at the Incomplete Exalted Armament level were no longer weapons where their forms could determine their power. The most important aspect was the power contained within the weapon itself.

Because of that, Incomplete Exalted Armaments not only possessed souls, but they also possessed extraordinary imposing airs.

Judging from their imposing airs, it seemed that the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's Incomplete Exalted Armament far surpassed Zhao Hong's.

His Incomplete Exalted Armament was a top quality weapon even amongst all top quality Incomplete Exalted Armaments.

Zhao Hong's Incomplete Exalted Armament, on the other hand, was merely an ordinary Incomplete Exalted Armament.

There was an intense disparity between the two weapons.



“It’s the All-heaven Dragon Sword.”

“It’s our All-heaven Starfield’s strongest Incomplete Exalted Armament.”

Seeing the Incomplete Exalted Armament in Liu Shuo’s hand, cries of alarm from the people of the All-heaven Starfield sounded from all directions.

Reverence actually filled their voices. From this, it could be seen that the sword held by the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was no small matter.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the air started to oscillate. Boundless oppressive might swept forth.

It was the sword Zhao Hong held in her hand.

That blue sword was originally akin to ice.

However, white runes and symbols had appeared on the body of the sword. n-(∅.-v-/E)/ll/-ℓ).1./n

The runes and symbols started shining. They appeared very mysterious and strange.

When the runes and symbols appeared, the aura emitted by the sword had changed completely.

At that moment, only two different sorts of powers could be felt in the surrounding heaven and earth.

One came from the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s All-heaven Dragon Sword.

As for the other, it came from Zhao Hong’s blue-runed sword.

Zhao Hong’s sword, which had appeared completely ordinary before, suddenly had an aura no weaker than Liu Shuo’s All-heaven Dragon Sword.

“That... that sword. Could it be...?”

“There’s no mistake, that is most definitely... that sword.”

“That’s the long-lost treasure of the Reincarnation Sect, the Reincarnation Rune Sword!”

Seeing the sword in Zhao Hong's hand, some of the All-heaven Starfield's older generations exclaimed in admiration.

Perhaps the people of the current generation had never heard of the sword.

However, the people of the older generation knew it very well.

Back then, there was a weapon in the All-heaven Starfield that could match the All-heaven Sect's sect protection treasure, the All-heaven Dragon Sword equally. That sword was the Reincarnation Sect's sect protection treasure, the Reincarnation Rune Sword.

After the battle back then, the Reincarnation Rune Sword had disappeared, and had been lost ever since.

Originally, people thought that the All-heaven Sect had decided to stash the sword.

Never had they expected it to appear in Zhao Hong's hand at that moment.

In other words, the long-lost sword had not been taken away by the All-heaven Sect.

Rather, it had been hidden by the Reincarnation Sect, hidden by Zhao Hong.

"Hahaha..."

Suddenly, a burst of laughter shattered everyone's train of thought.

That laughter came from the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Looking over, the crowd discovered that the kneeling All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had stood back up.

He was holding the All-heaven Dragon Sword with one hand, holding his forehead with his other hand, and laughing with his head facing the sky.

His current appearance was a complete contrast to the kneeling person from earlier.

Not only did his imposing aura return to him, but he also appeared to be much more crazed than before.

“He... what’s going on with him?”

Many people were confused by the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s erratic change in behavior.

Suddenly, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster withdrew his smile and stopped laughing. He looked to Zhao Hong.

At that moment, the fear that had been present in his eyes earlier had disappeared completely.

Instead, his eyes were now brimming with rage and killing intent.

“Zhao Hong, oh Zhao Hong, it would appear that the battle from back then left quite a large amount of damage to you too.”

“In the blink of an eye, so many years have passed. I thought that with your talent, even if you didn’t become a Martial Exalted, you would have at least reached peak Utmost Exalted.”

“Never would I have imagined that you would, like me, only be a rank four Utmost Exalted.”

Once he said those words, the crowd all came to a sudden realization.

The reason he was so afraid earlier was because he knew how talented Zhao Hong was.

He’d thought that since she had survived and it had been so many years since then, she must’ve reached a level of cultivation he could not contend against.

However, when Zhao Hong had attacked earlier, she had revealed her actual cultivation.

Rank four Utmost Exalted. That was Zhao Hong’s cultivation.

Facing such a cultivation, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was no longer afraid.

### **Chapter 4007 - Being Refused**

“I am different from you,” Zhao Hong said to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Heh. Back then, the severity of the injuries we suffered were the same. And now, our cultivations are also the same. This means that both you and I suffered the same adverse effects from the battle. What difference is there?” asked the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

Even though he was saying those words, his expression had changed.

He had a feeling that what he did not wish to happen might’ve happened.

“You’re already an old man now. The reason why your cultivation hasn’t made any progress is due to the limits of your talent.”

“This will be as far as you can go in your lifetime.”

“However, it is different for me.”

“I’ve been reborn through reincarnation. The current me is a person of the younger generation,” said Zhao Hong.

“Reborn through reincarnation?”

The crowd’s expressions all changed upon hearing those words.

They all knew that Zhao Hong’s age should be around that of the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

Although the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster appeared to be rather young, and only looked like a middle-aged man; he was actually an old monster that had lived for thousands of years.

Younger generation? That was an age that he and Zhao Hong had long surpassed.

Yet, Zhao Hong had said that she had been reborn through reincarnation as a person of the younger generation?

This caused the crowd to feel great disbelief.

“Reborn through reincarnation?”

“That sort of thing goes against the natural order. It’s impossible for such a thing to happen.”

“That was something that you told me personally. Unless...”

As he said those words, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster looked to Zhao Hong again. His gaze had become exceptionally gloomy and cold, “...unless you were lying to me then.”

“I didn’t lie to you then. It is indeed impossible to be reborn through reincarnation with only the power of the Reincarnation Pearl.”

“However...”

As she spoke up to that point, Zhao Hong’s gaze changed.

“...it’s not something that you need to know anymore.”

“Woosh~~~”

After she finished saying those words, Zhao Hong’s gaze shifted. She turned into a flash of light and shot straight towards the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“Demoness, the only reason why I didn’t kill you back then was because I was lenient. Today, I shall eliminate you completely.”

Facing the rank four Utmost Exalted-level Zhao Hong, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was not at all afraid. He raised his All-heaven Dragon Sword and rushed forward to confront her.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

In the blink of an eye, the two had collided in battle.

Their weapons crisscrossed and their oppressive might wreaked havoc everywhere. Their battle even caused the sky to change color.

The battle between two rank four Utmost Exalted had surpassed the crowd’s imagination.

The great majority of the crowd were unable to make out the details of the battle. They could only sense terrifying martial power devastating their surroundings.

Likely, amongst all the crowd present, only the leaders of the five great powers would be able to clearly witness the battle between Zhao Hong and the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Even Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were unable to make it out.

Even though Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints were able to see the other side through the spirit formation gate, the spirit formation gate was more like a mirror.

When the energy ripples filled the air and covered everything, Zhao Hong and the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's figures had long disappeared.

Because of the fact that the spirit formation gate was like a mirror, even though Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he was still unable to utilize his Heaven's Eyes to see through them.

They could only see the image that might appear on the spirit formation gate.

With the situation at hand like being like that, Chu Feng became very worried and restless.

After all, that was Zhao Hong, Wang Qiang's lover and his close friend.

Chu Feng had gone through many life and death situations with her.

Even ignoring the relationship between her and Wang Qiang, she was still a very good friend of his.

Ever since he had left the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Chu Feng had been concerned about Zhao Hong and Wang Qiang.

Now that he had found Zhao Hong only to see her confront such dangers, it was only natural for Chu Feng to worry.

"Brother Asura, why are you so tense?"

"Brother Asura, don't be afraid. The distance between them and us is very far away. No matter how intense their battle might be, they will not affect us."

"Let us enjoy the show."

Due to being excessively worried for Zhao Hong, Chu Feng's worry and restlessness were vivid on his face.

Even the Mystic Cave Saints were able to tell how tense he was.

Not knowing why Chu Feng was so tense, they decided to joke around with him.

Feeling heavy-hearted, Chu Feng was in no mood to bother with the Mystic Cave Saints.

Even though they were clearly unable to see what was happening through the spirit formation gate, his gaze was still fixed onto it.

Suddenly, the spirit formation gate started to distort.

This brought immediate panic to Chu Feng.

"Is this spirit formation gate about to close?" Chu Feng asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

"Brother Asura, we have activated this spirit formation gate by using a material from the Ancient Era."

"That material is a consumable. Once it's consumed, the spirit formation gate will disappear on its own."

"Judging from the appearance of things, it will not be able to last much longer," said the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said to the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints, "I have a presumptuous request."

"I deeply hope that you will help me."

"In the future, I will return this favor with treasures many times greater in value."

"Brother Asura, what do you need our help with?"

"Do you need something from us? If you need anything, go ahead and speak away. As long as it's something we can give you, there's simply no need for you to repay us."

“Right, right, right. We’re brothers. If you need anything, don’t hesitate to tell us. No need to bother with repaying us.”

“It is you who saved our lives. What could we refuse to give you? You’re considering us outsiders too much by speaking that way.”

Once Chu Feng spoke, all the Mystic Cave Saints began to express their attitude.

They were stating that they would give Chu Feng whatever he needed for free.

“May I borrow that golden humanoid capable of increasing one’s cultivation?” asked Chu Feng.

“Ah?”

“Are you referring to this?”

The Eldest of the Mystic Cae Saints extended his hand into his dantian and took out an item.

That item was composed of golden gases. It resembled a little golden person.

That little golden person appeared very extraordinary.

It seemed to possess life. There was a great amount of power contained within its tiny body.

That was Utmost Exalted-level martial power.

That item was originally something the Mystic Cave Saints had prepared for the unexpected.

They had prepared it because they were afraid that Chu Feng would not be able to smoothly enter the spirit formation gate to escape.

That little golden person was capable of forcibly increasing one’s cultivation. However, it was akin to a forbidden medicine, and the user would suffer an extremely intense backlash after using it.

“Right, that’s it. Can I borrow it?” asked Chu Feng.



“Whilst it’s fine for you to have it, what do you need it for?” asked the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints.

“Brother Asura, that thing is extremely dangerous,” said Eleventh.

“I will be frank with everyone. That Reincarnation Sect’s Zhao Hong is an old friend of mine.”

“Now that the situation of the battle is uncertain, I am very worried for her.”

“That’s why I want to go and aid her,” said Chu Feng.

“Brother Asura, if that’s the case, I’m afraid I cannot help you.”

However, after hearing Chu Feng, the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints immediately put the little golden person away.

“What are you...”

Chu Feng felt completely lost upon seeing that.

Seeing the perplexed Chu Feng, the Mystic Cave Saints spoke in succession.

“Brother Asura, you don’t know how powerful that thing is.”

“Even if it’s an Utmost Exalted using it, they could very possibly die still.”

“Although you’re a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist and possess Utmost Exalted-level battle power, it is only your spirit power that’s strong. Your physical body and soul are still only that of an Exalted.”

“Regardless of whether it might be your body or your soul, neither will be able to bear that thing’s power.”

“If you are to use it, you will undoubtedly die.”

“Right, right, right. We’re doing this for you.”

They did not care about the relationship between Zhao Hong and Chu Feng at all.

They also did not care about whether Zhao Hong lived or died.

They only cared about Chu Feng's safety.

Knowing full well how powerful that item was, they would naturally not allow him to take on such risks.

### **Chapter 4008 - Zhao Hong's Defeat**

Facing the Mystic Cave Saints acting in such a manner, Chu Feng found himself at a loss as to what to do.

Out of desperation, he turned his gaze to the spirit formation gate again.

He wanted to see how much longer it could last.

However, upon doing so, he discovered that Zhao Hong's silhouette had reappeared in the spirit formation gate.

However, her current condition was not optimistic at all.

Zhao Hong... had lost an arm.

Furthermore, from her pained expression, Chu Feng knew that she was suffering from more than mere physical injuries.

Her soul had been seriously injured.

Looking towards the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, one could see that he was completely unharmed.

The battle between them was truly world-shaking. From this, one could tell that they were not holding anything back.

Because of that, Zhao Hong's injuries signified one thing.

Even though both of them were rank four Utmost Exalted, Zhao Hong was no match for the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

"I'm truly sorry. There's no alternative, please excuse my offense," as Chu Feng spoke, the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak appeared on his body.

Chu Feng released his spirit power and instantly engulfed the Mystic Cave Saints with it.

All of the Mystic Cave Saints were restricted by his spirit power, and were unable to move.

Then, Chu Feng forcibly pulled out the Mystic Cave Saints' Eldest's hand and took the little golden person.

"Brother Asura, wait," the Eldest said hurriedly. He knew that Chu Feng was planning to go.

"Since you insist on going, allow us to accompany you."

"You will definitely not be able to withstand its backlash should you use it alone. You will definitely die once the backlash arrives."

"We can help you. We brothers can help you withstand its power, and then transfer everything back to your body."

"With that, even when the backlash comes, we brothers will be able to take it on together."

"No matter how strong the backlash might be, you should be able to survive it."

After hearing the words spoken by the Eldest of the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng felt a warmth in his heart.

But he didn't stop. Instead, he said to the Eldest, "My restrictive formation is linked to this spirit formation gate. Once the gate disappears, my restrictive formation will also disappear on its own."

After saying those words, Chu Feng grasped the little golden person and stepped into the spirit formation gate.

Chu Feng had refused the kind intentions of the Mystic Cave Saints.

It was his own decision to rescue Zhao Hong. This was something that was unrelated to the Mystic Cave Saints to begin with.

As such, he did not wish for the Mystic Cave Saints to endure the risk; the potentially fatal danger, with him.

.....

“Zhao Hong, is this all you’re capable of?”

“The you from back then wasn’t this weak.”

“It would appear that although you’ve been reborn, your talent did not increase, but has instead decreased.”

“And here I thought you’d become extremely powerful, seeing that you dared to find me for revenge. You also saw how I was truly terrified by you earlier.”

“Never would I have imagined that you were actually this weak. You’ve thoroughly disappointed me.”

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster looked at Zhao Hong with a mocking expression.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, golden light shone brightly. Zhao Hong had attacked again.

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster rushed forth to take her on without any hesitation.

Their confrontation this time around lasted merely an instant.

When they reappeared in the crowd’s eyes, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s All-heaven Dragon Sword had pierced into Zhao Hong’s body.

That All-heaven Dragon Sword was also emitting lightning that entered Zhao Hong’s body with the sword, covering her completely.

Zhao Hong seemed to have lost the strength to continue fighting as a look of pain covered her face.

She was still enduring it. Even though everyone could tell from her facial expression that she was in immense pain, she did not let out a single groan of pain.

She was gritting her teeth tightly and enduring the pain that engulfed her body.

“Zhao Hong, taking our previous affection into consideration, as long as you hand over the Reincarnation Pearl, I can leave your corpse intact,” said the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

Even at that moment, he was still deeply interested in the Reincarnation Pearl.

“In your dreams.”

A look of determination appeared in Zhao Hong’s eyes. She was unwilling to compromise even if the alternative was death.

“Your temper remains the same. You’re still fond of drinking a forfeit instead of a toast,” the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster said with a cold smile.

“Zzzzz~”

The intensity of the lightning unleashed by the All-heaven Dragon Sword increased several-fold.

Like sharp blades, the lightning shuttled through Zhao Hong’s body repeatedly.

In the blink of an eye, Zhao Hong was left completely mutilated and her body completely tattered.

Her miserable appearance caused many female members of the younger generation to turn away in terror.

Not only was Zhao Hong’s body completely covered in wounds, but she had also grown abnormally weak. She was unable to even hold onto her Reincarnation Rune Sword.

However, when the Reincarnation Rune Sword fell from the sky, a hand suddenly appeared and grabbed it. nOVe-Lb)In

Then, that person held the Reincarnation Rune Sword and rushed towards the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

It turned out that it was the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster, Han Xiu.

“Liu Shuo, prepare to die!”

Anger filled Han Xiu’s face and killing intent filled her eyes.

Even her body had undergone a special sort of transformation.

She had used an extremely powerful ability.

Han Xiu had unleashed all her strength with the intention of killing the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, before Han Xiu could even approach the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, she let out a scream.

It was an oppressive might!

Without even moving, and merely by releasing his oppressive might, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had managed to restrict Han Xiu's movement.

Not only that, but his oppressive might turned into an invisible hand that forcibly tore apart Han Xiu's dantian.

In unbearable pain, Han Xiu screamed miserably.

"Xiu'er!"

Zhao Hong's expression changed enormously upon witnessing such a scene, worry immediately filled her eyes.

"My, it would appear that the master and servant have quite a deep relationship."

"Since that's the case, you'll really have to hand over the Reincarnation Pearl."

"Otherwise, she'll not only be simply losing her cultivation," said the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

"Release her. As long as you release her, I will tell you the Reincarnation Pearl's whereabouts," said Zhao Hong.

"You're trying to deceive me again?"

"You're in no position to haggle with me."

“Hand over the Reincarnation Pearl right now or else... I will take her life.”

As the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster spoke, he made a grabbing motion towards the void, and a martial power spear appeared in his hand.

He was threatening Zhao Hong.

He planned to kill Han Xiu unless Zhao Hong handed the Reincarnation Pearl over right away.

“Release her first. If you release her, I will definitely give you the Reincarnation Pearl,” said Zhao Hong.

“It would appear that you still don’t understand your current situation.”

With a smile on his face, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster shook his head.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, he waved his hand, and the spear he held shot straight towards Han Xiu.

That spear was extremely powerful. Everywhere it passed, space crumbled.

Everyone could tell that the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had not been holding back with his attack at all.

He fully intended to kill Han Xiu.

Actually, the instant she saw the martial power spear, Han Xiu knew that her soul would shatter and she would definitely be killed should the spear reach her.

As such, she closed her eyes the moment she saw the spear being thrown towards her.

She had made her ‘preparations’ for death.

Ever since she had decided to accompany Zhao Hong, she had known the consequences of failure.

As such, there was no trace of fear on her face. Instead, she had a relieved expression.

It was as if she were going to return to her final resting place.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, a violent gale swept forth, causing her clothes to flutter violently. The wind was too strong, so strong that she felt a stinging pain on her face.

However, her anticipated death did not come.

Furthermore, to Han Xiu's greatest surprise, she was able to hear voices of astonishment sounding from the crowd all around.

It seemed like another enormous change had occurred!

### **Chapter 4009 - Chu Feng Vs. Liu Shuo**

Han Xiu opened her eyes.

The moment she opened her eyes, she was completely stunned.

A person stood before her.

“Who is that guy?”

Puzzled voices sounded from all around.

They did not recognize the person standing before Han Xiu.

If it were only a random stranger that had appeared, the crowd would not be so astonished. The reason for their astonishment was because that person not only stood before Han Xiu, but he had even intercepted the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's martial power spear.

One must know that that martial power spear was powerful enough to kill Han Xiu.

Because of that, the crowd knew that, regardless of who that person might be, his strength was not to be underestimated.

As for the identity of that individual, he was naturally Chu Feng.

Merely, at that moment, Chu Feng had taken on the appearance of Asura.



When the crowd had seen Chu Feng earlier, he was in disguise as the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciple Wang Chen. As such, they failed to recognize him.

"Asura?"

Just when the crowd were confused, some people cried out in voices of alarm.

Those were experts from the All-heaven Sect. They had recognized Asura.

As for the other individual, she was Han Xiu.

Han Xiu had recognized who the person standing before her was from a single glance.

That was the reason why she was so astonished.

She was unable to understand why Asura would suddenly appear there.

More than that, she was unable to understand how he could intercept that martial power spear.

After all, Han Xiu knew very well that Asura was only a person of the younger generation.

"Asura?"

"He's Asura?"

"He is the one who had disguised himself as the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's disciple Wang Chen and snatched away the treasures in the stone case world?"

"Didn't that guy escape? Why would he return?"

"Why did he rescue the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster?"

"Most importantly, he actually managed to stop that martial power spear?"

Upon learning that the mysterious person that had appeared was Asura, the surrounding crowd burst into a complete uproar.

They already knew that the person who'd been disguised as Wang Chen was not a member of the Mystic Cave Saints, but rather some fellow called Asura.

But, they had clearly witnessed Asura escaping earlier.

Thus, why would he return?

They were completely confused by his actions.

Most of all, they were astonished by his strength.

One should know that that martial power spear was capable of obliterating even rank three Utmost Exalted.

Even if Asura was a genius world spiritist and could contend against rank two Utmost Exalted with his Dragon Mark Saint-level spirit power, he should be completely powerless before that martial power spear.

“Is it another treasure?”

Finally, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster spoke.

He had noticed Chu Feng's appearance the instant his martial power spear had been stopped.

Although he had a bone-deep hatred for Chu Feng, he did not rashly rush to attack him.

He had noticed a change to Chu Feng.

Even though he was able to clearly see him and recognize him as Asura right away, there was a visible change to him at that moment.

Chu Feng's body was emitting a golden gas.

That golden gas had completely covered Chu Feng, and had formed a new outline over his body.

It was as if there was another entity attached to him.

However, he was unable to detect the clear outline of the golden entity. All he could tell was that it seemed to be some sort of humanoid.

“So it’s a treasure?”

“What sort of treasure is that? It’s actually able to stop such a powerful martial power spear?”

“Doesn’t that mean that treasure has increased Asura’s battle power to a level comparable to rank four Utmost Exalted?”

The thought that it was a treasure had actually crossed the crowd’s minds the instant they saw the golden gas that had covered Chu Feng. They were merely uncertain.

However, after hearing the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s words, they had confirmed their guesses.

It was most definitely due to the golden gas that covered Asura’s body that he was able to block the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s martial power spear.

As for the golden gas, it was most definitely a special treasure.

Chu Feng completely ignored the crowd’s reactions. He placed his palm onto Han Xiu’s dantian.

“Buzz~~~”

His spirit power surged forth and, like a gentle ray of light, began to flow into Han Xiu’s dantian.

Once his spirit power entered her dantian, Han Xiu’s expression immediately changed. Having her dantian destroyed, she was originally in miserable pain. However, not only was her pain decreasing at that moment, but even her cultivation that had been flowing out from her dantian found itself stuck, and unable to escape.

She looked at Chu Feng again. The shock in her eyes grew even more intense.

“Asura, you...”

She had noticed that the spirit power Chu Feng had unleashed was that of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak.

“Senior, please rest for the time being. I will help you soon.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng turned around and looked to the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster standing in the distance.

After turning around, he tightly grasped his palm, and a 'bang' was heard. Martial power surged forth, and energy ripples began to wreak havoc.

He had crushed the martial power spear he had caught earlier.

Then, Chu Feng grasped his palm again, and a golden sword appeared in his hand.

"Liu Shuo, do you think you're all that because you bully women?"

"Right now, I, Asura, will be your opponent."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng suddenly disappeared. He had turned into a golden ray of light and shot straight at the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

"Arrogant bastard, you truly do not know the immensity of heaven and earth."

"Very well. Today, I shall curb your heretical tricks."

Seeing the incoming Chu Feng, a look of ruthlessness appeared in the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's eyes.

Disregarding Zhao Hong, the grievance between him and Chu Feng had already reached a level of needing to settle their debts in blood.

Thus, even if Chu Feng hadn't attacked him, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster would definitely not have spared Chu Feng either.

As such, he pulled out his All-heaven Dragon Sword from Zhao Hong's body and rushed out to confront Chu Feng.

"Clank, clank, clank, clank~~~"

In the blink of an eye, the two men had collided in battle.

The two weapons criss-crossed with each other and sent forth violent ripples everywhere.

Their battle was actually even more terrifying than the earlier confrontation between Zhao Hong and the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

With the situation like that, the great majority of the people present were once again only able to feel the might of the battle, and were unable to see the details at all.

That said, the leaders of the five great powers were able to clearly see the ongoing battle.

It was precisely because of that that they were so astonished.

“Exactly what power is that Asura using?”

After observing the battle for some time, even they began to exclaim in admiration at whatever power Chu Feng was using.

In fact, there was a faint amount of unease present in their eyes.

One must know that the Incomplete Exalted Armament the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster was holding was renowned as the strongest Incomplete Exalted Armament in the entire All-heaven Starfield, the All-heaven Dragon Sword.

As for the weapon Chu Feng was holding, it was a random golden sword created by the golden gas that had enveloped his body.

Yet, that golden sword was not at all inferior in the battle against the All-heaven Dragon Sword.

But, if that were all, the five leaders would not be so astonished.

What brought them their astonishment was the fact that the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had been using his marital skills, secret skills and Immortal Techniques nonstop ever since the battle had begun.

In fact, he had even used some special treasures to increase his battle power.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, did not use any special abilities. He simply held onto the golden sword and fought using it.

Yet, even though that was the case, he was not at all disadvantaged in the battle.

Rather, he was gradually gaining the upper hand.

“Could that Asura be a monster?”

Seeing how Chu Feng was winning more and more as the battle progressed, the look of fear in the eyes of the five leaders grew more and more intense.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4010 - Do Not Blame Me - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4010 - Do Not Blame Me**

### **Chapter 4010 - Do Not Blame Me**

“This treasure is truly powerful.”

Actually, even Chu Feng himself was pleasantly surprised.

After activating the little golden person, Chu Feng had gained its power.

It was as the Mystic Cave Saints had said, the little golden person had given Chu Feng the power of a rank four Utmost Exalted.

However, even though Chu Feng had gained the power of a rank four Utmost Exalted, he did not manage to display it to the pinnacle.

That was the reason why Chu Feng was unable to directly defeat the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster when he was fighting him with only the All-heaven Dragon Sword in hand.

It wasn't that Chu Feng was trying to hold back. Rather, his battle power was increasing nonstop.

For the sake of defeating Chu Feng, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had begun to use martial techniques and other abilities nonstop. He was trying to increase his battle power so that he could defeat Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng was unable to use any such techniques.

Although the little golden person had given Chu Feng power, it had also restricted his own power.

Whilst it was able to increase Chu Feng's battle power to that of a rank four Utmost Exalted, it also made it impossible for Chu Feng to use any of his abilities.

Not to mention martial skills, secret skills and Immortal Techniques, Chu Feng was also unable to use his Incomplete Exalted Armament.

If that weren't the case, Chu Feng would be able to use an Incomplete Exalted Armament that increased his battle power, and not a random sword condensed by the power of the little golden person.

As such, it wasn't that Chu Feng wasn't using any of his abilities. Rather, he was unable to use any of them.

Originally, Chu Feng had felt very worried with the situation being like that.

He had braced himself to fight the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster because there was no other alternative.

However, as they fought, Chu Feng discovered that the power of the little golden person was not as simple as it had appeared to be.

He began to grasp more of its power, and his battle power had begun to increase nonstop.

Even though the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had unleashed his full strength and increased his battle power greatly, he was still unable to defeat him.

Chu Feng had now gained absolute superiority in their battle.

"Milady, are you alright?"

Han Xiu had arrived beside Zhao Hong.

Even though her dantian was damaged, her injury was already greatly alleviated after being treated by Chu Feng.

Instead, it was Zhao Hong who still had lightning damaging her body, and was still suffering from the pain and restriction caused by it.

That was why Han Xiu had gone over to Zhao Hong to try to alleviate her pain.

However, Zhao Hong's gaze was wholly focused on the battle between the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster and Chu Feng.

"Xiu'er, that Asura, is he that youngster that you spoke of earlier?" asked Zhao Hong.

Han Xiu had mentioned a youngster called Asura to her before, who had provided enormous help to her Red-dress Holy Land.

Furthermore, the voice that Zhao Hong had thought sounded familiar also belonged to that Asura.

As such, Zhao Hong had some impression of the name.

"Yes, Milady. That's him," replied Han Xiu.

"His friendship with you is quite deep. He's actually willing to come to your aid at such a time," said Zhao Hong as she looked at the battle. Her gaze moving emotionally.

She was able to tell that Asura was risking his life.

"He is indeed a benefactor of my Red-dress Holy Land..."

Han Xiu didn't know how to explain things, and could only say that Asura was their benefactor.

She had actually never anticipated that Chu Feng would come to their aid in their moment of crisis.

In terms of friendship, it would be her Red-dress Holy Land that owed Asura, not the other way around.

They had not provided him with a lot of help.

Han Xiu didn't understand why the youngster by the name of Asura would go so far for her Red-dress Holy Land, why he would repeatedly come to their rescue and even risk his life to do so.

Could it really be because he was Yin Zhuanghong's friend?

"Puchi~~~"



Suddenly, a splash of blood sprinkled forth in midair.

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster rushed back explosively.

Not only did he retreat from the battle, he had even fled into the distant sky before finally stopping.

Once he fled, the crowd that were unable to tell what was going on in the battle were finally able to see him again.

However, when they saw him again, their expressions became complicated. They even felt waves of unease.

They were astonished to discover that the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster was panting hard and sweating profusely. Even his complexion had turned pale.

He looked like a completely different person from the composed and relaxed individual who had defeated Zhao Hong.

Most importantly, his right hand was not only holding onto his All-heaven Dragon Sword, but it was also holding onto his left shoulder.

It turned out that his left arm had been severed by Chu Feng.

Like Zhao Hong, he had lost an arm!

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a golden ray streaked across the sky and arrived before the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster in the blink of an eye.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was planning to press the attack to ensure victory, and began to attack the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster even more ferociously.

At that moment, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had an ugly expression, and was backing away repeatedly.

In merely a couple exchanges, Chu Feng's sword had left multiple bloody wounds on Liu Shuo's body.

With the situation like that, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster began to panic.

If this were to continue, he would undoubtedly be defeated.

Seeing that the situation had become very bad, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster shouted furiously, "How much longer are you all planning to stand there and watch?!"

"If he is allowed to escape, you'll never be able to retrieve the treasures from the stone case!"

His shout was naturally meant for the leaders of the five great powers.

Hearing his shout, the five leaders exchanged glances.

Then, the five of them disappeared simultaneously.

When they reappeared, they had surrounded Chu Feng from all sides.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately stopped his pursuit. Holding the golden sword, he gazed coldly at the five leaders.

Faced with Chu Feng's gaze, the five leaders' expressions changed. A slight amount of restraining fear was present in their eyes.

They knew how powerful the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster was.

When not even he was a match for Chu Feng, they knew that Asura would be very difficult to handle.

As such, they did not rashly attack him.

"Young friend, we're able to tell that you have a friendly relationship with those two ladies. Otherwise, you wouldn't have risked your life to rescue them."

"Actually, we are unwilling to involve ourselves in your personal grudge with the All-heaven Sect."

"However, the treasures from the stone case belong to us."

"As long as you're willing to hand them over, we are willing to let the past be the past. As for your grudges with the All-heaven Sect, we are also willing to disassociate ourselves from them," the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said to Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the corners of the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's lips began to twitch repeatedly.

What the hell was this?

Were they not implying that they were going to disregard what happened to him as long as Chu Feng handed over the treasures from the stone case?

However, surprisingly, Chu Feng's gaze remained cold and determined. He showed no intention of compromising.

"Seniors, whilst it is true that I, Asura, wronged you all by snatching the treasures from the stone case."

"However, I've stated it before, even if I didn't do anything, the treasures would have ended up in the All-heaven Sect's hands."

"As such, I felt that I'd wronged you because I'm kind-hearted. But, the truth is... I am totally capable of having a clear conscience."

"If we are to look at this from another angle, the treasures from the stone case have nothing to do with you all anymore. What I've snatched were merely the All-heaven Sect's treasures."

"If seniors are willing to not involve yourselves with the matter here today, I, Asura, will remember your kindness in my heart, and will definitely compensate you in the future."

"However, if you insist on involving yourselves..."

When he spoke to you that point, Chu Feng's expression became particularly ice-cold.

Even the crowd below were able to feel a bone-chilling coldness.

"...then, do not blame me for being cruel and heartless; do not blame me for unleashing a massacre."

## **Chapter 4011 - Terrifying Everyone**

"Unleash a massacre?"

“You’re truly one to boast. Do you really think our five great powers are a bunch of vegetarians?”

“Arrogant little thief, today, you will pay for what you’ve done.”

“Zzzz~~~”

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster was the first person to attack.

In his hand, the Wind Lightning Sword unleashed a completely different sort of power.

The lightning was like dragons and the violent wind was like blades. Even though it was clearly only a single sword, a single wave of the sword had unleashed a great army of wind and lightning that rushed to attack Chu Feng.

After the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster attacked, the other four leaders also attacked.

They did not hold back, and used powerful attacks from the get go. They planned to quickly subdue Chu Feng.

Whilst the leaders of the five great powers were taking on Chu Feng with their full power... the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster moved to the side.

He did not join the fray. Rather, he was healing his injuries and observing the situation of the battle.

“Exactly what sort of power is that little bastard using?”

“It couldn’t possibly be a treasure from the stone case world, right?”

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster’s expression was one of being very annoyed.

He discovered that even though the five great powers’ leaders were taking on Chu Feng together, they were still unable to suppress him. Instead, they were being slightly suppressed by Chu Feng instead.

One must know that those five were the strongest experts of five starfields. Yet, they were actually unable to defeat Chu Feng even after joining hands.

If the power Chu Feng displayed at that moment was truly brought forth by a treasure from the stone case world, one could very well tell how precious that treasure was from the battle power he displayed.

Just imagining the fact that such a heaven-defying treasure should've belonged to him, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster became even more displeased.

"I cannot let this go on."

The All-heaven Sect's sectmaster knew that if this were to continue, even the five great powers' leaders would not be a match for Chu Feng. He knew that they would be completely ruined.

Whilst the five great powers' leaders might only be defeated, it would be completely different for him.

He would definitely be killed.

After all, Chu Feng was working with Zhao Hong and Han Xiu.

Because of that, he turned his gaze to Zhao Hong and Han Xiu, who were also treating their injuries.

After seeing them, a sinister smile emerged on Liu Shuo's face.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, his body shifted. He turned into a flash of light and flew towards Zhao Hong and Han Xiu.

He planned to capture them and use them to threaten Chu Feng.

Sensing his movements, Zhao Hong's expression changed enormously.

At that moment she was unable to contend against him at all.

She and Han Xiu were like fish on the chopping block, powerless to resist the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's slaughter.

Most importantly, she knew what he intended to do.

If they were truly captured by him, Chu Feng would definitely be threatened by him.

“You...”

However, before the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster could reach Zhao Hong and Han Xiu, he suddenly stopped. Not only that, a look of fear was present on his face.

A figure had blocked his path. As for that person, it was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had actually managed to breach the siege of the five leaders and block his path.

Furthermore, his gaze was incomparably cold. Even the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster turned pale with fright upon seeing that gaze.

“Despicable bastard, don’t think I don’t know what you’re trying to do.”

As Chu Feng spoke, the golden sword he held in his hand turned into a flash of light and thrust straight toward Liu Shuo’s dantian.

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster tried to avoid the incoming sword. However, he was shocked to discover that Chu Feng’s sword was many times faster than him.

It was simply impossible for him to avoid the sword.

“Puu~~~”

Blood splattered. Chu Feng’s sword had pierced into Liu Shuo’s dantian.

Then, Chu Feng swept his sword sideways.

Golden light streaked through the air. In the following moment, screams sounded.

When the crowd noticed what had happened, they were no longer only astonished.

They were completely bewildered to discover that the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had been sliced into two by Chu Feng.

His two halves then fell from the air and smashed ruthlessly into the ground.

Even though he was the sectmaster of the All-heaven Sect, no one had rushed over to catch him. His appearance was truly miserable.

Everyone knew that the people from the All-heaven Sect definitely wanted to rush over to catch him. Unfortunately, none of them dared to do so.

Even their strongest Lord Sectmaster was powerless to take on Chu Feng, they would simply be throwing their lives away if they were to rashly rush over.

Seeing the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster struggling in a pool of blood with his body sliced in two, the crowd's expressions became even more complicated.

Although the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster was still alive, his cultivation had been damaged and he was seriously injured. The crowd were also able to imagine through his miserable heart-wrenching screams what sort of suffering he was undergoing at that moment.

But, one should know that he was the sectmaster of the All-heaven Sect, the strongest expert of the All-heaven Starfield.

Yet, someone like him had actually been defeated by a person of the younger generation.

When they thought of that and looked to Chu Feng again, fear filled their eyes.

“Are you all still planning to get in my way?”

“If you're still planning to do so, you'll also end up like him.”

Chu Feng turned his chilly gaze to the leaders of the five great powers.

Seeing Chu Feng's gaze, they all felt their hearts tremble. Even though they were grand existences, looks of fear were still present in their eyes.

They'd all felt Chu Feng's battle power through their earlier confrontation, and knew how strong he was.

Truth be told, they'd already realized that even if they decided to join hands, they would still find it very difficult to defeat the youngster called Asura.

In addition, the Chu Feng at that moment seemed to be even more powerful than the one they had fought earlier.

There was no longer the image of a second individual on Chu Feng.

The golden gases were burning on Chu Feng's body like flames.

It was as if they'd already fused together.

They were able to imagine that Chu Feng must've unleashed that power to its pinnacle.

They were simply no match for him.

"Thank you for showing leniency, young friend."

"Since young friend is such a loyal and righteous person, our Miao Heavenly Clan will not look further into what happened here today."

Suddenly, the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief put his weapon away and clasped his fist respectfully at Chu Feng.

After saying those words, he actually soared into the sky and flew to where the Miao Heavenly Clansmen were.

"Clan Chief Miao, what is the meaning of this?"

Seeing that, both the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's sectmasters were confused.

However, the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not even bother to turn around. Just like that, he'd left.

"Young friend, our Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion will also not get in your way anymore."

Then, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master actually also clasped his fist respectfully at Chu Feng before flying in the direction of his people.

"You two..."



The expressions of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster turned even uglier.

"You still can't tell what's going on?"

"Young friend Asura's strength is more than capable of killing us."

"However, look carefully at your bodies. Is there a single bruise, a single wound?" The Inferno Academy's headmaster said to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

They'd naturally realized that they were uninjured, and that Chu Feng had been showing leniency towards them.

Yet, they were unwilling to reconcile. They were unwilling to let Chu Feng slip away just like that; they were unwilling to let him take away the mysterious treasure from the stone case world.

"No matter what, you are all leaders of your respective powers. How could you be this lacking in confidence that you're scared to such a state by a person of the younger generation?"

"Utter disgrace."

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster, those two arch-enemies, were actually joining hands to insult the other three leaders.

They were trying to urge them to act and join hands against Chu Feng again with their insults.

Unfortunately, not only did the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master ignore them completely, but even the Inferno Academy's headmaster who stood right next to them looked at them with contempt.

"Truly pigheaded."

"Since that's the case, the two of you can continue."

"This old man is not going to accompany you."

After saying those words, the Inferno Academy's headmaster waved his sleeve, turned around and left.

With that, only the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster and the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster remained.

They looked towards Chu Feng, who stood in the sky not far away from them with a golden sword in hand and surging golden gas all over his body, and then to the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, who was screaming on the ground. They did not dare to attack Chu Feng, yet they were unwilling to retreat.

They momentarily found themselves in an extremely awkward and embarrassing situation.

### **Chapter 4012 - Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted**

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster found themselves in a very awkward situation.

They were unwilling to give up and allow Chu Feng to leave with the stone case's mysterious treasure, but lacked the courage to continue to attack him.

They found themselves trapped between a rock and a hard place.

Furthermore, the crowd were all able to tell what the situation before them was like.

Thus, when they looked to Chu Feng again, their gazes became complicated.

Even though the great majority of the crowd hoped for the six great powers to be able to defeat Chu Feng, they had no choice but to admit that the youngster before them was simply too excessively powerful.

Likely, the battle would end with Asura's victory.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk."

Suddenly, eerie laughter sounded from the distant sky.

Looking towards the sound, a figure could be seen standing in the sky.

When he saw that person, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously.

Chu Feng had recognized that person. He was known as the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Back in the Great Monster Slayer Emperor's Tomb that day, the Mystic Cave Saints had originally grasped the decisive opportunity, and would've defeated the All-heaven Sect's army even if Chu Feng hadn't appeared.

It was that Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted who had changed the flow of the entire battle.

In fact, if it wasn't for Chu Feng obtaining the inheritance, he would have found it very difficult to defeat the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted too.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was a vicious and merciless individual with extremely profound world spirit techniques.

However, if he were the only person that had appeared, Chu Feng would not be so flustered.

The reason for Chu Feng's reaction was because of a thorny rope held in the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's hand.

That thorny rope was covered in sharp objects, and was crimson red. Caught in the rope, were eleven people..

Those eleven people were the Mystic Cave Saints.

The bodies of the Mystic Cave Saints had all been skewered by the sharp objects on the rope and were covered in blood. Looks of pain could be seen on their faces.

"Who are those freaks?"

The great majority of the crowd did not recognize the Mystic Cave Saints.

Thus, when they saw the actual appearance of the Mystic Cave Saints, they were curious, and even alarmed.

After all, the true appearance of the Mystic Cave Saints was incomparably ugly, monsterly ugly.

When Chu Feng saw this, his expression could not be described by mere panic. The anger in his heart exploded uncontrollably.

“Courting death!”

A furious shout exploded all of a sudden.

With the golden sword in hand, Chu Feng rushed towards the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Stop!”

Right after Chu Feng moved, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted let out a light shout.

Then, miserable screams sounded from the Mystic Cave Saints.

It turned out that once the crimson rope was pulled, the pain that the Mystic Cave Saints suffered would increase many fold.

The crimson rope had already penetrated the Mystic Cave Saints’ bodies like blades.

If the rope was pulled any tighter, their bodies would be cut through by the rope.

From the pained looks of the Mystic Cave Saints, Chu Feng knew that the injuries from the rope were definitely not limited to their physical bodies.

Their souls were also being injured by the rope.

That rope was capable of killing the Mystic Cave Saints.

Seeing that, Chu Feng immediately stopped.

What he had been worried about the most had occurred.

The reason why he panicked upon seeing the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted arriving with the Mystic Cave Saints tied to the rope was because he feared that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would use them to threaten him, with him being powerless to save them.

At that moment, exactly what he feared had occurred.

“If you want them to survive, remove the power you’re using right now,” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“I did not have any conflict with you before this, why do you obstruct me repeatedly?” Chu Feng narrowed his brows and asked sternly.

Chu Feng was extremely displeased.

He had originally thought that the outcome of the battle had been decided. Never did he expect the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted to appear out of nowhere.

Chu Feng knew that the situation of the battle had changed with the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s appearance.

“Indeed, we did not have any conflict before. However, I must settle the debt from the Great Monster Slayer Emperor’s Tomb.”

“Of course, I am not an overbearing individual. As long as you remove the power from your body, I will not make things too difficult for you.”

“However, if you think that their lives are unworthy of you doing that, you can pretend that I said nothing.”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted laughed mockingly as he said those words.

The crimson rope in his hand then began to tighten again.

However, the Mystic Cave Saints were no longer screaming as resoundingly as before.

The pain they were suffering from was simply too much. Even though the pain was unbearable, it had made them too weak to even scream with vigor.

“Stop!” Chu Feng immediately spoke. He asked, “Will you spare them if I remove my power?”

“Of course. However, the premise is that you will have to guarantee that you’ll completely remove your power.”

“Otherwise, if you are to use your power again after I release them, wouldn’t I be the one to suffer?” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“I have a condition. Release them too,” Chu Feng pointed to Zhao Hong and Han Xiu behind him.

“Asura, you must not do that. If you remove your power, all of us will die,” said Han Xiu. nove-1b-1n

Chu Feng ignored Han Xiu. He asked the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted again, “Yes or no?”

“I have no grievance with them. That’s naturally not an issue.”

“Tell them to leave. I will not stop them,” said the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

“Senior, please leave. Our grudge has nothing to do with you all,” Chu Feng said to Han Xiu.

“But...”

Han Xiu was hesitating.

Right at that moment, a voice transmission entered Han Xiu’s ears.

“Senior, the power I’m using right now is time-limited. I’ve actually reached the limit already.”

“The attack that I defeated the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster with earlier was my full-strength attack.”

“Right now, I am merely putting up a front. I cannot last for long.”

“Even if the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted didn’t appear, I would undoubtedly be defeated if those five powers’ leaders had continued to tangle with me.”

“I cannot persist for long. Please seize the fact that they’ve yet to discover my circumstances to quickly leave.”

“Even if I am to die here today, I hope that someone can avenge me in the future.”

Hearing Chu Feng’s voice transmission, Han Xiu’s gaze became even more complicated.

She had already anticipated what awaited Chu Feng.

It was most definitely death!

However, she did not hesitate anymore. Rather, she pulled Zhao Hong and planned to leave.

Even though she felt that she would be letting Chu Feng down enormously by leaving like this, there was nothing she could do.

It was as Chu Feng had said, rather than all of them dying there, it was better that someone was left alive so that they could avenge him in the future.

Han Xiu felt that she was not capable of that. However, she felt that Zhao Hong was capable of avenging Chu Feng. Thus, she had to bring her away safely.

“You look familiar. Do we know each other?”

Zhao Hong suddenly looked to Chu Feng when they were leaving.

“No, we do not.”

Chu Feng lied.

He knew Zhao Hong’s personality well. If she knew who he was, she would definitely not leave.

She would choose to stay and die alongside him.

“Thank you very much.”

After saying those words, Zhao Hong left with Han Xiu.

No one stopped them.

After all, Zhao Hong and Han Xiu had only come with the intention of taking care of the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

Now that the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster had been seriously injured, even if the people from the All-heaven Sect wanted to stop Zhao Hong, they were powerless to do so.

Whilst she was indeed injured, she was still a rank four Utmost Exalted, and could effortlessly kill all of them.

However, one thing worthy of mentioning was that even though Zhao Hong was totally capable of demanding the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's life, she did not.

Just like that, she disappeared from the crowd's field of vision.

After Zhao Hong and Han Xiu had disappeared into the distant sky, the golden gas covering Chu Feng began to dissipate.

Once the golden gas disappeared, Chu Feng half-knelt in midair.

In an instant, his appearance had changed enormously.

Not only did his complexion become ashen, but he also became completely emaciated. It was as if all of his flesh had been sucked dry. Like a mummy, he appeared very frightening.

Furthermore, his health was extremely weak. Even though he was only just able to keep himself on one-knee in midair, his body still trembled violently.

"It would appear that that power has inflicted quite the burden on you."

Seeing Chu Feng like that, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted spoke enthusiastically.

However, he had a smile on his face as he said those words.

### **Chapter 4013 - So Powerful**

Chu Feng's current condition was not a disguise.

In fact, he hadn't removed the golden gas on his own. Rather, the time limit had arrived, and the power had dispersed on its own.

At that moment, Chu Feng was suffering from its backlash.

That said, he still tried his hardest to stay awake.

At that moment he was staring at the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted with a threatening gaze.

"It's time for you to keep your promise," said Chu Feng.



“Rest assured, I, Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, am always one to keep my word.”

“Since I’ve said that I will release them should you remove your power, I will definitely do so.”

“Not only will I spare them, but I will also not make things difficult for you. Our debt can be written off with a single stroke.”

Not only did the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s words sound very good, but he was actually doing exactly as he’d said.

He swung his sleeve through the air, and blood immediately permeated his surroundings. With that, the Mystic Cave Saints began to scream miserably.

Whilst they appeared miserable, the crimson rope that had enveloped their bodies was immediately removed from them.

Once the crimson rope was removed, their pained appearances were greatly alleviated.

“Brother Asura.”

The Mystic Cave Saints were covered in wounds.

However, they did not flee after being freed. Rather, they all flew over to Chu Feng’s side. They... wanted to treat his injury.

“Wuuahh~~~”

However, before they could even reach him, they were all restricted by a strong power.

It was the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster.

Even though the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had released the Mystic Cave Saints, the two of them had captured them.

“This is not me going back on my word. Them capturing the Mystic Cave Saints has nothing to do with me.”

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted spread his hands wide and shrugged his shoulders.

However, it was obvious that he had anticipated that there would be people amongst the crowd that would not allow the Mystic Cave Saints to escape safely once he released them.

Likewise, they would not allow Chu Feng to escape.

His so-called keeping his promise was nothing more than a shameless act.

“You all...”

Chu Feng had a furious look on his face upon seeing that. However, there was nothing he could do.

It wasn't that Chu Feng had not anticipated that such a thing would happen.

Unfortunately, there was nothing he could do about it. He knew that he had fallen into an absolutely passive state the moment the Mystic Cave Saints were captured.

That said, even though he had anticipated that such a thing would happen, he still felt extremely furious.

The feeling of being toyed with by others was the thing that he disliked the most.

“Wind Lightning Sword Sect, Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, you all remember what you've done here.”

Chu Feng stared at the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster with a killing-intent-filled gaze.

“Young friend, you're powerless to even protect yourself, yet you're actually threatening us?”

“You shouldn't bother with threats anymore.”

“Since we dared to do this, we do not fear your retaliation.”

“Hand over the treasures you've obtained from the stone case, and we will spare you and your friends. Else, do not blame us for being ruthless.”

Once the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's Sectmaster said those words, his oppressive might began to distort. His oppressive might was starting to oppress the Mystic Cave Saints.

"I am the one who took your treasures! If you're capable, come at me!" Chu Feng shouted angrily.

Although his furious shout was very resounding, it revealed to the crowd how powerless he was at that moment.

Everyone could tell that the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster had seized Chu Feng's weakness.

No matter how capable he might be, he was unable to do anything about it.

He'd hit a brick wall.

What they didn't know was that if that mysterious treasure were still with him, Chu Feng would definitely come to terms with them and hand it over.

Unfortunately, the mysterious treasure had already entered Chu Feng's dantian.

Even if he wanted to hand it to them, it was already impossible for him to do so.

"Zzzzz~::~"

Right at that moment, a flash of light flew over from the distant sky.

Once that item appeared, heaven and earth started crumbling, and everything shattered. The surrounding space turned into primal chaos. In the terrifying pitch-black darkness, a crimson ray of light was rapidly flying over.

That was a crimson sword.

That sword was so powerful that it was truly capable of utterly destroying heaven and earth.

Seeing that sword, even the expressions of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster changed enormously.

They both felt an enormous threat from that crimson sword.

However, that crimson sword was not aimed at either the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster or the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster. Rather, it was flying straight at the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

"Foolishness."

Facing that terrifying crimson sword, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted not only did not have any fear on his face, but he instead smiled mockingly.

He raised his arm, aimed his palm at the crimson sword, and shook it.

"Buzz~~~"

The thousand-meter-long crimson sword bringing destruction everywhere it passed actually stopped in midair.

Even though the crimson sword was still trembling violently and roaring like a herd of beasts, it was unable to move forward.

It was as if the crimson sword had been stopped by an invisible bastion.

"What's going on?"

"Could it be, it's the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted?"

Seeing the overwhelmingly powerful crimson sword that was unable to move forward, the crowd felt puzzled.

Because of that, they all turned their gazes to the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Even though the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted did not display any might, so much so that even his cultivation's aura was still concealed, his movement made the crowd realize that it was very possibly him who had stopped that terrifying crimson sword.

Of course, this was merely the crowd's guess. They could not be certain, since the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted did not show any signs of him releasing his power.

At the moment when the crowd were confused, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted suddenly shouted, "Break!"

Then, his clothes fluttered and a powerful aura swept forth, covering the surroundings.

At that moment, everyone could sense the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's cultivation.

Rank four Utmost Exalted. The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was also a rank four Utmost Exalted.

Most importantly, following his loud shout, he not only released his aura and oppressive might, but the powerful crimson sword actually began to crumble.

In the blink of an eye, the mighty crimson sword turned into countless crimson fragments that scattered down from the sky.

Even the shattered space returned to normal.

"This old guy, he..."

Seeing the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted and how powerful he was, the expressions of even the leaders of the five great powers' became complicated.

As fellow rank four Utmost Exalted, they were all able to sense how powerful that crimson sword was. nOVe-Lb)In

They all felt that crimson sword to be a thorny problem to take on. Yet, it had effortlessly been resolved by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Because of that, they realized that even though they were all rank four Utmost Exalted, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted still possessed stronger battle power than them.

Just when the crowd were all astonished by how powerful the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was, he began to mutter quietly. "I was originally planning to spare you."

"Yet, you refused to value your life."

"Since that's the case, don't think about leaving here safely."

Then, he waved his sleeve, and boundless attractive power was released from his cuff

That attractive power immediately brought forth violent gales. Not only were the sand and rocks moving, but even the clouds were being sucked into his sleeve.

One thing worthy of mentioning was that even though that attractive power was extremely powerful, the crowd were not affected by it.

Yet, two figures appeared in the distant sky.

They seemed to have been captured by the attractive power. No matter how they struggled, they were unable to break free.

Frantically trying to escape, they were rapidly pulled from far away into the crowd's field of view.

It turned out that those two people were Zhao Hong and Han Xiu, who had left earlier.

### **Chapter 4014 - To Extort A Confession By Torture**

Zhao Hong and Han Xiu had been immobilized by the attractive power and forcibly pulled into the crowd's field of view from the distant sky.

They appeared very miserable.

That said, looking miserable was not all it was.

Compared to when she'd left earlier, Zhao Hong's health had grown even weaker. Her face was covered in blood. Blood was also frantically pouring from her eyes, mouth, ears and nose uncontrollably.

On top of that, she was violently panting and coughing. It was like she was dying.

Compared to her, Han Xiu only looked very miserable, and had not changed too much. Her injuries were not too serious.

This meant that Zhao Hong's injury was not caused by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted forcibly capturing them. Rather, it had been caused by something else.

Connecting her state with what had happened earlier, the crowd realized that the overwhelming crimson sword from earlier must have been Zhao Hong's ability.

Zhao Hong had pretended to leave earlier and had hidden herself to gather her power to mount a sneak attack.

It must be said that Zhao Hong's attack had been truly quite powerful.

If it wasn't for the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, even the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster would have found it very difficult to handle.

Unfortunately, no one had anticipated that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted would be so powerful.

He had easily defeated Zhao Hong's attack.

Not only that, but he had also easily captured the hidden Zhao Hong.

"Zhao Hong, so what if you were a renowned genius of the All-heaven Starfield?"

"Today is different from then. Since you dared to attack this Exalted, this Exalted will have you realize what the consequences of your actions are."

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted looked at the miserable Zhao Hong without any trace of pity in his eyes. Instead, his gaze had become fierce and malicious.

He clenched his hand, and a crimson rod appeared.

The two sides of the crimson rod were extremely sharp.

With a 'puchi,' the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's crimson rod pierced into Zhao Hong's neck.

After the crimson rod penetrated Zhao Hong's neck, it began to transform.

The crimson rod turned pitch-black. It turned out that the crimson color was a special type of power.

As the rod penetrated Zhao Hong's body, that special power also entered into Zhao Hong's body.

Zhao Hong was in extreme pain. Even though she was a very unyielding person and had stood back up, she immediately fell onto one knee again from the pain, with her hands holding her neck and her face distorted from pain.

"Milady!"

Han Xiu wanted to rush over the moment she saw that.

However, another crimson ray flashed, and Han Xiu also found her body pierced through by the crimson rod.

That crimson rod actually penetrated Han Xiu's head.

With that, Han Xiu was unable to speak. As if she had lost consciousness, she became motionless.

However, her eyes were still open.

Everyone could tell that she was still alive, and had merely lost consciousness. She was simply in too much pain that she could not even utter a sound.

Seeing the miserable torment Zhao Hong and Han Xiu were receiving, Chu Feng was immediately enraged.

"Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, I will dismember you into ten thousand pieces!" Chu Feng roared furiously with so much anger that his facial veins were bulging.

"Wuuahh~~~"

However, right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, he let out a muffled sound.

The crowd looked over, and their expressions all changed.

It turned out that the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster had arrived before Chu Feng.

The Wind Lightning Sword he held in his hand had pierced Chu Feng.



“Dismember into ten thousand pieces?”

“Today, if you do not hand over the treasures, I will have you realize what it means to be in so much misery that you’ll wish to be dead.”

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster stared at Chu Feng ferociously. It just so happened that he also had a refreshed look on his face.

Due to the various things that had happened before, he already had a bone-deep hatred for Chu Feng. Now that the opportunity to take care of him had finally appeared, he would naturally feel incomparably refreshed.

“You’d best kill me today. Otherwise... I will definitely take your lousy life.”

Even though Chu Feng’s complexion was deathly pale and he appeared to be in extremely weak health, his gaze was extremely vicious.

He was not joking around.

Chu Feng had gone there only for the All-heaven Sect.

He had given the five great powers sufficient face and respect.

Yet, even in such a situation, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster had insisted on making things difficult for him.

Not only had they attacked him, they’d also attacked his friends.

They were using his friends’ lives to threaten him. They were blackmailing him with the torture of his friends.

Chu Feng had taken note of it all, and remembered everything deep in his heart.

If he didn’t die, he would definitely have them pay with their lives.

“Perhaps you still don’t understand what it means to be powerless to defend oneself.”

Another voice sounded. It was the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster.

He'd arrived beside the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and opened his palm. In his hand was a transparent jade bowl. Inside that jade bowl were three bugs.

Those three bugs all looked the same. They were all pitch-black, and appeared to be made of black steel.

However, they were alive. They were living bugs.

Those three bugs were all emitting different sorts of powers.

One bug was burning with flames.

Another bug was emitting cold air.

As for the last bug, its body was emitting poisonous gas.

"Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs."

Seeing the three bugs, someone amongst the crowd let out a cry of alarm.

That voice contained fear more than anything else.

Those bugs were actually very renowned.

This was especially true for the people that knew the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, they all knew of the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs.

They were a sort of poisonous bug that had originated from the Ancient Era. The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain had used the blood of ferocious beasts and special methods to raise them into very terrifying bugs.

Those bugs were capable of entering one's body and harming one's soul whilst bringing about unimaginable pain and suffering.

If it were only a single poisonous bug, it would not be deadly. However, none of the people that had been tormented by the poisonous bugs were able to spend the rest of their lives in peace.

For the majority of people, once they suffered the torture of the poisonous bugs, their appearances would not only become ugly, but they would also grow mad, no longer able to return to normal.

No matter who it was that attempted to treat them, no matter how strong the treatment might be, they were all useless.

The reason for that was because what the poisonous bugs harmed were one's soul.

Those bugs were the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's favorite things to use to extort confessions.

Due to their renowned and vicious reputations, some people would immediately confess the moment they saw them.

"Since he's so tight-lipped, let's use these to make him talk," the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster said to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

"Very well," nodded the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster. Then, he pulled his Wind Lightning Sword out of Chu Feng's body.

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster placed the bugs into the wound created by Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

Once the bugs entered his body, Chu Feng immediately started screaming miserably.

His body was occasionally burning with raging flames, occasionally emitting chilling frost, and occasionally sending out poisonous gas.

Chu Feng was being tortured beyond recognition. His appearance at that moment was a heaven and earth difference from before.

When others were tortured, they would always become weaker and weaker. Their ear-piercing shouts at the beginning would gradually grow weaker and softer.

However, Chu Feng was different. His screams became louder and louder. They were even more ear-piercing than thunder, even more resounding than the roars of ferocious beasts.

If it wasn't for the fact that his voice was miserable, he would simply sound like he was shouting.

However, the people that knew about those bugs knew that his reaction was normal. They knew that it was caused by a sort of poison from the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs.

Under the effect of that poison, whilst the poisoned individual would suffer enormous pain, their bodies would not grow weaker. Rather, they would become particularly excited under the pain, and their bodies would become particularly robust.

The reason for such an abnormal phenomenon was because the poison was overdrafting the power of one's soul.

It was all so that the poisoned individual would have the physical strength to endure the fierce torture of the poison and not lose consciousness in the process. It was so that the poisoned individual could endure the torture and pain whilst conscious, right up until the point at which they suffered a nervous breakdown.

### **Chapter 4015 - I'll Kill All Of You**

"Wind Lightning Sword Sect, Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, you dare to torture my brother like this?! I'll exterminate your powers completely!"

Seeing Chu Feng's miserable appearance, the Mystic Cave Saints shivered with rage.

Even though they were already extremely weak themselves, they were screaming rage-filled insults at the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

"Humph, you'd best not think you'll have it easy."

Unfortunately, their insults reminded the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster that they were there.

As such, he took out another eleven Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs and inserted them into the Mystic Cave Saints' mouths.

Once the poisonous bugs entered their bodies, the appearances of the eleven men immediately grew twisted. They began to scream in misery and pain. Their screams were even many times more miserable than Chu Feng's.

However, only a single Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bug had been placed in their bodies.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, had received three.

With the situation being like that, some of the more experienced people from the older generation started feeling admiration for Chu Feng.

They knew that even though the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs would not kill their victims, that was only if the victim was suffering from the torture of a single Nine Star Corpse-devouring Bug.

If the number of bugs were increased, the pain and suffering would also increase. Naturally, the threat of death would also arrive.

Three Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs was a number capable of causing death.

That was why they felt admiration for Chu Feng's perseverance. If he didn't possess outstanding willpower, those three Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs would've long since caused him to have a nervous breakdown.

However, he was still enduring.

Of course, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster were not standing idly by whilst all this was happening.

They began to search Chu Feng's body. They wanted to find the mysterious treasure he had taken. They even took the Cosmos Sack at his waist.

However, after the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster searched Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack, he started to frown. Even his expression distorted. The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster also realized that the situation was bad.

However, since this concerned the mysterious treasure, he asked, "Did you discover anything?"

"Look for yourself."

With a gloomy look on his face, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster tossed Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack to the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

Once the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster received the Cosmos Sack, he immediately opened it.

However, once he opened the Cosmos Sack, he immediately started gnashing his teeth angrily.

Not to mention a mysterious treasure, there was simply nothing of value in Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack.

Rather, an overwhelming stench assaulted his nostrils. The contents of Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack were simply disgusting to the extreme.

That was no Cosmos Sack for treasures at all. It was simply a trap. It was a trap for the people who wanted to plunder Chu Feng's treasures.

Having failed to find any treasures, and instead having been played for fools by Chu Feng, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster and the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster became even more furious.

They were so angry that they wanted to hack Chu Feng into eight pieces.

"Still refusing to talk?"

"Very good. Very good. I shall see exactly how tight-lipped you are."

In a raging temper, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster took out six more Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs.

"Have you gone mad?"

Seeing that, even the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster's expression changed. He hurriedly spoke to stop him.

He was worried not because of how cruel the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster was.

If they could make Chu Feng talk, he wouldn't care if they had to kill Chu Feng in the process.

In fact, he never planned to allow Chu Feng to leave alive. Even if Chu Feng decided to hand them the mysterious treasure, he would still kill him.

He knew very well that he absolutely could not allow a genius of such caliber to remain alive, or he would definitely be a source of future worries.

However, Chu Feng had yet to hand over the mysterious treasure. If they were to execute him, they would be the ones to suffer enormously.

To ordinary people, three Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs was already a limit. If six more bugs were added to the number, it would definitely be fatal.

“Rest assured, I know what to do.”

“This little bastard is extremely tough. He won’t die. However... once I put these six bugs into him, he will definitely start begging me to kill him.”

After saying those words, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster placed all six Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs into Chu Feng.

“Eeeeahhh~~~”

Sure enough, once the six Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs were inserted into Chu Feng’s body, even his screams changed.

The crowd all felt that the poison of the nine Corpse-devouring Bugs was too strong, and had caused even Chu Feng’s voice to change.

However, when Zhao Hong heard that voice, her expression suddenly changed.

There were dozens of strange rods impaling Zhao Hong’s body. Each rod brought her a different kind of injury.

Even though she was not screaming miserably like Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints, the torture she received from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted was actually not inferior to that of the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs.

Originally, Zhao Hong was extremely weak and powerless to even open her eyes. She was on the verge of losing consciousness, and felt that she would fall into an endless abyss and be enveloped by endless pain and suffering that would ultimately result in her death.

However, hearing Chu Feng's screams, she opened her eyes. As she stared at Chu Feng, she appeared to have changed completely.

Even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted felt scared upon seeing Zhao Hong like that.

Her reaction had surpassed common sense.

He thought that his torture was ineffective.

Only Zhao Hong herself knew why she has reacted that way.

The reason why Chu Feng's voice changed was because his consciousness was starting to crumble from the torture of the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs. With that, he was no longer able to alter his voice.

As such, he started screaming with his actual voice.

In other words, the voice Chu Feng was screaming with was the voice of Chu Feng, and not Asura. nOVe-Lb)In

Whilst the bystanders failed to take notice, Zhao Hong fully noticed Chu Feng's voice.

"So it's you!"

Zhao Hong stared at Chu Feng. Glistening teardrops actually appeared in her deep-red eyes.

She had not shed a single tear whilst being tortured miserably by the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted.

Yet at that moment, she was actually unable to contain herself. After the glistening teardrops appeared, they began to roll down the corners of her eyes nonstop.

She'd finally understood why that Asura fellow would suddenly appear to help her.

Realizing everything, her body began to shiver. Her trembling had nothing to do with her injuries.

An enormous change had started to occur within her body.



Although she was suffering from serious injuries, she was reacting as if she had forgotten all about her pain. Her eyes became terrifying, and her expression ice-cold.

She slowly began to stand up from a position of lying powerlessly in midair.

“This girl...”

“Could she have...”

Seeing Zhao Hong acting that way, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted’s gaze changed. He seemed to have realized something, as fear actually appeared in his eyes.

Terrified, he even took steps back repeatedly.

Suddenly, Zhao Hong let out a furious shout.

“I’ll kill all of you!”

Her shout contained overflowing killing intent that engulfed the surroundings.

### **Chapter 4016 - The Awakened Zhao Hong**

“This girl, she’s actually able to stand up?”

Zhao Hong’s roar caught the crowd’s attention. The moment they looked at her, they felt completely surprised.

Zhao Hong had been lying in midair like a dying person only moments before.

Yet at that moment, not only was she standing, but she even let out such an ear-piercing roar.

This momentarily caused everyone present to feel somewhat dumbfounded. They didn’t understand what was happening.

That said, they did not pay too much attention to her either.

“Rumble~~~”

In the next instant, rumbles sounded in the sky. As the rumbles sounded, heaven and earth were enveloped by darkness.

Looking up, the crowd all found themselves completely stunned.

An abnormal sign had actually appeared deep in the sky.

An enormous surging vortex was present in the depths of the sky.

The vortex was so enormous that it covered the entire visible sky. It was as if the vortex was capable of drawing in the entire region at any moment.

Wind, lightning and flames could all be seen surging within the vortex.

It seemed as if that vortex was the entrance to hell.

From a glance, such an abnormal sign was a sight of marvel.

However, should one look carefully, one would feel endless fear toward it.

“This abnormal sign!”

The crowd started panicking.

Regardless of whether it might be the leaders of the various great powers or the spectators that were hiding, they were all terrified by the sight in the sky.

They'd all seen countless abnormal signs before. However, never had they seen one so terrifying.

At the moment when the crowd were all staring at the abnormal sign in the sky, someone said something different, “Look! That Zhao Hong!”

When the crowd turned their eyes to Zhao Hong, they seemed to realize why such an abnormal sign had appeared.

Zhao Hong was floating in midair. However, her appearance was completely different from before. Her long hair was fluttering in the wind, and her eyes were blood-red. She looked like a demoness that had descended onto the mortal world.

Violent hurricane-like winds had enveloped her body. Elemental energies of lightning and flames were present in the violent cyclone. Like guards, they protected Zhao Hong.

Gathered together, the elements were identical to the abnormal sign in the sky. Even the auras they emitted were identical.

“It’s her!”

The crowd all came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that the terrifying abnormal sign had been caused by Zhao Hong.

“I’ll have all of you die!”

As Zhao Hong spoke, her body shifted, and she disappeared.

When she appeared again, she had arrived before the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster.

Like a sharp blade, she thrust her hand towards his neck.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster attempted to dodge.

Unfortunately, Zhao Hong’s speed was simply too fast. ‘Puchi,’ Zhao Hong’s hand penetrated his neck. Then, she forcibly raised him up.

The Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster held onto his neck with both hands, and his legs kicked violently. He was struggling. Unfortunately, his struggling was completely useless.

Facing the fierce Zhao Hong, he behaved like he had lost his battle power. Apart from struggling, he was unable to do anything else.

The reason for that was because the aura Zhao Hong emitted at that moment had changed. She was no longer a rank four Utmost Exalted. She had become a rank five Utmost Exalted.

For cultivators, the difference of a single level of cultivation was akin to the difference between heaven and earth.

Even though the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster was a rank four Utmost Exalted, he was completely powerless against Zhao Hong.

“She... her Cultivation, how did it increase?!”

Seeing Zhao Hong’s increased cultivation, many people started to panic.

In terms of being afraid, the one that felt the most afraid was not the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster or the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster. Rather... it was the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Even though the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had been seriously injured, people from the All-heaven Sect had immediately and finally rushed over to treat his injuries the moment Chu Feng was subdued.

Being treated by the experts of the All-heaven Sect, the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, although still seriously injured, had managed to restore his physical body.

At that moment, he laid on a seat in the All-heaven Sect's camp, still surrounded by his subordinates and appearing very mighty.

From this, it could be seen that even though he had knelt before Zhao Hong and confessed to what he had done, even though he'd done something so humiliating, no one from the All-heaven Sect dared to show any disrespect towards him.

Yet, at that moment, his gaze shook violently. Fear could be seen deep within his eyes.

After Zhao Hong's cultivation increased to rank five Utmost Exalted, he knew what sort of end awaited him.

“Woosh~~~”

He suddenly stood up and, disregarding his injuries, unleashed all of his power to dash into the distant sky.

He was trying to flee.

He was not the only one. The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster had also turned around to flee.

In fact, even the disciples and elders of the All-heaven Sect, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain all began fleeing.

They not only felt Zhao Hong's rank five Utmost Exalted aura, but they also felt her overflowing killing intent.

They all felt that after having experienced her earlier torment, Zhao Hong would, now that she had gained power surpassing everyone present, very possibly unleash a massacre.

For the sake of not being killed, it was their best choice to flee immediately.

In fact, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had already fled.

By the time the crowd had discovered that the abnormal sign had been caused by Zhao Hong, the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted's figure had disappeared.

He had discovered the change to Zhao Hong before everyone else. Thus, he had been the first person to flee.

When even the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had fled, they would naturally have to flee too.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, space started trembling and a powerful aura swept through the sky.

Then, regardless of whether it be the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster or the elders and disciples, all the people that were attempting to flee froze. They became stuck in their fleeing postures, but were completely frozen in midair.

It was oppressive might!

Zhao Hong's oppressive might had covered the entire region and enveloped everyone present.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, a muffled explosion was heard.

It was caused by the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster.

Looking over, the crowd were no longer able to see him.

The reason for that was because his body had turned into a mist of blood that spread around Zhao Hong.

Seeing that, the hearts of everyone present trembled. This was especially true for the people of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect. They felt extremely pained, and some even suffered a nervous breakdown; wailing on the spot.

They all knew that the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster had been killed by Zhao Hong.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

After the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster died, an incomparably panicked scream sounded.

Before that, no one would've imagined that it could actually be the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster who let out that terrified scream.

However, he not only screamed in terror, but he was even begging for forgiveness.

"Don't kill me! Don't kill me! I merely wanted to scare them! I never planned on killing them! Besides, that stone case's mysterious treasure belonged to me from the very start, I merely wanted to retrieve what was mine. I wasn't in the wrong."

"There's no hatred nor grievance between you and I. Even if you want to protect your friends, you should at least be reasonable, no?"

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster was renowned for his violent temper.

Yet, at that moment, the 'violent temper' he was renowned for could not be found anywhere.

Rather, 'scared witless' would be the most appropriate description.

However, his panic was understandable too. After personally witnessing the death of the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster at Zhao Hong's hands, he knew how ruthless she was.

If he didn't beg for forgiveness, he feared that he would be the next person to die.

After all, there had only been three people torturing Zhao Hong, Chu Feng and the others earlier.

They were the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted, the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster, and him.

The Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had already fled, and the Wind Lightning Sword Sect's sectmaster had been killed. With that being the case, he knew very well what awaited him.

Truth be told, he felt so much regret at that moment, that his intestines had already turned green.

He regretted coveting the stone case world's mysterious treasure, and making things difficult for Chu Feng and the others because of it.

Now, he was on the verge of losing his life. Truly, his gains could not make up for his losses.

"Can you please give me a chance?"

"I'll let you know exactly what sort of person I am."

"I'll compensate your friends. I can apologize to them, and compensate them with treasures."

The more the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster thought about it, the more terrified he became.

Although he'd appeared fearless earlier, at that moment he was on the verge of crying from fear.

### **Chapter 4017 - A Debt Of Blood Must Be Repaid In Blood**

However, no matter what he said, Zhao Hong continued to ignore him. She behaved as if she couldn't hear him.

Zhao Hong did not kill the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

Rather, using her oppressive might, she pulled him back before Chu Feng.

Then, Zhao Hong actually removed the restriction on the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster's body caused by her oppressive might.

This situation completely baffled the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain's headmaster.

However, even though Zhao Hong had removed her oppressive might, he did not dare to act rashly.

It was only after Zhao Hong spoke that he understood her intentions.

“Remove the poison from their bodies,” Zhao Hong said with an ice-cold tone.

“If I remove their poisons, can you spare me?” asked the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster.

He was not trying to make demands.

His voice was trembling as he said those words, and his tone was very low and humble.

He knew very well what sort of situation he was in. As such, he hoped that Zhao Hong would let him live.

“If you do not do as I say, you’ll die now.”

After saying those words, Zhao Hong’s oppressive might enveloped the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster once again. Furthermore, this time around, her oppressive might felt fatal.

“I’ll remove the poisons, I’ll remove the poisons.”

Already scared witless, how could the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster dare to say anything else? He immediately used his trembling hand to take out a special jar from his Cosmos Sack.

The jar was inscribed with runes and symbols. He placed the jar on Chu Feng’s wound and then began to form hand seals. With that, the runes and symbols on the jar began to flicker with light, and the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs inside Chu Feng’s body crawled out, and into the jar.

Using the same method, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster removed the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs from the Mystic Cave Saints’ bodies too.

After the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs were removed, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints no longer screamed miserably like before.

“I beg of you, please spare my life.”



“My Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain is willing to serve you.”

“Whether you want me to become your horse or your ox, I am wholly willing.”

After removing the Nine Stars Corpse-devouring Bugs, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster knelt before Zhao Hong.

As the leader of his power, as the strongest expert of his starfield, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster actually disregarded all of his dignity so that he could survive.

He was willing to disregard everything, and even become an object of ridicule, all so that he could survive.

However, even though the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster had disregarded his dignity and was wagging his tail before Zhao Hong begging her for forgiveness, Zhao Hong’s gaze remained cold and detached.

This was especially true when her gaze swept past Chu Feng.

Seeing the weak and near-death Chu Feng, the coldness in her eyes not only increased, but killing intent also appeared in her eyes.

Suddenly, Zhao Hong said to the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster, “You should thank me.”

“What?”

The Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster was momentarily confused.

“At least, you will die a pleasant death,” said Zhao Hong.

“You!”

Hearing those words, the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster’s expression changed enormously.

He finally realized what Zhao Hong was implying. From the very start, she had never planned to spare him.

Seeing that he would not be able to survive, he opened his mouth with the intention to curse her out. n/.0veI&1n

“Bang~~~”

However, before he could even begin, he had turned into a mist of blood. Like the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster, he exploded and died.

In merely the blink of an eye, the overlords of two starfields had died at Zhao Hong’s hands.

Zhao Hong did not plan to stop after killing the Wind Lightning Sword Sect’s sectmaster and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster. Rather, she turned her gaze to the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.

“For you, I will not show any mercy,” said Zhao Hong.

“You damned demoness! You shall suffer a miserable death!”

“Your family, all the people from your Reincarnation Sect, they died because of you!”

“That Reincarnation Pearl is an item of legend. Even your Reincarnation Sect only has legends of it. No one had ever seen it before.”

“Yet, on the day of your birth, not only did an abnormal sign appear in the sky, but you were even born with the Reincarnation Pearl.”

“Ever since the day of your birth, ever since you appeared with the Reincarnation Pearl, the fate of your Reincarnation Sect had been sealed -- they cannot coexist with the Reincarnation Pearl.”

“You are nothing more than a bearer of ill luck! It is you who caused the destruction of the Reincarnation Sect! You are the one who ruined the Reincarnation Sect! You are the one who caused your family’s deaths! You are the one who killed all the people of the Reincarnation Sect!”

The All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster knew very well that he would not be able to escape death.

Thus, he did not beg for forgiveness like the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain’s headmaster. Rather, he began to fiercely curse at Zhao Hong. His words were extremely malicious, and all aimed at her heart.

However, Zhao Hong did not become furious because of what the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster said. Her expression remained the same.

“Liu Shuo, do you still remember this?”

Suddenly, Zhao Hong shook her wrist, and an item appeared from her sleeve and drifted in midair.

That item was tens of meters long, and had the appearance of an octopus. However, it was not an octopus.

An octopus only had eight tentacles, whereas that item had over a hundred tentacles.

Its entire body was crimson-red. Each tentacle was covered in sharp fangs.

That item appeared very malevolent. Both its tentacles and body were constantly squirming. The instant the crowd saw it, they felt their blood run cold with intense unease.

“You... you...”

“Zhao Hong, you... you damned demoness, you will die miserably!”

Seeing the octopus-like yet extremely sinister-looking object, the All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster was completely terrified, so much so that his voice had changed.

Perhaps the bystanders might not recognize what the item was. However, he did.

In fact, it was he who had told Zhao Hong of the item’s existence.

He was also the one who’d given Zhao Hong the item.

That item was called the Blood-sucking Soul-refining Beast.

It was capable of sucking one’s blood and refining one’s soul.

It was actually nothing more than a man-eating monster.

However, due to its special poison, it was capable of bringing unimaginable pain to its victims. Reportedly, the torture it caused was the most unbearable sort of torture in the entire world.

Back when Liu Shuo was together with Zhao Hong, he had made an oath of eternal love to her.

Zhao Hong had asked him what she should do should he betray her.

When she'd asked him that question, he had directly taken out that item and given it to her.

Furthermore, he'd had told her that if he were to betray her, she could use the Blood-sucking Soul-refining Beast to torture him to death.

Actually, the reason why Liu Shuo had put forth such enormous effort to obtain that Blood-sucking Soul-refining Beast was so that he could gain Zhao Hong's trust with it. As such, he had naturally never imagined that he would end up being devoured and tortured by it.

Especially at that moment, as it had been so long since then. He had never imagined that Zhao Hong would still keep the Blood-sucking Soul-refining Beast.

"Liu Shuo, time for you to pay for your crimes."

After saying those words, Zhao Hong pointed at the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

"Ji, ji, ji~~~"

Then, the Blood-devouring Soul-refining Beast seemed to have awakened. It let out strange sounds and shot straight at the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

Soon, the Blood-devouring Soul-refining Beast used its tentacles to envelop the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster. The tentacles covered every inch of his body, and began to squirm rapidly.

The crowd were no longer able to see the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster. However, they were able to see a large amount of blood pouring down from the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster's location like rain.

At the same time, his miserable screams resonated throughout the surrounding heaven and earth.

His screams were even more miserable than the screams of Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints combined.

Just by hearing those screams, the crowd revealed looks of pain that showed how unbearable it was to them..

However, none of the people from the All-heaven Sect had any heart to concern themselves with their Lord Sectmaster's situation.

All of them, whether elders or disciples, were able to sense a bone-chilling killing intent.

"A debt of blood must be paid in blood. That is how the world works."

Zhao Hong's ice-cold voice sounded.

### **Chapter 4018 - Day Of Revenge**

"Boom~~~"

"Boom~~~"

"Boom~~~"

Collapse and disintegration.

Surging thick smoke.

The sight and the sound was akin to the arrival of doomsday, a devastation between heaven and earth.

The All-heaven Sect; the power that had ruled over the All-heaven Starfield for tens of thousands of years, was crumbling.

All of their buildings were being destroyed. It was like the end of an era.

That said, what brought about the greatest amount of terror to the crowd was not witnessing the destruction of buildings that had survived countless years, but rather witnessing bodies turning into bloody mist, and powerless screams turning into nothingness.

Zhao Hong began to act. Whilst still torturing the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, she decided to turn her sickle of revenge towards the All-heaven Sect.

The All-heaven Sect had been razed to the ground, and all their top experts were killed.

Without a doubt, Zhao Hong had unleashed a bloody massacre.

However, she did not kill everyone belonging to the All-heaven Sect.

The great majority of the All-heaven Sect's disciples managed to narrowly escape the calamity. Even for the elders, not all of them were killed by Zhao Hong.

It was only later on that the crowd learned that the people that had been killed were all people that had participated in the slaughter of the Reincarnation Sect.

Back then, they'd still been very young. However, they'd all become old people with time.

Regardless of whether they did what they did because they were obeying orders or were ignorant due to their young age, it remained that their hands were dyed with the blood of the members of the Reincarnation Sect.

Thus, no one could complain about Zhao Hong deciding to use their blood to pay back the blood they'd taken, their lives for the lives they'd taken.

Nevertheless, the crowd still felt endless terror after personally witnessing the massacre.

This was especially true for the elders and disciples from the Wind Lightning Sword Sect and the Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain.

Their leaders had already been killed by Zhao Hong. Would they be implicated?

Even the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Inferno Academy's headmaster and the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master, three top experts, were afraid.

Even though they'd decided to stop pestering Chu Feng, a very sensible choice judging from what had happened, they still did not know if Zhao Hong would spare them.

As such, they were also very afraid. After all, the current Zhao Hong possessed the strength to obliterate all of them.

Their life and death could be determined by Zhao Hong with a single thought.

That said, Zhao Hong did not do anything to them. Her gaze was fixed on the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster the entire time.

Even though thick smoke was surging into the sky, only weeping sounds could be heard besides the screams of the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster.

The people crying were mostly disciples of the All-heaven Sect.

They were mostly young, and did not know about the grievances from back then. However, as they were still disciples of the All-heaven Sect, they had feelings for it. Personally witnessing its end, they found it difficult to endure, and ended up crumbling into bitter tears.

However, no one pitied them.

The crowd were all concerned for themselves. They were all worried about their own safety, and had no heart to consider other people.

The screams of the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster had gone hoarse long ago. His voice had also started growing weaker and weaker.

When his screams disappeared completely, Zhao Hong swung her sleeve, and the Blood-sucking Soul-devouring Beast flew back into her sleeve.  
n))Ove/b1n

Looking over to the direction of the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster, only clothes and a pile of blood remained.

He had been killed, utterly killed. Not even a single bone remained.

However, even after the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster died, Zhao Hong did not show any relief on her face.

Even though Liu Shuo had died, Zhao Hong did not feel any pleasure from having obtained vengeance. Rather, she had a complicated look on her face.

Suddenly, her gaze became chilly again. She swept her eyes towards the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others.

“Earlier, why did you all make things difficult for him?” Zhao Hong asked coldly.

The ‘him’ she spoke of was naturally Chu Feng.

“We do not possess any malice. It was a misunderstanding...”

The three starfield’s overlords were so terrified that their voices started trembling.

They were deeply afraid that Zhao Hong would obliterate them because they’d said something wrong.

Their panic only increased when she began to walk towards them whilst they were trying to explain themselves.

“You can let them go.”

Right at that moment, an extremely weak voice sounded. It was Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Zhao Hong’s chilly gaze finally eased slightly.

“You all can leave.”

Suddenly, Zhao Hong waved her hand.

“Thank you. Thank you Milady. Thank you, Young Hero Asura.”

Hearing those words, the three leaders felt completely relieved. They felt like they’d narrowly escaped the tiger’s den with their lives.

They began to thank Zhao Hong and Chu Feng repeatedly.

However, Zhao Hong did not bother to pay much attention to their thanks. Rather, she cast her gaze to the crowd.

“I, Zhao Hong, came here for the sake of revenge. However, I will not willfully slaughter the innocent.”

“The rest of you can leave now,” said Zhao Hong.

After she finished saying those words, her oppressive might restricting the crowd disappeared.



Then, like an opened boiling pot, countless silhouettes began to scatter in all directions like a bunch of frightened birds.

The everyone within the crowd fled with their fastest speed. They were deeply afraid that Zhao Hong would change her mind and decide to take their lives.

After making the crowd flee for their lives, Zhao Hong arrived beside Chu Feng.

The Mystic Cave Saints and Han Xiu were all beside Chu Feng too.

The Mystic Cave Saints were using their abilities to treat Chu Feng's injuries the entire time.

As soon as the poisoned bugs were removed from their bodies, the Mystic Cave Saints were immediately alleviated from their suffering.

However, Chu Feng's condition was extremely weak. He seemed like he could die at any moment.

"Why are you all fine, whilst he's in such suffering?" Zhao Hong asked with great worry.

She had noticed that the Mystic Cave Saints were capable people from the very start and had thought that their treatment would alleviate Chu Feng's suffering.

Never would she have imagined that not only did Chu Feng's condition not improve after their long treatment, but it had instead worsened.

"For the sake of rescuing you earlier, he used a power with an extremely strong backlash."

"That backlash is demanding his life. It's only because of his astonishing perseverance that he's able to stay alive. If it were anyone else, they'd already be dead," said Eleventh.

Compared to the others, Eleventh did not speak to Zhao Hong courteously. In fact, his voice contained an obvious tone of blame.

His behavior was normal. After all, the Mystic Cave Saints were hot-blooded people. Since they did not have any friendship with Zhao Hong, and Chu Feng

would not have ended up like that had he not gone to save her, they would naturally place all their blame on her.

“Is there a way to treat him? I am willing to pay any price,” said Zhao Hong.

“Allow this old man to give it a try.”

Suddenly, an old man’s voice was heard.

It was Grandmaster Feng You.

He had not fled like the others, after noticing that Chu Feng’s condition was very bad. As someone who cherished talents, he did not wish for Chu Feng to die like that and wanted to help.

He had already released his spirit power before he approached.

Upon discovering that he was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, no one stopped him. After all, they were in dire need of someone of Grandmaster Feng You’s caliber to help them at that moment.

## **Chapter 4019 - What’s Happened?**

“This backlash is truly powerful.”

After Grandmaster Feng You examined Chu Feng’s condition, he narrowed his brows.

Seeing such a reaction from someone like Grandmaster Feng You, Zhao Hong and others became even more uneasy.

“Grandmaster, perhaps you can try using this.”

Just when the people around Chu Feng were at their wits’ end, a voice sounded.

Looking over, a figure could be seen treading on the air and walking over.

It was the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief. He had actually left with the Miao Heavenly Clansmen earlier. However, at that moment he’d returned and even held an item in his hand. Evidently, he had returned for Chu Feng’s sake.

As for the item the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief held in his hand, it was a medicinal herb -- a ginseng.

Whilst it was a ginseng, it looked like a piece of jade. It possessed a magnificently beautiful appearance, and emitted a very strong medicinal aroma.

"Clan Chief Miao, are you really planning to use it?"

"Young friend Asura's backlash is very serious. If you are to truly use your Ancient Era's Revival Ginseng, its spiritual energy will likely be sucked dry, rendering it useless," said Grandmaster Feng You.

"Grandmaster, saving a life is of the utmost importance. Please, go ahead and use it," said the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Very well. You can leave the matter to this old man."

After hearing the response from the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Grandmaster Feng You realized his intentions.

Thus, he began using his world spirit techniques to cautiously extract the spiritual energies from the ginseng and use them to replenish Chu Feng's body.

Han Xiu did not recognize the ginseng. However, after she saw the spiritual energy entering Chu Feng's body, and how his withered body began to rejuvenate and his appearance recovering, she knew that the ginseng was most definitely of extraordinary origin.

"As expected of the Ancient Era's Revival Ginseng. It is truly capable of bringing someone back from the verge of death."

Seeing Chu Feng's aura recovering, the Mystic Cave Saints were overjoyed, and began to praise it nonstop.

They all knew about the Ancient Era's Revival Ginseng.

The Ancient Era's Revival Ginseng was a medicine especially used to treat people suffering from a backlash.

Furthermore, it was said to be miraculously effective.

However, it was something from the Ancient Era, and extremely rare.

How rare was it?

It was so rare that even the Mystic Cave Saints, although deeply wanting to obtain one, had never been able to obtain one even with their abilities.

“Thank you.”

Seeing Chu Feng’s recovery, Zhao Hong bowed respectfully at the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

After recovering her memories, Zhao Hong also had an impression of the Ancient Era’s Revival Ginseng. However, even in her memories, she had only heard about the ginseng and had never seen it before.

Because of that, she knew very well how precious the Ancient Era’s Revival Ginseng was.

For the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to be willing to use that item, he was most definitely sacrificing a lot.

Most importantly, the ginseng had saved Chu Feng’s life.

“There’s no need for that.”

“Young Hero Asura was totally capable of killing us today. Yet, he was benevolent enough to spare our lives. I, Miao, will forever engrave his kindness in my heart.”

“Besides, Young Hero Asura possesses exceptional talent, and is a rare genius. If he is to truly fall like this today, it would be a great misfortune for us cultivators.”

“As for this ginseng of mine, it is an item to save others. It could be considered to be this Miao’s honor to be able to save Young Hero Asura with it,” the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said with a smile.

“Clan Chief Miao is truly a virtuous person. I, Feng You, feel great admiration.”

Grandmaster Feng You actually clasped his hand and bowed respectfully to Clan Chief Miao.

“Us brothers will remember your kindness.” The Mystic Cave Saints patted their chests. nove)1b-1n

“Everyone, there’s no need for all this courtesy. I, Miao, brought this ginseng over to return the favor to Young Hero Asura. It is most definitely not for anything else. Since the ginseng was effective, this Miao will be taking his leave.” The Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief clasped his fist and bowed respectfully. Then, he turned around and left.

Actually, everyone knew that the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s decision to come to Chu Feng’s aid at such a time, especially when they’d had conflicts earlier, was because he wanted to befriend Zhao Hong, Chu Feng and the Mystic Cave Saints.

He was also very smart. After helping Chu Feng, he did not make any demands. This made him appear very magnanimous.

However, it was as the Mystic Cave Saints had said, all of them had remembered the kindness he had shown them.

Chu Feng had also witnessed this. He too remembered the Miao Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief coming to his aid.

Chu Feng was originally conscious. He was maintaining his consciousness with sheer willpower.

He knew that he had to keep himself awake. He knew that if he decided to sleep, his soul would scatter, and he would die.

Now that his condition was stabilized, Chu Feng was finally able to relax.

As such, overwhelmed with exhaustion, Chu Feng quickly fell unconscious.

When he opened his eyes again, they had already left the All-heaven Sect.

Chu Feng had returned to the Red-dress Holy Land.

He was laying on a bed.

There were two people inside the room. One was Yin Zhuanghong, and the other was Zhao Hong.

The both of them stood by his bedside. Thus, they were immediately discovered when he woke up.

“Asura, you’ve awakened.”

“How do you feel? Are you alright?”

Yin Zhuanghong became very emotional the moment Chu Feng woke up.

Seeing Ying Zhuanghong like that, Chu Feng revealed a faint smile.

“Rarely do I see you act like this.”

Hearing those words, Yin Zhaunghong seemed to realize something. Her little face turned red, and she wanted to explain, but didn’t know how.

“It would appear that he’s fine now. You can withdraw for now,” said Zhao Hong.

“Yes.”

Yin Zhaunghong bowed and hurriedly left. However, when she pushed open the door to the room, she was unable to keep herself from taking a glance at Chu Feng. Seeing that he had sat up, the worry in her eyes finally dulled. With that, she left with ease.

“That girl is truly quite worried about you.”

“You’re still the same as before, still able to gain the affection of young girls.”

“It would appear that you’ve created a lot of love affairs again in the days that we were separated.”

Zhao Hong looked at Chu Feng and ridiculed him with a smile on her face.

“What do you mean by love affairs? Am I someone like that?”

Chu Feng smiled wryly. He felt that Zhao Hong seemed to have some sort of misunderstanding about him.

“Then... what about that guy? Has he been messing around?” asked Zhao Hong.

The 'guy' that Zhao Hong spoke of was naturally Wang Qiang.

"Right now, even if he wanted to mess around, he wouldn't be able to," said Chu Feng.

"Why do you say that? Could it be that he's in some sort of trouble?" Although Zhao Hong appeared calm on the surface after hearing those words, her tone and her gaze clearly revealed how deeply worried she was.

She was very worried about Wang Qiang.

"It's a long story. Let me slowly tell you in detail."

Chu Feng then began to explain to Zhao Hong how they had been separated on their journey to the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, and how he ended up encountering Wang Qiang at the Void Sacred Tree.

Of course, to keep Zhao Hong from worrying, Chu Feng didn't tell her about how dangerous that Blood-devouring Demon Exalted was. He naturally also didn't tell her how the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had tried to kill him.

"Never would I have imagined my husband to be so fortunate."

After learning that Wang Qiang was fine, and that he'd obtained a favorable opportunity, Zhao Hong's face turned into one of joy.

"Let's talk about you. Exactly what did you experience all this time?"

"Furthermore, what's your relationship with Han Xiu?" asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was very curious about Zhao Hong's experience.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4020 - What Happened Back Then - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4020 - What Happened Back Then**

### **Chapter 4020 - What Happened Back Then**

"It's not that I didn't want to go and find you all. It's just that I returned to the Reincarnation Upper Realm after being separated from you on the Path to Heaven."

“Once I returned to the Reincarnation Upper Realm, I recovered my lost memories. At the same time... I ended up losing some of my memories.”

“I... completely forgotten about you and Wang Qiang,” said Zhao Hong.

After hearing Zhao Hong’s narration, Chu Feng gained a rough understanding of what had happened back then.

It turned out that, many years ago, back when Zhao Hong’s name had still resounded throughout the All-heaven Starfield, the Reincarnation Sect had prepared a Reincarnation Ceremony for her.

Thus, even if the All-heaven Sect had not attacked the Reincarnation Sect, Zhao Hong would still reincarnate.

The reason for that was because the Reincarnation Ceremony would allow Zhao Hong to obtain the power of the Reincarnation Pearl, to receive the legendary Reincarnation Divine Body that would greatly increase her power.

Unfortunately, the assault from the All-heaven Sect and Liu Shuo’s plot ended up causing disastrous damage to the Reincarnation Sect, and had seriously injured Zhao Hong. Because of that, they ended up having no choice but to start the Reincarnation Ceremony ahead of time.

As the preparations for the ceremony were still not complete, Zhao Hong’s decision to forcibly obtain rebirth caused an error to occur in the ceremony.

Zhao Hong was not reborn in the designated location. She ended up being reborn in the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

According to their plan, Han Xiu and the other surviving experts of the Reincarnation Sect would seek out Zhao Hong at their designated location.

If they failed to find her at the designated location, it would mean that the Reincarnation Ceremony had most likely failed.

As for what happened afterwards, Chu Feng knew all about it.

After being reborn in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, Zhao Hong lost all memory of her previous life.



The only thing that remained, was her deep hatred for men. That hatred had turned her into a homicidal demoness.

She had been notorious in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm.

Before her cultivation could be restored, she had been killed by experts of the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm multiple times.

Fortunately she possessed the Reincarnation Pearl, which allowed her to be reborn repeatedly.

“Thus, after you recovered the memories of your past, you began to plan your revenge.”

“As for everything that Han Xiu prepared, it was all for your sake?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng actually knew that Han Xiu’s decision to obtain the YinYang Soulsealing Rope from the Mystic Cave Saints without regard for what the price might be must have been for Zhao Hong’s sake.

Even her later request to Chu Feng to refine materials related to souls must have been done for Zhao Hong’s sake.

She’d done all of that so that Zhao Hong could recover her power.

“Mn.”

“Xiu’er has been loyal and devoted to me the entire time.”

“Actually, since she’d become the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster. She, with her status, simply didn’t need to risk her life for my sake.”

“However, the moment she saw me, she decided to disregard everything to help.”

Zhao Hong felt moved when Han Xiu was mentioned.

There were also other survivors from the Reincarnation Sect. Yet, for the sake of protecting themselves, those people had all concealed their identities and had gone into hiding.

Yet, Han Xiu was able to remain faithful and true to Zhao Hong. Such behavior was indeed capable of moving one emotionally.

After all, the moment Han Xiu had decided to assist Zhao Hong, she had decided to give up on everything she owned to contend against the strongest power in the All-heaven Starfield.

She would be putting her life on the line to aid Zhao Hong.

“In that case, when did you recover your memories? When did you remember Wang Qiang and I?” asked Chu Feng.

“I’ve always have faint memories about you and Wang Qiang. It’s merely that I was unable to remember those things clearly. It was like all those memories were a dream.”

“Later on, when Xiu’er was helping me condense my soul, I had her add some materials capable of helping one recover one’s memories into the materials.”

“As such, once my soul was successfully condensed, I recovered the memories I had of you and Wang Qiang.”

“I had originally planned to find the two of you after taking care of Liu Shuo and the All-heaven Sect. Never did I expect to find you in the All-heaven Starfield. Furthermore, you even saved my life,” said Zhao Hong.

“Saved your life? It was clearly you who saved my life,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Although I managed to complete the ceremony to greatly increase my cultivation with Xiu’er’s help, things were not perfect.”

“Because of that, I’ve not obtained the true Reincarnation Divine Body. The ceremony only increased my cultivation and battle power.”

“If I hadn’t discovered that the person risking his life to save me was you, I don’t believe that I wouldn’t have suddenly awakened the power within me and gained a breakthrough in cultivation.”

“As such, it’s you who saved me.”

Zhao Hong looked at Chu Feng again. Gratitude appeared in her eyes. Even her tone was very grateful.

She knew very well that if Chu Feng hadn't come to her aid, she would not have been a match for Liu Shuo, and would've died in battle with Han Xiu.

"And here I thought you had kept a trump card up your sleeve. Turns out, it was actually an unexpected breakthrough," Chu Feng said with a smile.

He was joking with Zhao Hong. He naturally knew that it was a last minute breakthrough.

He knew very well that Zhao Hong would not have allowed herself to suffer like that had she had such power from the very start. She also wouldn't have made him suffer either, since she would've been able to take care of the All-heaven Sect's sectmaster from the very start.

Chu Feng had only decided to joke around to ease the atmosphere, because he saw that Zhao Hong's expression had suddenly turned serious.

"Tsk, you're still so garrulous."

Zhao Hong rolled her eyes at Chu Feng.

However, the corners of her lips rose into a sweet smile.

After all, such a Chu Feng was the one she was most familiar with.

Even though Zhao Hong used to shine brilliantly in the Reincarnation Upper Realm, she had lived her life very uncomfortably at that time.

High hopes and heavy responsibilities had been placed on her from the moment of her birth.

She even needed to be cautious when making friends. She had no freedom at all.

As for after she was reincarnated into the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, her days as the demoness were also extremely miserable.

It was only after she encountered Chu Feng and Wang Qiang that her life changed completely.

The risks they took, the friendship they had, the life they lived, those became the most pleasant memories in her heart.

“Oh, that’s right. You mentioned that you didn’t obtain the Reincarnation Divine Body. Are you lacking something in the ceremony, or did something go wrong?” Chu Feng suddenly asked.

“Yes, I was lacking an item -- the Reincarnation Pearl.”

“Even though the Reincarnation Ceremony had already assimilated the power of the Reincarnation Pearl into my body, remnants of its power still remained in the Reincarnation Pearl. As such, the reincarnation power within my body is incomplete.”

“Only by finding the Reincarnation Pearl and assimilating the remnants of its power into my body can I gain the complete Reincarnation Divine Body,” said Zhao Hong.

“I know who took the Reincarnation Pearl,” said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had learned of Zhao Hong’s origin from that plain-clothed monk.

After telling Chu Feng of Zhao Hong’s origin, the plain-clothed monk had removed Zhao Hong’s Reincarnation Pearl.

He’d taken away Zhao Hong’s Reincarnation Pearl so that she would not be reborn again, so that she would no longer sin.

At that time, Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were enemies. Thus, he did not stop the plain-clothed monk, and was instead very grateful for his actions.

However, upon thinking about it, Chu Feng felt some regret.

“I know who took it,” said Zhao Hong.

“You know too?” Chu Feng felt surprised. After all, Zhao Hong had not been present back then.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had never mentioned the matter to her before.

Thus, he thought that Zhao Hong didn’t know about this.

“Of course I do.”

“How else do you think he knew about me?” Zhao Hong said with a faint smile.

“It would appear that you still have more secrets. Why don’t you tell me exactly what is going on?”

Chu Feng had realized that the relationship between the plain-clothed monk and Zhao Hong seemed to not be simple at all.

The plain-clothed monk taking away Zhao Hong’s Reincarnation Pearl very possibly also had something to do with her.

That said, Chu Feng was unable to determine exactly what was going on. As such, he was rather curious.

### **Chapter 4021 - Very Strange**

After listening to Zhao Hong’s narration, Chu Feng finally learned about her circumstances from back then.

It turned out that even though Zhao Hong had lost her memories of her past life after being reborn in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm, she would occasionally remember fragments of her memories.

In a period before Chu Feng and Wang Qiang had encountered her, Zhao Hong had remembered all the memories of her past life.

However, after regaining her memories, Zhao Hong discovered that her talent had greatly diminished, and was far inferior to the past.

Because of that, she felt that her Reincarnation Ceremony had ended in failure, and she would never be able to obtain the Reincarnation Divine Body’s power in her lifetime.

Adding onto the hatred that she carried with her, Zhao Hong felt more despair than fury.

She felt that, with her talent at the time, she would not be able to avenge the Reincarnation Sect regardless of how hard she trained.

She felt that she had let down her family and the people of the Reincarnation Sect.

As such, the thought of returning to the Reincarnation Sect had never crossed her mind. She believed that she did not have the face to meet those people from the past.

She had decided that it was better to stay in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for the rest of her life unless her cultivation was able to increase, her talent able to be recovered, and her hope of revenge able to be reignited.

However, upon making that decision, Zhao Hong started having other worries.

She had realized that her condition was very unstable. Even though she had recovered her memories, she felt that her recovery might only be temporary.

She feared that she would lose her memories and sense of reason again, and return to being a demoness deranged by hatred.

As such, to prevent this from happening, Zhao Hong began to use many methods to help herself.

Her intention was to allow herself to remain clear-headed. She wanted to prevent herself from willfully slaughtering innocents as a demoness even if she were to lose her memories again.

However, Zhao Hong was unable to guarantee success. If she were to fail, she might end up remaining a demoness in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm for the rest of her life.

With that, another method came to her mind. It was a very risky method.

This method was related to her Reincarnation Ceremony.

The power of the Reincarnation Pearl was actually not as miraculous as it was believed to be. It could not allow its user to reincarnate without limits.

The reason why Zhao Hong was able to use the power of the Reincarnation Pearl was because it had accompanied her the entire time.

There was an intrinsic connection between her and the Reincarnation Pearl that was not present in ordinary people.

However, even for her, she could not be reborn forever.

The reason why she was able to reincarnate repeatedly in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was because of the Reincarnation Ceremony.

The Reincarnation Ceremony made it so that a portion of her soul was removed from her body and connected to the Reincarnation Pearl.

As such, as long as she possessed the Reincarnation Pearl, she would never be absolutely dead.

Zhao Hong felt that losing her memories and her sense of reason was very likely related to that portion of her soul being separated from her.

She felt that if the Reincarnation Ceremony was able to recall that portion of her soul back into her body, she might return to normal.

Of course, this method was very risky. Zhao Hong couldn't be certain that that method was even feasible. She also could not be certain if she would be able to remain alive if she was to completely remove the Reincarnation Ceremony.

However, she was truly disgusted with being a demoness, and never wanted to become that again.

To guard against the unexpected, Zhao Hong decided to change the Reincarnation Ceremony.

The fixed Reincarnation Ceremony was the one that Chu Feng had witnessed, the beautiful Zhao Hong of the past.

That Reincarnation Ceremony had been very simple.

As long as one were to take away the Reincarnation Pearl from the beautiful Zhao Hong of the past, she would disappear.

That beautiful Zhao Hong of the past was actually only the portion of Zhao Hong's soul that had been removed from her.

Taking away the Reincarnation Pearl actually only turned her into a spirit form that would then return to her body.

That said, even though Zhao Hong had completed this alternate Reincarnation Ceremony, she would not have taken the risk of using it unless she had no choice.

As such, this risk could only be taken after Zhao Hong lost her reasoning and memories to return to being a demoness again.

However, if Zhao Hong ended up losing her reason and memories, she wouldn't remember the fixed ceremony either to take on the risk.

As such, she needed someone to help her.

Unfortunately, Zhao Hong was a demoness. Everyone feared her. She simply had no friends. Who would be willing to help her?

Besides, the Reincarnation Pearl was a priceless treasure. People would inevitably want to keep a treasure of that caliber for themselves.

Thus, in order to be at ease, she needed to find someone reliable.

Apart from that, there was another even more important reason.

Ever since undergoing the Reincarnation Ceremony, although Zhao Hong's body had ended up in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm's Darknight Ghost Forest by accident.

Upon her arrival, she had unleashed the Reincarnation Ceremony's power within her, and had formed a grand protective formation at the bottom of the Darknight Ghost Forest.

That grand formation was naturally there to protect her and the Reincarnation Ceremony.

As such, her helper must be someone with outstanding world spirit techniques too.

Ordinary people would not even be able to reach the Reincarnation Ceremony within the grand protective formation. As for helping her, it would simply be out of the question.

Finding an expert of that caliber in the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm was not an easy task.

Perhaps it was fate.

At the time when Zhao Hong was racking her brains trying to figure out how to deal with this problem, she encountered the plain-clothed monk, who'd come from an Upper Realm.



After observing him, Zhao Hong discovered the plain-clothed monk to possess a decent character. She felt that he was someone she could trust.

Because of that, Zhao Hong told the plain-clothed monk about her past. Of course, she did not tell him too much about the Reincarnation Ceremony.

She only told him that she had been stabbed by her beloved so that she could obtain sympathy from him.

Sure enough, after learning of Zhao Hong's story, the plain-clothed monk was very sympathetic.

Seizing the opportunity, Zhao Hong requested his help.

If she were to lose her memories and reason again and return to being a deranged and hatred-filled demoness, the plain-clothed monk would enter the Reincarnation Ceremony and remove the Reincarnation Pearl that bound a portion of her soul.

The plain-clothed monk agreed to help her. However, he also had a condition.

That is, he wanted the Reincarnation Pearl.

With no alternative, Zhao Hong agreed to his condition.

Chu Feng knew everything that happened afterwards.

Sure enough, Zhao Hong had ended up losing her reasoning again.

The plain-clothed monk kept their promise. He breached the grand formation and took away the Reincarnation Pearl.

Even though Zhao Hong had failed to immediately regain her memories after the Reincarnation Ceremony was ruined, she had clearly regained her sense of reason.

Otherwise, she wouldn't have been able to get along with Chu Feng and Wang Qiang so harmoniously.

"Oh, that's right. Chu Feng, according to you, after we got separated by that strange power, none of us received any sort of injury."

"You obtained a fortuitous meeting, and my husband encountered one too."

“However, between all of us, I would be the one with the most incredible encounter.”

“I passed through a great distance between two starfields to return to the All-heaven Starfield from the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Furthermore, I returned to the Reincarnation Upper Realm of all places, and even recovered my memories of the past. In fact, even my talent began to awaken, giving me the confidence that I would be able to complete the Reincarnation Ceremony and gain the power of the Reincarnation Divine Body.”

“But... why would such things happen after that power separated us?”

“Do you not feel this to be very odd?” Zhao Hong asked.

### **Chapter 4022 - Seeing Yuan Shu Again**

“Do you also think that someone was deliberately helping us when we were separated back then?” asked Chu Feng.

“If it wasn’t someone deliberately helping us, the experiences we had simply cannot be explained,” said Zhao Hong.

“I’ve actually considered that myself. Merely, I don’t know who could possibly be helping us.”

Chu Feng had actually long suspected that the power that had separated them in the Path to Heaven had been no coincidence or chance encounter. Rather, someone had deliberately been trying to help them.

Furthermore, Chu Feng already had a guess as to who that person might have been.

He felt that it was very possibly his father, Chu Xuanyuan, that had helped him.

Of course, Chu Feng’s guess was without any basis at all. It was purely a guess, purely according to his intuition. That was why he didn’t mention it to Zhao Hong.

“Since even you don’t know, it would be very difficult to know who this hidden benefactor of ours might be,” sighed Zhao Hong.

“If that person wants us to know who they are, we’ll find out sooner or later.”

“If that person doesn’t want us to know, we should stop making guesses,” said Chu Feng.

“Mn.” Zhao Hong nodded in agreement.

“Oh, that’s right, why are you disguising your identity?”

“If I hadn’t heard your voice, I truly would have been deceived by you.”

Zhao Hong suddenly looked to Chu Feng with curiosity.

“I’ve returned to my clan. However, my clan and I are simply too weak in this galaxy.”

“You know how I am, I’m always stirring up trouble left and right. I do not wish to bring trouble to my friends and family. Thus, I had no choice but to take on a different identity.”

“With that, I will be able to move with more ease,” said Chu Feng.

“That’s a pretty good choice you’ve made. Since that’s the case, you should continue with your disguise.”

“People only know that I, Zhao Hong, and you, Asura, are friends. Thus, even if I end up provoking trouble, they will only seek out Asura, and not your Chu Heavenly Clan,” said Zhao Hong.

Zhao Hong and Chu Feng then chatted about their future plans.

Chu Feng’s plan was naturally to stabilize the position of his clan. Only after the position of the Chu Heavenly Clan was stabilized would he be able to leave the Holy Light Galaxy with his mind at ease to search for his mother.

As for Zhao Hong, she did not plan to reestablish the Reincarnation Sect. She decided to stay with the Red-dress Holy Land and have them become the All-heaven Starfield’s overlord.

Zhao Hong and Chu Feng’s plans were actually rather similar. The only difference was that Chu Feng wanted to help the Chu Heavenly Clan, whereas Zhao Hong wanted to help the Red-dress Holy Land.

Furthermore, both of them had to increase their cultivations.

Unavoidably, their conversation drifted to their battle with the All-heaven Sect.  
n(-o(-p))E(-l(-B(-1--n

“I know that the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted has escaped. Merely, I never would’ve expected Tuoba Chengan to have also taken advantage of the chaos to escape.”

“That old bastard, I thought he was loyal and devoted to the All-heaven Sect. Never would I have imagined him to be so cunning. Sensing that the situation had taken a turn for the worst, he actually decided to flee before everyone else.”

Through their conversation, Chu Feng learned that someone else apart from the Bloodmist Heavenly Exalted had escaped Zhao Hong’s massacre. That person was the All-heaven Sect’s Supreme Elder Tuoba Chengan.

“Tuoba Chengan’s strength cannot be looked down on. Furthermore, he is extremely cunning and ruthless.”

“If he is not eliminated, I will not be able to ease my heart. Likely, he will retaliate against the Red-dress Holy Land,” said Zhao Hong.

“With you here, I don’t think he’ll dare to attempt anything.”

“Besides, Headmaster Han would be able to take on Tuoba Chengan.”

“That said, Tuoba Chengan has committed all sorts of evil deeds. He is indeed someone that should be eliminated,” said Chu Feng.

“Oh, that’s right, there’s something else I needed to tell you.”

“Those friends of yours have left.”

As Zhao Hong spoke, she took out a letter and handed it to Chu Feng.

That letter was from the Mystic Cave Saints. It was a very simple farewell letter.

The Mystic Cave Saints were going to leave the All-heaven Starfield. Merely, the letter did not say where they planned to go.

Chu Feng knew that the Mystic Cave Saints were people who carried great hatred on their backs. As such, the 'someday' in the 'we're sure we'll meet again someday' could possibly be never.

The world of martial cultivators was vast and boundless. It would be difficult to meet again after they parted.

With the relationship between Chu Feng and Zhao Hong, the two of them would naturally have to reminisce now that they had encountered one another again.

Merely, if Chu Feng had to describe his experiences to Zhao Hong in detail, even three days and nights would likely not be sufficient.

As Chu Feng had important matters to attend to, he merely spent a short while reminiscing with Zhao Hong before preparing to leave the Red-dress Holy Land.

Chu Feng needed to go to the Seven Suns Mountain Range to seek out Grandmaster Tang Chen.

After all, Chu Feng's original purpose for traveling to the All Heaven Starfield was to breach Grandmaster Tang Chen's spirit formation.

Chu Feng would naturally not forget about this important matter.

Of course, he also had to tell Yuan Shu and Grandmaster Tang Chen of what he'd encountered at Mount Ivory Valley.

Upon arriving at the Nine Suns Mountain Range, Chu Feng saw Yuan Shu again.

However, he was still unable to meet Grandmaster Tang Chen.

That said, he still informed Yuan Shu about the matters regarding Mount Ivory Valley.

However, through their conversation, Chu Feng learned that the mysterious expert that had helped the White-dress Nunnery's headmaster back then was actually Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Furthermore, Grandmaster Tang Chen and Yuan Shu also had also been to Mount Ivory Valley later on.

As for the Ancient Era's organisms inside Mount Ivory Valley, they had all been killed.

Grandmaster Tang Chen had deduced that the person who had killed those Ancient Era's organisms was an expert cultivator.

Chu Feng was very shocked to learn all that.

Chu Feng had witnessed the sight of those Ancient Era's organisms being massacred that day.

However, he had thought it to be the descent of a catastrophe.

However, it turned out that it had actually been caused by a cultivator.

Chu Feng had sensed how powerful those Ancient Era's organisms had been.

As such, he could imagine how powerful the cultivator that had obliterated those Ancient Era's organisms was.

"Never would I have imagined that brother Chu Feng would also have been present during Mount Ivory Valley's calamity. In that case, did you notice any very powerful individuals?" asked Yuan Shu.

As the scene at Mount Ivory Valley had been extremely brutal, it had even affected someone like Yuan Shu.

Adding on the guess and evaluation made by his master, Yuan Shu was very curious as to who the mysterious expert that had obliterated those Ancient Era's organisms could be.

Even though he knew that it might be impossible for Chu Feng to encounter an expert of that caliber, he was unable to keep himself from asking him due to being overly curious. Even if it was only the slightest smidgen of hope, he still wanted to give it a try.

"I didn't discover any expert like that. That said, I did encounter a rather strange old granny," Chu Feng said with a pensive look.

"Strange old granny? What sort of person was she?"

Yuan Shu realized that things might not be simple, and immediately dug into the topic.

Chu Feng then told Yuan Shu about his encounter with the old granny.

Furthermore, for the sake of rescuing Linghu Yueyue, Chu Feng had decided to return to Mount Ivory Valley by himself.

It was only later that he learned that the old granny had also left in the direction of Mount Ivory Valley after he'd left.

If someone were to be suspected of being that mysterious expert, then Chu Feng felt that the old granny would be the only suspect in his mind.

“Did you encounter that old lady at Mount Ivory Valley later on?” asked Yuan Shu.

No,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“In that case, did you manage to see that Old Granny again?” asked Yuan Shu.

“No,” Chu Feng shook his head again.

“Ssss~~~”

“If that’s the case, then that old granny is truly remarkable.”

“Brother Chu Feng, could you draw a portrait of that old granny?” As Yuan Shu spoke, he took out a blank drawing scroll.

Chu Feng did not hesitate. Just like that, he drew a portrait of the old granny on the scroll.

“Brother Yuan Shu, if there’s nothing else, I’ll be taking my leave first,” said Chu Feng.

“Where are you going?” asked Yuan Shu.

“I’m returning to the Ancestral Martial Starfield. It’s time for me to return,” said Chu Feng.

“In that case, you should attempt to breach that spirit formation before you leave,” said Yuan Shu.

Hearing 'spirit formation,' a look of joy immediately appeared on Chu Feng's face, "Is that spirit formation the spirit formation left behind by Grandmaster Tang Chen?"

"Mn. Although master is not here, he has told me the location of the spirit formation."

"You are now able to challenge the grand formation that my esteemed master has spent great effort to set up," said Yuan Shu.

### **Chapter 4023 - Entering The Formation**

'It would appear that I can finally complete the mission Senior Ox-nose gave me.'

Chu Feng grew excited upon learning that he was finally able to attempt the spirit formation.

"Brother Chu Feng, this spirit formation is something that my master took many years to complete."

"It is also the spirit formation that my master and Senior Ox-nose bet their reputation and honor on."

"You must not be careless. The difficulty of this spirit formation will surpass your imagination. It might even cause you injuries," Yuan Shu spoke with a serious expression.

"I, Chu Feng, would naturally not dare to be careless against a spirit formation set up by Grandmaster Tang Chen."

"Since I, Chu Feng, dare to come here, I've already prepared myself."

Chu Feng still had a smile on his face. That smile of his was brimming with confidence.

"As expected of the person chosen by Senior Ox-nose. Brother Chu Feng, I, Yuan Shu, admire your confidence. Follow me."

Yuan Shu smiled upon seeing how confident Chu Feng was.

He was greatly looking forward to Chu Feng's performance.



Even though, if one were to look at things from a different angle, the two of them were competitors, rivals even, and Yuan Shu should be hoping for Chu Feng's failure, he instead seemed more hopeful of his success.

Guided by Yuan Shu, Chu Feng arrived at a forbidden area of the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

Although it was a forbidden area, it would be more accurate to describe it as a different world.

This was a world that Grandmaster Tang Chen had created.

Arriving before the spirit formation, Chu Feng was able to tell how extraordinary it was.

A giant gate served as the entrance to the spirit formation.

That giant gate extended from the surface of the earth all the way into the clouds in the sky.

Standing before the gate, Chu Feng felt incomparably small.

Inside that enormous spirit formation gate was boundless spirit power. It was like giant waves and enormous whirlpools. The scenery inside was both shocking and terrifying.

Apart from the spirit power, the framework of the entrance gate was also meticulously built.

Even the decorations and patterns on the framework were extremely unique. They were like pieces of art.

Merely by seeing the spirit formation gate, Chu Feng could tell that this was indeed something that Grandmaster Tang Chen had put meticulous effort into.

"Brother Chu Feng, take this. If you find yourself stuck, do not try to force your way through. You can withdraw," As Yuan Shu spoke, he handed a talisman paper to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng understood Yuan Shu's intention. If he wanted to give up, he could activate the talisman paper, and it would send him out of the spirit formation.

Yuan Shu's words also revealed to Chu Feng how dangerous the spirit formation was.

That said, even if Yuan Shu hadn't told him anything, Chu Feng knew that the spirit formation far surpassed all the spirit formations he had seen before in terms of difficulty.

After all, Grandmaster Tang Chen was someone with strength that could very well be described as being a 'profound mystery.'

Chu Feng accepted the talisman paper. Although he was very confident, he was not arrogant. He felt that it was better to be safe than sorry, and as such accepted the talisman paper. Besides, Yuan Shu had offered it to him out of kind intentions.

"Brother Yuan, I'll be entering now," said Chu Feng.

"Brother Chu Feng, you must not try to act brave and show off," said Yuan Shu.

"Rest assured, I know what to do."

Chu Feng smiled. Then, he turned around and stepped into the spirit formation.

After passing through the entrance gate, Chu Feng arrived in a different world.

Mountain ranges and green tree foliage filled his vision, and waterfalls could be seen scattered across the sky.

The plants in that world were not special by any regard. Even the birds in the sky were not precious or exotic -- they were merely common birds like cranes and swans.

However, such a scene just so happened to be able to bring forth a sense of relaxation. It was as if such a place greatly resembled a world of immortals. n-)  
*0Vellb1n*

After entering that world, the enormous spirit formation gate disappeared.

Chu Feng finally understood why Yuan Shu had given him that talisman paper.

It turned out that once he passed through the enormous entrance, breaching the spirit formation and the talisman paper were the only ways out.

Although the world inside the spirit formation was intoxicatingly beautiful and akin to a land of immortals, Chu Feng did not sense the slightest bit of danger.

Even when he used his Heaven's Eyes to examine the situation, he was unable to find any clues. It was as if that world was purely a magnificently beautiful world without anything special.

“How am I supposed to breach this spirit formation?”

“I couldn't possibly have to go on a scenic tour, right?”

“Or could it be that I need to find the method to leave this place on my own?”

Chu Feng's brows furrowed slightly. He felt completely baffled. He didn't understand how exactly he was supposed to breach the spirit formation.

That said, he did not look for the exit blindly. He instead began to think carefully.

At the same time as Chu Feng was thinking, Yuan Shu was still outside the spirit formation entrance.

He was unable to see the situation inside the spirit formation and could only wait outside.

He was pacing back and forth. He appeared to be impatient and restless.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the space beside him started trembling. Seeing the distorted space, Yuan Shu revealed a look of joy.

Soon, a figure stepped out of the distorted space. That person was Yuan Shu's master, Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, didn't you say that weren't coming?”

Yuan Shu greeted his master with a grin and spoke with a slightly teasing tone.

“That kid is challenging the spirit formation that this old man meticulously has set up, how could this old man not come?” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, in that case, why didn’t you show up directly? Why did you have me lie to brother Chu Feng and say that you’re not here?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Who is he? He’s Ox-nose’s disciple.”

“Ox-nose didn’t come here. If I am to show myself, wouldn’t I be lowering my own status?” Grandmaster Tang Chen said with his lip curled.

“Master, you, this...” Hearing those words, Yuan Shu didn’t know whether to laugh or cry.

“Master, how are things looking inside the spirit formation?” asked Yuan Shu.

Although Yuan Shu was unable to see the situation inside the spirit formation, he knew that his master could.

After all, that grand formation had been set up by his master.

“What’s there to be so anxious about? Things haven’t even begun yet,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“When will it start?”

“Furthermore, exactly what is master’s grand formation like?”

“Master, shouldn’t you let me have a look too?” Yuan Shu asked with a beaming smile.

“You truly want to look that much?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“I do, I do. Of course I want to look.”

“Didn’t you say that the difficulty of your spirit formation had nothing to do with one’s level of world spirit techniques, that White-cloak World Spiritists could breach it and Saint-cloak World Spiritists could also breach it, that its difficulty is equal to any world spiritist?”

“But, spirit formations possess different levels of intensity on their own. Exactly what sort of spirit formation will be able to treat all things equally?”

“I am truly curious as to what sort of spirit formation this is.”

“Besides, this spirit formation is something that master has meticulously set up. I truly want to see exactly what sort of spirit formation could make my master spend so many years and so much effort to set up,” said Yuan Shu.

“This spirit formation is indeed special. When that old codger Ox-nose and I made our arrangement, we’d agreed on our spirit formations to test a world spiritist’s talent.”

“Thus, breaching the spirit formation relies not on the strength of the world spiritist’s spirit power, but rather on their talent. Only by having sufficient talent and exceptional perception can one succeed.”

“Regardless, this is indeed not an ordinary spirit formation,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Since that’s the case, why didn’t you allow brother Chu Feng to attempt to breach this formation earlier, but agreed to allow him to do so now?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Why?”

“How old are you now?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen answered Yuan Shu’s question with another question.

“I’m five hundred and seven years old,” said Yuan Shu.

“Then when did you become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Over a hundred years ago. At that time, I was four hundred and three years old,” Yuan Shu immediately asked after answering his master, “Master, why did you suddenly ask me that?”

“Humph, useless thing,” Grandmaster Tang Chen rolled his eyes at Yuan Shu.

“Master, why did you suddenly start cursing me out again?”

Yuan Chu felt both confused and wronged by his master.

## Chapter 4024 - Facing It Personally

“Why am I cursing you out?”

“This old man has exhausted a great amount of effort to cultivate you. It took you over four hundred years to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“As for that brat Chu Feng, he’s not even a hundred years old, but he’s already become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Yet you’re asking me why I’m cursing you out?”

The more Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke, the more furious he became. He seemed like he wanted to give Yuan Shu two ruthless slaps to his face.

After all, he had nurtured Yuan Shu for the purpose of his gamble with the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

However, from the way it looked, his disciple Yuan Shu had already lost to the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s disciple Chu Feng in terms of talent alone.

“Brother Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques increased again?”

“The speed of his increase is simply too fast.”

Yuan Shu also felt very surprised upon hearing his master’s words.

Although he was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he did not possess observation techniques of his master’s caliber. As such, he had no idea that Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques had already reached Dragon Mark Saint-cloak.

That said, Yuan Shu revealed a look of joy upon learning that Chu Feng had become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“That kid Chu Feng has a treasure on him. If he had tried to intentionally conceal his strength, this old man would also not have been able to detect his world spiritist level.”

“However, he did not deliberately conceal his strength when he was talking with you. Because of that, this old man was able to detect that his spirit power

had already reached Dragon Mark Saint-cloak,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Brother Chu Feng is truly amazing. That talent of his is simply unprecedented.” Yuan Shu became even more excited upon hearing his master’s words.

“Look at your useless self. He is your rival. Why are you acting so happy at his outstanding performance?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen glared fiercely at Yuan Shu after seeing how happy he was.

“Hehe. Master, you and Senior Ox-nose are close friends.”

“It’s only natural that I should become close friends with brother Chu Feng. Since we’re friends, shouldn’t I feel happy for his outstanding performance?”

“Don’t tell me you want me to feel envious of him and detest him.”

“If I, Yuan Shu, were someone like that, wouldn’t I have failed to live up to master’s nurturing?” Yuan Shu spoke with a beaming smile.

“Humph. This old man doesn’t care what your character might be. I only hope that you can become a talented individual.”

“This old man has finished preparing for your closed-door training.”

“Once Chu Feng leaves, you are to enter closed-door training,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“So soon?”

Hearing those words, Yuan Shu, who had been excited earlier, immediately started panicking.

After all, his master had told him that he would not be allowed to exit his closed-door training unless he succeeded.

Because of that, Yuan Shu felt enormous pressure for the closed-door training this time around.

“It’s been over a hundred years since you became a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. If you still cannot grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation, you’ll be nothing more than a cripple, understand?” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“I understand. This disciple will definitely not disappoint you, master.”

Yuan Shu had a serious expression on his face as he vowed with determination.

Had it been before, Grandmaster Tang Chen would definitely feel gratified to see Yuan Shu acting like that.

However, it was different at that moment. Grandmaster Tang Chen did not bother to pay any attention to Yuan Shu, and instead closed his eyes. He seemed to have seen something astonishing.

“That kid actually managed to comprehend it so quickly?!” Grandmaster Tang Chen exclaimed.

“Master, has it begun?”

Yuan Shu realized that Chu Feng must’ve begun breaching the spirit formation.

“Master, I beg of you, please let me have a look too.”

“This disciple will even kneel to master.”

Yuan Shu was not one to joke around. He actually really knelt before Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Even though Yuan Shu was seen to be a very high and mighty individual in the eyes of others, especially in the Reincarnation Upper Realm where the people viewed him as the person standing at the apex of world spirit techniques, someone who refused to give face to even the Red-dress Holy Land, he was akin to a child before his master Tang Chen.

He was pure and free, and would act however he wanted to without any worry for the consequences.

“Look at yourself. Utter disappointment.”



Grandmaster Tang Chen glared fiercely at his disciple.

The more he saw how outstanding Chu Feng was, the more disgusted he was with how worthless his own disciple was.

“Master, I beg of you.”

“I will definitely do my best with training this time around. I will definitely not disappoint you.”

Even though Yuan Shu was over five hundred years old, his mouth was actually trembling at that moment. It was as though, if Grandmaster Tang Chen didn't agree to let him watch, he would start crying.

Grandmaster Tang Chen sighed. “There's truly nothing I can do with you.”

“But sure, that's fine. I'll let you have a look at your master's spirit formation.”

Even though Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke with reluctance, he had actually planned to let Yuan Shu watch from the very start.

After all, his spirit formation was no ordinary spirit formation.

He was intensely proud of his work. Naturally, he wanted others to evaluate it too. Otherwise, wouldn't he have wasted all those years of effort that he'd put into setting up the spirit formation?

“Woosh~~~”

Grandmaster Tang Chen waved his sleeve, and the enormous spirit formation gate started trembling violently.

Then, the boundless spirit power began to change. The spiraling spirit power started stabilizing.

Then, the spirit power became tranquil like water.

The spirit power had formed a mirror-like surface on the enormous spirit formation gate. Through the mirror, one could see Chu Feng's silhouette.

It was not only Chu Feng's silhouette. His surroundings; that magnificent world, was also illuminated with clarity.

“Rumble~~~”

Rumbles sounded from the spirit formation gate.

It turned out that the spirit formation gate was not only able to illuminate Chu Feng’s silhouette, but it was even able to reproduce the sounds from Chu Feng’s location.

In fact, Yuan Shu was even able to sense the aura within the spirit formation world.

Yuan Shu was able to clearly feel everything in the world Chu Feng was in. It was as if he were in there himself.

Chu Feng sat cross-legged on a vast prairie.

However, his surroundings were no longer serene.

The earth had begun trembling violently. Mountains were crumbling. Forests were disappearing and dust rose into the air everywhere. Countless giant cracks had begun swallowing everything on the surface above.

However, no matter what was happening around him, Chu Feng remained steady like Mount Tai. He did not move in the slightest.

After the earth he was on caved in, his body started floating in midair.

He still sat cross-legged with his eyes closed. He was still calm and composed.

It was as if the things happening around him had nothing to do with him.

“Master, why would there be such a change?” asked Yuan Shu.

“This is what Chu Feng managed to comprehend.”

“The greater the disturbance, the higher his comprehension ability is.”

“That child’s comprehension ability seems to have reached the pinnacle. Otherwise, there wouldn’t be such an enormous disturbance.”

“That old fool Ox-nose has some fierce eyes. He actually managed to find a person of the younger generation with such talent.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen's gaze had changed. He gasped repeatedly in admiration.

"Wouldn't that mean that brother Chu Feng has passed the test?" asked Yuan Shu.

"Passed?"

Hearing that word, Grandmaster Tang Chen, who had been praising Chu Feng nonstop, snorted disdainfully.

"This is only the beginning. That child won't be able to breach this spirit formation of mine," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

### **Chapter 4025 - The World Spiritist's Bloodline**

"Oh?"

Hearing his master's words, Yuan Shu realized that the spirit formation was most definitely very difficult to breach. He knew for certain that it was not as simple as it appeared.

That said, he still had no idea exactly how powerful his master's spirit formation was.

It was only when he looked at the spirit formation gate and saw the scene displayed by it that he realized how terrifying of a spirit formation it was.

An overwhelming power had soared into the sky from the collapsed earth.

Even though Yuan Shu was still unable to see exactly what it was, the imposing power emitted by whatever it was was enough to shake his heart.

Staring at the spirit formation gate, Yuan Shu finally saw something appearing from the depths beneath the ground.

There were seven enormous sculptures.

The seven enormous sculptures stood tall around Chu Feng, surrounding him.

The seven sculptures rose rapidly from beneath the earth, and soon extended past the clouds.

When the sculptures were fully in view, Yuan Shu was unable to keep himself from gasping in admiration.

Those sculptures were simply too enormous. Even the vast clouds that filled the sky could only float beneath them.

They were so enormous that it seemed like they were about to leave the world and enter the vast Outer World.

Although the height of the sculptures were the same, their appearances were different.

They were respectively... a monster, a demon, an immortal, a buddha, a ghost, a beast, and an Asura... the appearance of seven world spirits.

[1. I believe FBT originally translated the seven spirit worlds as Beast, Elf, Ghost, Fairy, Buddha, Demon and Asura. I think Monster should be Elf and Immortal should be Fairy?]

The powerful aura Yuan Shu had felt earlier, was from those seven world spirit sculptures.

Suddenly, a violent wind swept through the sky above. The wind was so powerful that it was simply capable of destroying an entire region.

The wind had been caused by the seven world spirit sculptures.

Those seven sculptures were moving.

As they moved, their bodies began to change.

Countless crushed stones began to peel away from their bodies. Like a meteor shower, those stones came crashing down from above.

When those crushed stones peeled off, the real world spirits appeared.

It turned out that they were not sculptures, but rather actual beings.

Even though Yuan Shu knew that they had been created by Grandmaster Tang Chen's spirit formation, they were still living beings, and existences akin to gods in that spirit formation.

Even though Yuan Shu stood outside the spirit formation, he was still able to sense how overwhelmingly powerful those seven world spirits were. Even he felt that he was extremely small and insignificant.

“Master, how exactly is brother Chu Feng supposed to breach such a spirit formation?” Yuan Shu asked his master.

The reason why Yuan Shu asked that question was because he had realized that those seven world spirits all had ill intentions. Their target was none other than Chu Feng.

With how overwhelmingly powerful those seven world spirits were, how exactly was Chu Feng supposed to take them on?

This was simply a confrontation with a predetermined ending.

“If it were easy to breach, it wouldn’t be a spirit formation I spent meticulous effort setting up no?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“But... isn’t this a bit too excessive?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Rest assured, this spirit formation will not take his life. However, if he is unable to breach it, he will inevitably be taught a lesson.”

“This will also serve to show that Ox-nose that this old man is serious about the bet.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen was brimming with confidence as he said those words.

He had absolute confidence in his spirit formation.

His confidence indicated that Chu Feng would inevitably fail.

The reason why he was there watching everything was so that he could personally witness Chu Feng’s failure and appreciate his outstanding work.

Sigh... n()0velb1n

Seeing his master behaving like that, Yuan Shu felt rather helpless.

He was unable to change anything. Thus, he turned his gaze back to the grand formation.

Even though he already knew that those seven world spirits would attack Chu Feng, he still wanted to see what sort of scene would emerge when they did so.

“Roar~~~”

The seven world spirits opened their mouths at the same time.

Once they opened their mouths, wind and clouds began to move rapidly. Even space itself moved.

It was suction. A boundless suction was being emitted from their mouths and toward Chu Feng.

Being enveloped by the suction, Chu Feng began to change.

Not only were Chu Feng’s clothes frantically fluttering, but a special sort of gas also appeared on his body.

That gas was emitted from within Chu Feng. Following the boundless suction, the gas split into seven and entered the mouths of the seven world spirits.

With the situation like that, Chu Feng, although still having his eyes closed, frowned with an expression of pain.

It was as if some indispensable power was being forcibly extracted from him.

“Master, what is that gas extracted from brother Chu Feng’s body?”

Yuan Shu had a nervous look on his face as he hurriedly asked his master.

He was worried for Chu Feng.

“Don’t panic. He’s Ox-nose’s disciple, I wouldn’t possibly kill him,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“But, why does that gas resemble one’s soul so much?” asked Yuan Shu.

“That’s not soul. Rather, it’s bloodline,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Bloodline?”

“You’re saying that brother Chu Feng has an inherited bloodline for world spirit techniques?” asked Yuan Shu.

“That’s right,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

Yuan Shu sucked in a mouthful of cold air before looking back to Chu Feng.

At that moment, his gaze became complicated.

Whilst martial cultivators possessed bloodlines, world spiritists actually also possessed bloodlines.

Of course, not everyone would have such a bloodline.

However, without a doubt, world spiritists that had bloodlines were all exceptionally talented.

Their talents were inherited. They were people destined to become world spiritists, people destined to be able to attain a certain amount of success.

Actually, not everyone could become world spiritists.

It was merely that as martial cultivators became stronger, they would be able to transform their spirit power.

Because of that, people that were originally unable to become world spiritists were able to become world spiritists.

Take for example the Nine Provinces Continent. World spiritists were extraordinary existences there.

The reason for their sacred status was because the great majority of the people there were incapable of becoming world spiritists.

However, in the Upper Realms, practically everyone was capable of using world spirit techniques. The only difference was in their level of world spirit techniques.

However, those people were actually not all natural world spiritists. The majority of them were people that had transformed their spirit power and forcibly become world spiritists.

The reason why Yuan Shu had been selected by Grandmaster Tang Chen as his disciple was because flowing through Yuan Shu's body was a world spiritist bloodline that was lacking in most people.

Furthermore, the world spiritist bloodline within him was relatively pure.

That said, although he already knew that world spiritists possessed bloodlines, the bloodlines of world spiritists were much more ambiguous than those of martial cultivators.

Even for Yuan Shu, it was his first time seeing the true form of a world spiritist's bloodline.

"So this is our world spiritist's bloodline."

"It's actually beautiful like a soul."

After learning that Chu Feng would not suffer any danger to his life, Yuan Shu was no longer as worried about him.

Rather, he began to stare at the so-called bloodline that was being released from his body.

He seemed to be admiring the bloodline power being released from Chu Feng's body.

"That's actually merely a form of the bloodline, and not the actual bloodline."

"The actual bloodline is located in the depths of his soul. How could I possibly be able to extract that?" said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Since that's not actual bloodline power, why would brother Chu Feng be in such pain?" asked Yuan Shu.

"That's the power of my spirit formation. The spirit formation is a test of one's talent."

"However, talent is something that needs to be aroused. The process will naturally be painful," said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

"Master, exactly what must one do to breach your spirit formation?"



“Must brother Chu Feng arouse the talent hidden within him?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Breach my spirit formation?” Grandmaster Tang Chen smiled faintly after hearing those words.

“This spirit formation of mine was determined to be a spirit formation that cannot be breached the moment it was created,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Master, what do you mean by that?” asked Yuan Shu.

“What this old man means is that this spirit formation of mine is something that cannot be defeated,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“Then... doesn’t it mean that your spirit formation is something that cannot be breached, and brother Chu Feng was doomed to fail from the very start?” asked Yuan Shu.

Grandmaster Tang Chen did not answer Yuan Shu. However, his silence gave him the answer.

### **Chapter 4026 - The Change In The Bloodline**

“Master, what you’re doing, isn’t it a bit too cunning?”

“This wouldn’t be fair anymore.”

Yuan Shu narrowed his brows slightly. Even though it was his master doing this, the righteous Yuan Shu still complained about the injustice for Chu Feng.

“Cunning? Fair?”

Grandmaster Tang Chen disapproved of Yuan Shu’s criticisms, and was even slightly annoyed.

“Humph. In terms of cunning, how could I be as cunning as that old bastard Ox-nose?”

“Rest assured. If you are to attempt to breach that Ox-nose’s spirit formation, you will most definitely return in defeat too.”

“I know extremely well what sort of person that old bastard is.”

“All these years, I’ve never won against him once. What sort of despicable method has he not used against me?”

“Since you’re destined to fail, I will naturally have to make his disciple fail too.”

“At the very least, I can guarantee that I will not lose this gamble by doing that.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen became emotional as he said those words.

From his behavior, one could tell how he had suffered at the Ox-nosed Old Daoist’s hands. Although they were close friends, he still held great resentment toward him.

“Master, is this gamble really that important?” asked Yuan Shu.

“Of course it is. If it weren’t, why would this old man go through all the effort to meticulously nurture you?”

“This old man has lost to that old bastard too many times. This time, I will definitely win against him. At the very least, I cannot afford to lose again.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen became even more emotional. He even revealed a look of anger.

Facing Grandmaster Tang Chen acting like this, Yuan Shu immediately shut his mouth.

Even though Yuan Shu was someone who dared to bluntly say anything to his master, he actually felt great fear for his master from the bottom of his heart.

Whenever his master got angry, Yuan Shu would immediately become terrified.

“Roar~~~”

Right at this moment, strange sounds began to sound from the spirit formation entrance.

These sounds were completely different from the sounds earlier.

Sensing that those sounds were strange, Yuan Shu immediately turned his gaze over.

It was only then that he discovered those sounds were being emitted by the seven enormous world spirits.

The seven enormous world spirits still appeared so very sacred, like the gods of that world.

Yet, painful expressions were present on their malevolent faces. Even their roars sounded more like miserable shrieks.

Indeed, those were miserable shrieks. Those seven enormous world spirits were actually shrieking.

Although they were screams of misery, they remained as ear-piercing as before. Like the explosions of millions of thunderbolts, their screams engulfed that entire world.

As those screams wreaked havoc throughout the world, it began to crumble and collapse.

Space itself started shattering.

“Master, what is going on here?”

“Why would there suddenly be such a change?”

Yuan Shu was both astonished and confused. He turned to his master to seek an answer.

It was only then that he discovered his master had disappeared.

“Huh, Master?”

“Master? Master? Master?”

Yuan Shu called for his master a couple more times. Yet, he did not receive any response from his master.

“Why would master suddenly disappear at such a crucial time?”

“Isn’t this a bit too unreliable?”

“With how complicated you made that spirit formation, how exactly am I supposed to watch it? The more I watch, the more confused I become. I don’t

even know what exactly is going on in there,” Yuan Shu complained. He was complaining about his master leaving without explaining anything to him.

This caused him to have no idea what was going on at a crucial moment. Because of that, he felt rather depressed to be unable to enjoy the show.

That said, Yuan Shu still turned his gaze back to the spirit formation entrance.

Since his master was no longer here, he could only watch on his own, and see if he could guess what exactly was happening inside the spirit formation.

“Strange. Brother Chu Feng’s bloodline power seems to have changed.”

Suddenly, Yuan Shu’s eyes started to shine.

He discovered that the bloodline power coming from Chu Feng’s body had changed.

That power was even more intense than before. It was also emitting a light. Although that light was not dazzling, Yuan Shu felt a change to the depths of his soul when he saw that light. It was a sensation resembling fear.

“What’s going on? Why would I feel such oppression just by seeing that bloodline power? Furthermore... I’m feeling slightly afraid?”

“Could it be?!”

Yuan Shu’s reaction changed completely. Disbelief filled his eyes.

He knew what was feeling afraid in the depths of his soul.

It was the bloodline power hidden in the depths of his soul, his world spiritist bloodline.

Since ancient times, only stronger bloodlines were capable of causing bloodline fear.

“Could it be that brother Chu Feng’s bloodline’s power has reached a different realm?”

When this thought came to his mind, Yuan Shu’s breathing began to accelerate.

Furthermore, he discovered that once Chu Feng's bloodline's power changed, the look of pain also disappeared from his face.

Chu Feng's expression turned tranquil. He appeared to be sacred.

But, there was clearly no change to him apart from... his bloodline's power.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

Explosions sounded in succession and fragmenters filled the sky. In the blink of an eye, that world shattered completely, and turned into a pitch-black world of nothingness.

Those seven enormous world spirits were also shattering and disintegrating.

However, they did not die completely. Rather, after they shattered, they turned into seven enormous bodies of energy that began to drift in the void.

Those bodies of energy were exceptionally terrifying. Like ferocious beasts capable of devouring the sky, they covered the entire void with their enormous bodies and began to wreak havoc.

The world Chu Feng was in had already crumbled. Pitch-black void filled his surroundings.

With the seven bodies of energy wreaking havoc in a world like this, they appeared exceptionally terrifying.

If those seven bodies of energy were gods in this world before, they'd turned to demons intending on destroying everything after they shattered.

That said, this sort of situation did not last for long.

Soon, the shattered world began to restore itself. It returned to how it was before.

Even the collapsed forests and the crumbled mountain range returned to their original appearance. Even the dead birds and beasts had reappeared.

As the world was restored to how it was, the seven bodies of energy wreaking havoc began to dissipate.

Soon, the world was completely restored.

Cranes were flying high in the sky. Ferocious beasts were roaring in the mountains. Butterflies were dancing around blooming flowers.

The sight was identical to when Chu Feng had first entered.

Seeing that sight now, things appeared so very precious. After all, everything had disappeared earlier.

As for Chu Feng, he was still sitting there cross-legged. The only difference compared to before was that his body was emitting a faint glimmer.

That light was his world spiritist bloodline's power.

His bloodline's power had turned into light that revolved around him. From a glance, one would feel completely astonished.

The reason for that was because the current Chu Feng, compared to the seven enormous world spirits earlier, appeared more like the god of this world.

"Could it be that brother Chu Feng managed to successfully breach the spirit formation?" Yuan Shu was feeling secretly delighted.

No matter how he looked at it, it seemed like Chu Feng had managed to breach the grand formation.

It was Chu Feng who had restored that world to its previous beautiful state.

Furthermore, it seemed like Chu Feng had become the ruler of that world.

This performance of becoming the owner of a spirit formation, was it not the sign of successfully breaching it?

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, ear-piercing rumbles sounded from the depths of the highest sky.

An enormous shadow appeared high in the sky.

Once that shadow appeared, it immediately enveloped heaven and earth.

That world was once again covered in darkness.

Upon closer inspection, it was actually a figure located in the depths of the sky. One could not see the appearance or the clear shape of that figure clearly. However, it was so enormous that it covered the entire world.

Even if those seven enormous world spirits from earlier were added together, they would not even be as big as one-hundredth the size of the silhouette in the sky.

Once that silhouette appeared, an enormous palm extended toward Chu Feng.

“Rumble~~~”

Space shattered wherever that palm passed. Everything in its path turned to ruin.

The world that had restored itself was once again destroyed with the descent of that palm.

Even though that palm was still very far away from Chu Feng, the enormous wind caused by the palm had arrived at him already.

The wind caused his clothes to flutter all about. His long hair was surging violently, and a look of pain grew more and more intense on Chu Feng’s face.

## **Chapter 4027 - Thank Your Master For Me**

“Damn it.”

Finally, Chu Feng opened his eyes.

He looked at the enormous hand slowly descending from the sky above.

Two kinds of expressions appeared in his eyes.

The first was a sense of unreconciliation. He was unwilling to accept everything ending like that.

As for the other, it was a sense of despair.

Witnessing the enormous hand appearing from the sky above, Chu Feng knew that it was a power that was impossible for him to defeat. It was a power that the current him couldn't possibly defeat no matter what.

"It would appear that I'll have to call it quits here."

Even though he was very unwilling, Chu Feng did not hesitate too much. Rather, he took out a talisman paper.

That talisman paper was the same talisman paper Yuan Shu had given him earlier.

Chu Feng activated the talisman paper, which immediately turned into a lump of energy that enveloped him.

Once that lump of energy surrounded him, it began to rapidly shrink in size. Soon, it disappeared.

When that lump of energy disappeared, Chu Feng also disappeared.

At the same time as all that was happening, outside the spirit formation, a stream of energy appeared beside Yuan Shu.

That power was the power of the talisman paper. Merely, the power that appeared was different from the one inside the spirit formation world.

The power in the spirit formation world appeared large at first, and shrank into nothingness.

As for this power, it was extremely small when it first appeared, and then began to expand.

When that power expanded to a certain degree, it burst like a bubble and from within it appeared Chu Feng.

One thing worthy of mentioning was the spirit formation entrance that returned to normal the instant Chu Feng appeared.

It no longer showed the situation inside the spirit formation world. Rather, it had returned to the way it looked at the very beginning.

It seemed as if it were deliberately trying to prevent Chu Feng from discovering its function.



“Brother Chu Feng, are you alright?” Yuan Shu immediately rushed up to Chu Feng and asked with concern.

Even though he could tell that Chu Feng seemed to be fine on the surface, he didn’t know if his soul had suffered any damage.

“Brother Yuan, I am fine.”

“It’s just that Grandmaster Tang Chen’s spirit formation is simply too powerful. It is simply impossible for the current me to breach it,” Chu Feng said with a wry smile.

“That spirit formation is indeed too difficult. It’s been tough on you,” Yuan Shu had an ashamed look in his eyes as he said those words.

After all, he knew that it was not that Chu Feng was incompetent, but rather that his master’s spirit formation was impossible to breach from the very start.

Unless Chu Feng possessed strength surpassing that of his master, he definitely wouldn’t be able to breach that spirit formation.

Chu Feng had been played for a fool. That was why Yuan Shu felt very ashamed.

However, he also could not betray his master and tell Chu Feng the truth. Because of that, Yuan Shu felt even more guilty and ashamed of himself.

“Whilst it is true that I, Chu Feng, failed this time around, I will not give up so easily. I will definitely be able to breach this spirit formation.”

Chu Feng’s gaze was steady and firm as he said those words. It fully showed his determination to breach the spirit formation.

“Brother Chu Feng, this spirit formation can only be challenged once. If one fails, then one will never be able to challenge it again,” said Yuan Shu.

“Brother Yuan, I know the rules. This time, I am challenging the spirit formation as a representative of senior Ox-nose.”

“However, next time, I will be challenging it representing myself,” said Chu Feng.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Yuan Shu didn’t know how to respond.

After all, even if Chu Feng were to attempt the spirit formation ten thousand more times, he still wouldn't be able to breach it.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Yuan Shu chatted a bit before Chu Feng decided to take his leave.

Yuan Shu personally saw Chu Feng off the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

However, during their goodbyes, Chu Feng seemed to have suddenly recalled something, and hurriedly turned around.

"Oh, that's right. Brother Yuan Shu, if Grandmaster Tang Chen returns, please express my thanks to him."

After saying those words, Chu Feng's expression changed. With a smile, he said, "Forget I said it. I'll thank him myself in the future."

"Brother Yuan Shu, farewell."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng clasped his fist and bowed. Then, he left the Seven Suns Mountain Range.

"What does brother Chu Feng mean by his words earlier?"

"Could it be that he discovered the spirit formation is something that cannot be breached?"

Seeing Chu Feng's back as he left, Yuan Shu began to ponder.

He did not ponder for long. Soon, he turned around and returned to that forbidden area.

He arrived at the entrance of that undefeatable grand formation.

"Master, brother Chu Feng has left, shouldn't you show yourself now?" Yuan Shu asked loudly. There was a slight bit of ill-intent in his tone.

He wanted to speak out for the injustice that Chu Feng had received.

His intuition told him that his master was still there. That was why he had returned.

"Buzz~~~"

Sure enough, not long after Yuan Shu said those words, the space nearby started to tremble. Then, Grandmaster Tang Chen appeared.

However, different from what Yuan Shu had anticipated, Grandmaster Tang Chen was not in great spirits. Rather, he felt somewhat downcast and dispirited. He seemed like he had received some sort of setback.

After he walked over to Yuan Shu, he sat on the ground with a putt.

Then, he took out a tobacco pipe. After igniting the tobacco, he began to smoke.

Seeing that, Yuan Shu, who had originally wanted to criticize his master, immediately felt his heart tensing up.

He knew his master very well, and knew of his bad habit. His master was someone who would not normally smoke. However, whenever he received some sort of setback, he would chain smoke nonstop.

Whenever his master started smoking, it would mean that he had received an enormous setback.

Because of that, Yuan Shu realized that something bad had happened the instant he saw his master's pipe.

"Master, what is wrong?"

"Did you encounter something difficult?" Yuan Shu walked towards Grandmaster Tang Chen and asked with concern.

Grandmaster Tang Chen did not respond, and only continued to smoke his pipe.

This caused Yuan Shu to panic even more. It was the first time he had seen his master acting that way.

Finally, Grandmaster Tang Chen placed his pipe on the ground.

"I was defeated."

When Grandmaster Tang Chen spoke, even his voice was completely dispirited and weak.

“You were defeated?” Yuan Shu was confused.

“Those seven world spirits are the ultimate profoundness of that spirit formation.”

“Those seven world spirits will devour the bloodline of the person attempting to breach the spirit formation and affect their resolution by torturing their soul. If one is to continue to persist under the torment, they will suffer a nervous breakdown and fall unconscious. With that, they’ll fail in their attempt to breach the spirit formation.”

“However, that Chu Feng’s bloodline is simply too powerful. Because of that, the seven world spirits were unable to endure it. His bloodline actually managed to forcibly shatter the ultimate profoundness of the spirit formation,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“But, didn’t that silhouette manage to scare brother Chu Feng out of the spirit formation?” asked Yuan Shu.

“No. Ever since the seven world spirits shattered, he’d successfully breached the spirit formation.”

“Couldn’t you tell that he had overtaken the ownership of the spirit formation at that time to become the ruler of that world?” asked Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“In that case, what was that enormous silhouette that appeared later?” asked Yuan Shu.

“That was because I was unwilling to accept defeat like that. I entered the formation core and poured my own power into it to force Chu Feng to admit defeat.”

After saying those words, Grandmaster Tang Chen picked up his pipe again and began to puff on it by the mouthful.

“So that was actually master.”

Hearing those words, Yuan Shu realized what had happened.

Chu Feng had already succeeded in breaching the spirit formation. It was just that his master had been unwilling to allow him to succeed. That was why he’d had poured his own power into the spirit formation to force him out.

He did it so that Chu Feng would believe that he had failed in breaching the spirit formation.

However, the truth was that Chu Feng had succeeded.

It was no wonder his master would feel so defeated.

After all, his master had even vowed earlier with absolute confidence that his spirit formation could not be defeated.

Yet, at the turn of an eye, it had been defeated by Chu Feng.

Furthermore, it seemed like Chu Feng had not sacrificed much to breach his master's spirit formation.

In fact, Yuan Shu even felt that Chu Feng had managed to breach the spirit formation with relative ease.

But, that spirit formation was something that his master had put meticulous effort into, something that he was immensely proud of.

Such a spirit formation had been so easily breached by Chu Feng!

Because of that, Yuan Shu was able to understand why his master would react in such a manner.

Faced with such a situation, even if he were the one standing in his master's shoes, he would find it very difficult to accept.

## **Chapter 4028 - Heaven-defying Bloodline**

“Fucking hell! That old bastard Ox-nose truly stepped on some dog shit luck!”

“How did he manage to find a younger generation of this caliber?!”

Suddenly, Grandmaster Tang Chen started cursing loudly. Both his tone and his expression fully manifested to the extreme, just how much he envied the Ox-nosed Old Daoist.

“Master, brother Chu Feng's bloodline power is indeed very strong. I... when I saw his bloodline power earlier, I felt like my own bloodline's power was being suppressed,” said Yuan Shu.

“It wasn’t only you; when his bloodline’s power appeared, even this old man’s bloodline power was suppressed,” said Grandmaster Tang Chen.

“What? Even you master...”

Even though Yuan Shu had already realized that Chu Feng’s bloodline was very powerful, he only realized that he had still underestimated his bloodline after hearing what his master said.

Soon, Yuan Shu’s expression changed. He seemed to have thought of something.

“Master, you once said that Lu Jie’s world spiritist bloodline is very powerful.”

“If Lu Jie’s bloodline is to be compared to brother Chu Feng’s bloodline, how would it compare?” Yuan Shu suddenly asked with a serious expression.

He knew very well who Lu Jie was.

Lu Jie could be said to be the most powerful representative of the Holy Light Galaxy’s next generation of world spiritists.

Grandmaster Tang Chen had always told Yuan Shu to set surpassing Lu Jie as his goal.

However, Yuan Shu had ended up being left further and further behind by Lu Jie.

The two of them were clearly of similar age, and the difference between them was not much at the beginning too.

Yet...

As such, Lu Jie held a special status in Yuan Shu’s heart.

To Yuan Shu, Lu Jie was not a simple genius. Instead, he was an insurmountable mountain.

Lu Jie served as a form pressure, an enormous pressure to Yuan Shu. Just thinking about the name Lu Jie was so stifling to Yuan Shu that he would find breathing difficult.

“Lu Jie compared to Chu Feng?”

“How could he possibly compare? If Lu Jie is the earth, then Chu Feng would be heaven. How could he possibly compare? What makes him think he can be compared to Chu Feng?”

After being asked to compare Lu Jie and Chu Feng, Grandmaster Tang Chen revealed a deep contempt for Lu Jie.

“Ox-nose, oh Ox-nose, you damned old bastard, you’re truly quite remarkable.”

“It’s no wonder you were unable to find a disciple all these years.”

“And here I thought you had bad luck, and were unable to find a talent to nurture.”

“It’s only today that I’ve realized that it’s not that you never encountered any talented saplings. Rather, you were meticulous in your choosing. In the end, you old bastard, you’ve managed to obtain quite an exceptional sapling.”

“Lost. I’ve lost. That disciple of yours far surpasses my own.”

Grandmaster Tang Chen was still filled with envy and jealousy as he said those words.

“So brother Chu Feng’s bloodline power is actually that powerful.”

“Great. This is truly great news.”

Upon learning that Chu Feng’s bloodline power far surpassed Lu Jie’s, Yuan Shu revealed an ecstatic look. He felt tremendous joy for Chu Feng.

“What’s great about that?! Go and enter closed-door training immediately!”

“Remember, if you’re unable to grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation, you are not allowed to leave!” Grandmaster Tang Chen shouted angrily at Yuan Shu.

“Maser, please rest assured. This disciple will definitely not disappoint you,” Yuan Shu guaranteed.

.....

Although Chu Feng had left the Seven Suns Mountain Range, he had not left the Reincarnation Upper Realm.

Instead, he'd proceeded for the Red-dress Holy Land.

There were too many things that he needed to do.

He needed to remove Bai Liluo's curse.

Besides, he himself had also been inflicted with a serious poison.

That poison was from the time he'd competed for the Ancestral Martial Decastars. In the depths of the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound, he had encountered a powerful demonic substance.

Not only did that demonic substance take away Chu Feng's Qilin Egg and leave a powerful poison in his body. It had also ordered him to seek it out once he became an Utmost Exalted.

[1. Ch. 3479]

Although the poison had never affected Chu Feng, he was able to sense how terrifying it was. If that poison were to erupt, he might end up losing his life.

As such, Chu Feng had to go find that demonic existence.

Apart from that, Chu Feng also had a lot of other things he needed to do.

As such, he didn't know when he would be able to meet his friends again after parting with them.

It was just like when he had parted with his friends from the Nine Provinces Continent, the Eastern Sea Region, and the Holy Land of Martialism.

Because of that, Chu Feng wanted to see Zhao Hong again and properly bid his farewell to her before leaving.

However, when Chu Feng arrived at the Red-dress Holy Land, he discovered that it was bustling with noise and excitement.

A lot of people from other powers had appeared outside the Red-dress Holy Land. Furthermore, the majority of those powers were renowned in the All-heaven Starfield.



Chu Feng didn't even need to question why those people were there. He already knew the reason right away.

They were most definitely there to make connections with the Red-dress Holy Land.

After all, many people from various powers had witnessed the battle with their own eyes.

They all knew that Zhao Hong was the strongest person of their All-heaven Starfield.

Although she did not re-establish the Reincarnation Sect, it was easy to figure out her relationship to Han Xiu.

As such, whilst those people seemed to be trying to curry favors and make connections with the Red-dress Holy Land, they were actually there to pay their respects to Zhao Hong, the strongest existence of the All-heaven Starfield.

Had it been the Red-dress Holy Land from before, they might close their gates and refuse all those people.

However, this time around, they actually ended up providing them with warm hospitality.

Seeing that, Chu Feng realized that, with Zhao Hong's suggestion, the Red-dress Holy Land had prepared themselves to become the All-heaven Starfield's new overlord.

The reason they were providing warm hospitality was naturally not because they feared the strength of those powers.

Rather, the reason behind their warm hospitality was because they wanted everyone to know. Their Red-dress Holy Land fully intended to become the All-heaven Starfield's overlord.

Due to their fear of the Red-dress Holy Land, regardless of the status of the powers that came to pay a visit, they all arrived in an orderly manner, and did not dare to fly in the air of the Red-dress Holy Land.

They were showing their respect for the Red-dress Holy Land, and expressing their allegiance to them.

Right when Chu Feng was about to reach the Red-dress Holy Land, a war chariot was seen flying through the sky.

That war chariot was very special. The body of the war chariot was made of white jade. There were clouds and mists hovering around the chariot, and it was emitting an air of immortality. It seemed like the vehicle of some sort of immortal.

That war chariot was so enormous that it simply seemed like a giant palace. It was capable of carrying one hundred thousand people without any issue.

It simply resembled a giant mountain flying in the sky.

Due to the enormous size of the war chariot, it was also pulled by giant monsters.

Those giant monsters were all over a hundred meters in size. Furthermore, there were over ten thousand such giant monsters.

Even though those monsters were enormous, their appearances were not fierce.

On the contrary, they all seemed like celestial beings and were extremely beautiful.

Their appearances resembled that of deers, and their bodies were a white color resembling the jade that made up the body of the chariot.

Illuminated by the brilliant sunshine, those creatures glistened beautifully.

The appearance of the war chariot caught the attention of everyone present.

Even though the powers that had come were all mighty and powerful, the disparity between them and the war chariot was still huge.

Most importantly, the war chariot flew very high, far higher than the height of the Red-dress Holy Land.

This sort of behavior was one of disrespect. It was completely disregarding the Red-dress Holy Land.

As such, from the moment the war chariot appeared, it immediately caused a huge ruckus. Many people were discussing which ignorant fool dared to come to the Red-dress Holy Land to cause trouble at such a time.

“Impudent!”

“You dare to fly so high in the Red-dress Holy Land’s territory?! Scram immediately, or else I, Zhao, will teach you a lesson.”

Sure enough, someone was soon unable to tolerate the war chariot, and actually leapt into the air and blocked its path.

That person was called Zhao Yongzhou. His strength was rather impressive. He was the overlord of an Upper Realm in the All-heaven Starfield, and possessed the cultivation of rank one Utmost Exalted.

He was actually trying to curry favor with the Red-dress Holy Land with his action. At the same time, he wanted to show his desire to serve them.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, a white ray of light flew out of the war chariot and shot straight towards Zhao Yongzhou.

That white light was extremely fast. In a flash and with a ‘putt,’ it passed through Zhao Yongzhou’s body and left behind a splatter of blood.

With that, Zhao Yongzhou lost his ability to fly and, like a loose kite, began falling from the sky.

Zhao Yongzhou’s subordinates immediately rushed over to catch him.

“Lord Headmaster!”

Soon, screams sounded.

Upon closer inspection, the crowd present were all terrifyingly alarmed.

The reason for that was because the Utmost Exalted level Zhao Yongzhou no longer showed any signs of life. He had been killed!

**Chapter 4029 - Target: Ying Zhuanghong**

The crowd were all flabbergasted upon witnessing this scene.

That was an Utmost Exalted-level expert. Yet, he had been killed just like that?

He'd been so easily killed that everyone wondered just who exactly was inside the war chariot?

No matter who it might be, they were most definitely very powerful. Furthermore, they'd come with ill-intentions.

Still, who were they?

Could it be people related to the Wind Lightning Sword Sect, Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain or All-heaven Sect? Could they have come to avenge them?

The crowd had started making all sorts of guesses, yet not a single person knew who the people inside the war chariot were.

Nevertheless, seeing that the situation had turned bad, no one dared to act rashly. Even the elders of the Red-dress Holy Land waited quietly, not daring to do anything.

Finally, the war chariot arrived before the Red-dress Holy Land.

Three silhouettes walked out from the war chariot.

They were three men, and all wore the same attire.

They were all clad in elegant white gowns.

Most importantly, like the war chariot, clouds and mist hovered around their clothes.

As such, it was simply impossible to see what they looked like. One could only make out a rough outline of their silhouettes.

Although the crowd could only make out rough outlines, they were able to tell that those three were all handsome and impressive-looking.

They most likely possessed some sort of concealment treasure. As such, their ages and cultivations could not be determined.

That said, their imposing airs still brought great pressure to the people present. Some were so scared that they didn't even dare to breathe deeply.

They were afraid that in a moment of inattentiveness, they might provoke the three men and court a fatal disaster.

Although those three men were well-concealed, Chu Feng's sharp perception was able to sense their gazes the moment they appeared.

At practically that exact moment, their gazes were fixed on a single person.

That person was the Red-dress Holy Land's top disciple, Yin Zhuanghong.

Their gazes caused Chu Feng's heart to tense up.

Their gazes made Chu Feng realize that their goal was Yin Zhuanghong and not the Red-dress Holy Land.

Han Xiu evidently also felt those people's gazes. Thus, she stood before Yin Zhuanghong to shield her before speaking, "Friends, may I know who you are and why you've come to my Red-dress Holy Land?"

The man leading the three sized up Han Xiu before speaking, "Are you the headmaster of the Red-dress Holy Land?"

His voice sounded very young. Yet, it was also filled with arrogance. He spoke as if he was looking down on Han Xiu.

"I am. And you might be...?"

Han Xiu knew that whoever those people were, they were not simple. Thus, even she was cautious when she spoke.

"Trash like you are not qualified to know our identities," said the man.

His words had completely baffled many of the people present.

Who was Han Xiu? She was the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster, and possessed a cultivation of rank three Utmost Exalted.

Now that the All-heaven Sect had been wiped out, the Red-dress Holy Land was to become the All-heaven Starfield's new overlord. n-.o)-v((e-)U.b))1--n

Although the person everyone felt reverence for was Zhao Hong, it remained that Han Xiu would serve nominally as the All-heaven Starfield's new ruler.

Yet, that person actually called her trash?

His words were not only an insult to Han Xiu, they were also an insult to everyone present.

Yin Zhuanghong was no longer able to tolerate their behavior. Han Xiu was her most esteemed master. How could she allow others to insult her like that?

She wanted to walk forward and criticize the man. However, she was pulled back by Han Xiu. Nevertheless, she still spoke angrily while pointing at the man, "Who are you to dare speak to my master in such a manner?!"

Yin Zhuanghong's words caused everyone's hearts to tense up.

Those people were of unknown origin and extremely tyrannical in their behavior. Merely because Zhao Yongzhou had decided to block them they'd killed him. From this, one could tell how ruthless those people were.

Even Han Xiu was courteous to them.

Yet, Yin Zhuanghong had actually spoken in such a manner. Who knew what would happen because of that?

However, to everyone's surprise, the man did not get angry. Rather, he laughed meaningfully.

"Quite a temper. Exactly the same as your mother."

His words not only shocked Yin Zhuanghong, they also shocked Han Xiu and many others from the Red-dress Holy Land.

Different from others, they, as people of the Red-dress Holy Land, all knew who Yin Zhuanghong was.

She had been taken in by Han Xiu and had been nurtured in the Red-dress Holy Land since she was a young child.

Furthermore, her eyes were very special. That was something known only to the upper echelons of the Red-dress Holy Land.

In addition to her sharp eyes, Yin Zhuanghong's talent for martial cultivation went without saying.

Everyone felt that her future accomplishments would be unbounded.

Because of that, she'd been nurtured as the future headmaster of the Red-dress Holy Land from the very start.

However, the people of the Red-dress Holy Land did not know Yin Zhuanghong's origin.

The reason for that was because she was an orphan that had been picked up by Han Xiu.

Yet at that moment, the man before them actually said that Yin Zhuanghong's temper was exactly like her mother's. This implied that the man knew her origins.

Furthermore, those people were most likely acquainted with her family.

Because of that, Han Xiu and the others of the Red-dress Holy Land immediately knew realized the reason behind their sudden arrival.

They were most definitely there for Yin Zhuanghong.

"Friends, exactly who are you?"

"Could it be that you know Yin Zhuanghong's parents?"

Upon discovering that those people had something to do with Yin Zhuanghong's origins, Han Xiu immediately questioned them.

"I've already told you that trash like yourself is not qualified to know who we are."

"That said, we will be bringing Yin Zhuanghong away today."

"The reason for that is because a place like this is not qualified to keep her."

As the man spoke, his body shifted. He managed to move around Han Xiu and arrive before Yin Zhuanghong. Furthermore, he had extended his arm with the intention of forcibly grabbing Yin Zhuanghong.

Seeing that, Han Xiu would naturally not agree to it. She released her oppressive might with the intention to protect her.

“Scram.”

However, that man merely waved his sleeve, and a violent wind sprung up.

The wind was so strong that it not only dispersed Han Xiu’s oppressive might, it even sent her flying.

With his action, the man had also unleashed his oppressive might.

Everyone could sense that his cultivation was above Han Xiu’s.

His cultivation was that of a rank five Utmost Exalted.

“Woosh~~~”

In the next instant, another figure appeared suddenly. She appeared beside Han Xiu and rescued her from the violent wind.

That person then grabbed Yin Zhuanghong and distanced herself from the man.

Once that person appeared, cheers immediately sounded from the surroundings.

The reason for that was because the person who had appeared was none other than Zhao Hong.

“You dare obstruct me?”

Having Yin Zhuanghong snatched away by Zhao Hong, the man became rather displeased.

“Woosh~~~”

He took a step forward. Even though it was merely a single soft step, he managed to instantly close a distance of many thousand meters. With a single step, he had arrived before Zhao Hong.



At the same time, violent wind burst forth and oppressive might engulfed the surroundings. The man attacked. He raised his hand and shot a punch towards Zhao Hong's face.

This time around, he not only planned to capture Yin Zhuanghong, he was also launching a direct attack at Zhao Hong.

However, facing the man's attack, Zhao Hong merely moved her body to avoid it. Not only did she easily dodge the punch, she even raised her hand to shoot forth a palm strike in response.

However, the man was evidently not someone to be trifled with. Facing Zhao Hong's powerful palm that carried intense wind with it, he did not dodge, but instead formed a fist with one hand and sent it out explosively to meet Zhao Hong's punch.

He planned to face Zhao Hong head-on.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4030 - Controlling Life And Death - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4030 - Controlling Life And Death**

### **Chapter 4030 - Controlling Life And Death**

"Bang~~~"

The fist and the palm collided.

Zhao Hong fell ten steps back.

As for the man, he fell several hundred steps back before barely stabilizing himself.

Furthermore, at that moment, the crowd were all able to see that a bright red palm imprint had appeared on his chest.

Everyone could tell that their confrontation had ended in Zhao Hong's favor.

"Damn it."

Being beaten back by Zhao Hong, the man became even more furious.

“Clank,” a long sword appeared in his hand.

It was a top quality Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Blue gaseous flames were emitted by the sword. The gaseous flames then fused with the man.

It was as if the sword had been a part of him to begin with.

With the sword aura fused into his body, the man’s battle power also grew stronger.

Just when he was about to attack Zhao Hong again, an aged voice sounded from within the war chariot.

“Lian Xi, you’re no match for that young lady.”

That voice was very peaceful, and did not contain the slightest amount of oppressive might. Yet, when it was heard, the hearts of everyone present shivered.

Even Chu Feng and Zhao Hong were no exception.

Even though they had not seen the owner of the voice and did not feel his oppressive might, they were all able to sense how powerful of an existence he was merely by his voice.

That person was an existence more powerful than everyone present, an existence that could easily obliterate everyone.

Even Zhao Hong was insignificantly weak before that person.

Astonishment, unease, fear... those were the emotions present in everyone’s hearts.

Even though they had anticipated that those mysterious people would be very powerful, they’d not thought they would be powerful to such an extent.

Those mysterious people were existences they simply could not contend against.

“Everyone, you all need not be too nervous. We have not come here today with ill intent.”

“We are very thankful to you all for looking after Zhuanghong for all these years.”

“However, after all is said and done, she does not belong here.”

“Thus, allow us to bring her away from this place.”

“This is not only for Zhuanghong’s sake, but also for your own sakes.”

The old man’s voice sounded from the war chariot once again.

He was completely different from the man outside.

His tone was very good-natured. It sounded like he was simply talking with the crowd.

However, when he spoke, the fear in the crowd’s hearts reached its peak.

The oppressive sensation brought forth by the old man was many times stronger than that of the man outside.

Han Xiu gathered her courage to say, “You all want to take away Zhuanghong? In that case, you’ll have to provide us with sufficient justification for us to allow you to do so. At the very least, you need to let us know who you are.”

“If you all are Zhuanghong’s family, we will definitely not obstruct you in taking her away.”

“Zhuanghong is my disciple, and I must take responsibility for her. As such, I need to know the reason why you all want to bring her away.”

“At the very least, I should know why her parents abandoned her.”

Even though she had realized that the opposing party were people that they could not afford to provoke, she still wanted to know the facts of the matter out of her concern for Yin Zhuanghong.

“Wherever we go in this Holy Light Galaxy, people always submit to us respectfully. When have we ever needed to introduce ourselves?”

“The fact that you all do not recognize us means that you are ignorant, and are not qualified to know who we are.”

The man who had been beaten back by Zhao Hong began walking towards Yin Zhuanghong as he spoke. He intended to forcibly take her away again.

“Humph.”

Seeing that, Zhao Hong let out a cold snort and anger appeared in her eyes.

Zhao Hong had a fiery temper and a fearless nature. She did not care who they were.

If they did not explain things properly, she would not allow anyone to take Yin Zhuanghong away.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth began to change.

An enormous aura had suddenly enveloped the entire region.

At the moment that aura appeared, no one was able to move in the slightest. They all felt that they were about to die.

That aura had come from the war chariot.

The difference between their cultivations was simply too enormous. No one was able to determine what level of cultivation the person emitting that oppressive aura had.

The crowd only felt themselves to be very small and weak before that overwhelming aura. At the same time, they felt great fear.

Even though the aura was only restricting them and did not contain the slightest bit of killing intent, many people were still scared witless, and began sweating cold sweat. Some of the more cowardly individuals even began to cry in fear.

Their reactions were understandable.

After all, the old man inside the war chariot was simply too powerful.

He was capable of killing everyone present with a single thought.

He was truly an existence capable of determining the life and death of everyone present.

“She is someone that does not belong here. Do not obstruct us.”

The old man’s voice sounded again. His voice was still very peaceful. However, the moment he unleashed his oppressive might, everyone understood that... even though he spoke with a very good-natured tone, he was just as oppressive and tyrannical as those three men.

Whilst all this was happening, that man had arrived before Yin Zhuanghong.

Seeing Zhao Hong who stood beside Yin Zhuanghong, he let out a mocking laugh.

Even though he was no match for her, she had been restricted by the oppressive might of the old man inside the war chariot. As such, she could only look on helplessly as the man took Yin Zhuanghong away.

As such, in the eyes of that man, Zhao Hong was still inferior to him.

That said, the man did not cause any harm to her. He also did not intend to forcibly bring Yin Zhuanghong away.

“Come, leave with me,” he said to Yin Zhuanghong.

“I don’t care who you are, I will not leave with you!”

“I’ve grown up here my whole life! This place is my home!” Yin Zhuanghong spoke angrily.

Compared to Han Xiu and others, she simply didn’t care about asking about the identity of those people and whether or not they knew her parents.

It was clear that Yin Zhuanghong did not care about her origins at all. She only wanted to remain loyal to the Red-dress Holy Land.

“Stop being foolish, you do not belong here.”

“How could a place like this be worthy of being your home?” said that man.

“Please leave. I do not care who you all might be, I will not be leaving with you.” Yin Zhuanghong’s attitude was very resolute.

“You’re really not leaving?”

“If you’re not leaving, I’ll kill everyone here.”

The man’s tone changed. It was one filled with threat.

“You!”

Hearing those words, the strong-willed Yin Zhuanghong was suddenly stunned.

She knew the man was not joking. They were indeed capable of killing everyone present.

“Come, let’s go. Consider it to be for their sake.”

“You couldn’t possibly want to watch them all die before you, right?”

As the man spoke, he grabbed Yin Zhaunghong’s arm.

Then, he pulled her towards the war chariot.

Yin Zhuanghong did not struggle. She hadn’t given in. It was just that she was afraid that she would implicate Han Xiu and others should she attempt to struggle.

Seeing Yin Zhuanghong being forcibly pulled away, even though the people from the Red-dress Holy Land were very unwilling, no one said anything.

It wasn’t that they did not want to stop them. It was simply that, as matters stood, they knew very well that they were simply unable to stop those people.

Even if they attempted to stop them, it would all be for naught.

If they truly ended up provoking those people, their Red-dress Holy Land might cease to exist from that day forward.

“Release her!”

Right when the crowd had all given in to fate, a voice sounded in the sky.

Looking towards the voice, the crowd's expressions changed. Even the three men were no exception. In fact, compared to others, the surprise in the eyes of those three men was even more intense.

The reason for that was because the person who had let out that shout was Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 4031 - The Stubborn Chu Feng**

“Asura?”

The expressions of many people changed upon seeing Chu Feng.

The majority of the crowd recognized him.

The name Asura had become renowned since the battle against the All-heaven Sect.

However, those three men evidently did not recognize Chu Feng.

However, they still revealed looks of shock the moment they saw him.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was actually flying in the sky, and slowly moving.

One must know that the oppressive might unleashed by that old man was extremely powerful. nOVe-Lb)In

Not even Zhao Hong was able to move under the influence of that oppressive might. That alone illustrated how powerful the old man was.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually able to move.

Although he was having great difficulty moving, it remained that he was moving.

That was the reason why those three men were so astonished.

“Unbelievable. To become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist at such a young age.”

“Who would've thought that such a talented person of the younger generation would emerge from such a desolate place?”

“You’ve truly broadened this old man’s horizons.”

Chu Feng’s appearance had even caused the old man in the war chariot to exclaim in admiration.

As the person who had unleashed the oppressive might, he knew very well that it was simply impossible to contend against his oppressive might using only martial power. After all, he was targeting martial cultivators with his oppressive might.

By the same reasoning, his oppressive might was not aimed at world spiritists.

As such, if one’s world spirit techniques were sufficiently powerful, they would really be able to contend against his oppressive might.

That said, one had to be at least a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist to be able to barely contend against his oppressive might.

As such, even though Chu Feng had not unleashed his spirit power, the old man was able to determine, through his experience, that Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

“Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?”

Hearing the old man’s words, the three men finally realized why Chu Feng was able to move under the influence of the oppressive might.

It turned out that the young man was actually a powerful world spiritist.

As such, the gazes with which the three men looked at Chu Feng changed. They began to size him up once again.

That said, the leader of the three had a very ill-intended gaze.

It was a gaze of jealousy.

Such a genius had actually appeared in a place he looked down on. This brought him enormous displeasure.

“Since she doesn’t wish to follow you, you shouldn’t be forcing her,” Chu Feng said with a stern voice.



Even though he was having difficulty moving, he was still able to slowly approach the three men.

“It seems that you know her?”

“Very well. If you’re capable, come over here and take her away from me.”

Contempt filled the man’s voice.

At the same time, killing intent was present.

“I’ll leave with you all.”

Seeing that the situation was bad, Yin Zhuanghong decided to get on the war chariot of her own accord.

However, right after she stepped onto the war chariot, she was forcibly pulled back by the man.

“Yoh, you’re actually trying to shield him?”

“It would appear that the relationship between the two of you is quite extraordinary,” the man said as he looked at Yin Zhuanghong.

After saying those words, he turned his gaze to Chu Feng. His gaze had become even icier. “Trash, come over here. If you’re able to snatch her from my grasp... we will not make things difficult for you today.”

“Asura, don’t come over! I’ve decided to go with them!”

Yin Zhuanghong sensed that the man harbored malicious intentions and immediately shouted at Chu Feng.

“Asura? Is that your name?”

“What a resounding name. I only wonder if your courage is equally as resounding as your name,” the man said to Chu Feng with a mocking voice.

“Asura, go back. I’ve made this decision myself. They didn’t force me.”

“I don’t belong here to begin with. I also want to know my origins.”

“Earlier, I was merely angry. That’s why I refused them.”

“But I’ve woken up from my state of anger already. I’m going to follow them to figure out my origins.”

“I believe they won’t make things difficult for me. If a chance presents itself in the future, I will come back here.”

Yin Zhuanghong continued to try dissuade Chu Feng. For the sake of making him give up, she even began to lie.

“Asura, you’re no match for them. Do not try to show off, return quickly.”

Many voice transmissions also entered Chu Feng’s ears.

Those voice transmissions were from Han Xiu and the others.

However, no matter how they attempted to dissuade Chu Feng, he continued to move towards that Lian Xi .

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before him and Yin Zhuanghong.

Chu Feng stared straight at Lian Xi.

He was able to sense how ice-cold the man’s gaze was.

He was threatening him, warning him that he’d best behave himself.

If Chu Feng really dared to do anything, he would most definitely suffer a miserable end.

Yet, even though he was fully aware of his threat, Chu Feng smiled faintly, and then extended his arm to grab Yin Zhaunghong.

“Reckless fool.”

Lian Xi let out a mocking laugh at Chu Feng’s action.

Then, he raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike at Chu Feng’s dantian.

“Bang~~~”

“Wuahh~~~”

Chu Feng immediately spurted blood after being struck by the palm strike. Like an arrow, he shot back explosively. In the blink of an eye, he had left the sky and smashed into the ground.

The enormous impact of the crash shattered the rocks and left a massive crater in the ground.

The cracking sounds from the impact were not only the sounds of rocks being shattered. They were also sounds of Chu Feng's bones being shattered.

With only a single palm strike, the man had managed to seriously injure Chu Feng.

However, even with that, the man did not plan to spare him.

He actually released his grip on Yin Zhuanghong, descended from the sky and began walking towards Chu Feng.

With his cultivation, the palm strike earlier had been more than enough to take Chu Feng's life.

However, he did not do that.

It wasn't that he was being lenient. Rather, he wanted Chu Feng to die a miserable death.

He wanted to slowly torture Chu Feng to death.

However, at that moment, the old man's voice sounded, "Lian Xi, that's enough."

Hearing the voice, Lian Xi immediately stopped.

Although he was still furious, he had no choice but to stop under the orders of the old man.

That said, he still felt very unreconciled, and thus decided to glare at Chu Feng.

"Ant."

After leaving behind that word, he finally turned around and brought Yin Zhaunghong into the war chariot.

After they entered the war chariot, the war chariot turned around and began flying into the direction they'd come from.

Very soon, it had disappeared into the distant horizon.

As the war chariot disappeared, the oppressive might that had enveloped the region also disappeared.

"Asura, are you alright?"

When the oppressive might disappeared, Han Xiu, Zhao Hong and the Red-dress Holy Land's elders all rushed over to Chu Feng.

"I'm fine. It's merely a superficial wound," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"Superficial wound? It doesn't look like that to me."

"That bastard's palm strike landed on your dantian."

"Let me have a look."

As Zhao Hong spoke, she began to inspect Chu Feng's injury.

"I'm really fine. I'm not that weak," Chu Feng said with a smile.

Soon, Zhao Hong heaved a sigh of relief.

She discovered that Chu Feng was indeed not trying to show off. Although the man's palm strike had landed on Chu Feng's dantian, his dantian was indeed not injured.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had protected his dantian with a spirit formation ahead of time.

"What's with you? Why did you decide to deliberately go up there to take a beating?"

"If it wasn't for that old man in the war chariot stopping that bastard, he would have definitely tortured you to death," Zhao Hong looked at Chu Feng in a confused manner.

Although she knew that Chu Feng was willing to risk his life for his friends, she also knew that he was not impulsive to a state of foolishness.

The situation earlier was not a situation where he needed to do something for certain.

Although those people were tyrannical, they were rather courteous towards Yin Zhuanghong.

From that, it could be seen that even if she were to leave with them, she would not be in danger.

It was clearly not a sensible act for Chu Feng to forcibly stand up to those people in such a situation.

“It’s nothing. It’s merely that after I saw how that girl didn’t want to leave, I wanted to try to stop them.”

“Unfortunately, I am too weak,” Chu Feng said with a wry smile.

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Zhao Hong and others revealed a look of regret.

What they didn’t know was that even though Chu Feng was smiling wryly, he was actually secretly delighted.

The reason for that was because his plan had succeeded.

### **Chapter 4032 - Tracking Failed?**

“Everyone, don’t worry. This here is really only a superficial wound.”

“I actually came here today to bid farewell to you all. I am going to leave the All-heaven Starfield.”

“The future is long, we will meet again someday. Farewell.”

Chu Feng stood up and clasped his fist at Zhao Hong and others. Then, he soared into the sky and began flying towards the distant horizon.

“Asura, he...”

Han Xiu and many others present were all baffled seeing Chu Feng leave like that.

His behavior was truly that of someone who came in a rush and left in a rush.

Furthermore, even though Chu Feng had said that he was fine, he had clearly suffered serious injuries.

There was still blood on the corners of his mouth.

Compared to others, Zhao Hong had a pondering look on her face.

What she was confused by was not how much of a rush Chu Feng was in.

Rather, she was confused by why Chu Feng had taken the risk to try to save Yin Zhuanghong. She felt that his behavior earlier and his behavior just then were rather fishy.

Due to her understanding of Chu Feng, she felt that he might have some other purpose in mind.

Unfortunately, she had no idea what his purpose was.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Zhao Hong’s body shifted, and she disappeared. She went to chase after Chu Feng to secretly observe what he planned to do.

However, she soon found that she was unable to catch up to him. Rather, she was unable to find him at all.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had concealed himself with the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

Furthermore, he had increased his speed to the max. He was flying ahead with his maximum speed.

The direction Chu Feng was flying was actually different from the direction that he’d left in.

The direction Chu Feng was flying in was the one that the war chariot that took Yin Zhuanghong had left in.

Chu Feng had deliberately left in a different direction so that he could change directions to chase after the war chariot.

His intention was to deceive Zhao Hong and the others.

The reason why he did that was naturally because he knew they'd be worried about him.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had planned to secretly rescue Yin Zhuanghong.

Earlier, Chu Feng had deliberately approached Lian Xi and had deliberately provoked him.

Even him being attacked was something that Chu Feng had planned for.

Chu Feng had left a special imprint formation on his body ahead of time.

As long as Lian Xi touched any part of his body, his imprint formation would leave a permanent imprint on him

Unless it got detected and removed by an expert world spiritist, the imprint simply wouldn't be discovered by him.

That was what was amazing about world spiritists.

Although they could not injure those more powerful than them, they were capable of many things that were impossible for martial cultivators.

The reason why Chu Feng had left the imprint was all so that he could chase after those people.

Using the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak's ability to conceal himself, Chu Feng could secretly tail those people and look for an opportunity to rescue Yin Zhuanghong.

Whilst others would not be able to detect Chu Feng's imprint, he would be able to sense it intensely.

The only problem was that even though he was chasing after them with his fastest speed, the intensity of the imprint was weakening more and more.

"Those people are simply too fast."

"If this is to continue, they'll shake me off sooner or later."

"Exactly where are they going? They've passed by several Ancient Era's teleportation formations already, but didn't go into any of them."

Chu Feng began feeling confused.

He had suspected that those people were most definitely not from the All-heaven Starfield. He felt that they should be from some other powerful starfield.

It was likely due to a freak combination of factors that Yin Zhuanghong had ended up in the All-heaven Starfield.

Now that they'd found her, they probably planned to bring her back.

Yet, they hadn't entered any of the Ancient Era's teleportation formations that they'd passed by. This caused Chu Feng to be confused as to exactly where they were heading.

.....

In the end, Chu Feng stopped chasing them.

The reason for that was because the aura being emitted by his imprint had completely disappeared.

It wasn't that his imprint had been removed. It was just that the distance between him and the imprint was too far, so far that it had surpassed Chu Feng's sensing distance.

"Damn it!"

Chu Feng felt unreconciled.

He had braved the risk of being beaten to death so that he could leave an imprint on Lian Xi

He did all of that so that he could rescue Yin Zhuanghong.

Furthermore, the imprint was the most intense the moment it was first placed onto someone.

That was the reason why even though those people were moving very fast and were very far away from Chu Feng. He'd still been able to chase after them for such a long time.

However, as time passed, the intensity of the imprint would to weaken.



The next time, unless he was very close to the imprint, Chu Feng would not be able to detect it at all.

Because of that, being shaken off this time was equivalent to him having failed the rescue mission.

There would only be two possible ways for Chu Feng to meet Yin Zhuanghong again in the future.

Either those people would return Yin Zhuanghong's freedom to her, and she returned to the Reincarnation Upper Realm to visit them.

Or, if Chu Feng managed to find out the identity of those people through their special characteristics and then seek out Yin Zhuanghong at their base.

Unfortunately, regardless of which of the two possibilities it occurred, it would still be a long time before it happened.

After feeling unreconciled for a while, Chu Feng began to examine his surroundings.

He began wondering if he should return to the Red-dress Holy Land to properly bid his farewell to Zhao Hong, or if he should return to the Ancestral Martial Starfield immediately.

"Mn?"

"That mountain."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's gaze shifted rapidly, and ultimately landed on a mountain range.

That mountain range did not appear to be special at all.

Its peak was not very tall, and its trees were not very special. There also weren't any exotic beasts present on the mountain.

Mountains as plain as this one were as numerous as weeds in the Upper Realms.

However, as Chu Feng was a world spiritist, his gaze was extremely sharp.

With merely a single glance, Chu Feng determined the mountain range to be rather special.

Thus, he activated his Heaven's Eyes.

Under his Heaven's Eyes, gaseous flames actually rose from within the mountain.

The gaseous flames soared into the sky and passed through the clouds. Those gaseous flames faintly formed the image of an enormous dragon.

That enormous dragon lay above the mountain range.

A place where a dragon slept most definitely contained treasures.

Even though the abnormal sign emitted by the mountain range was extremely faint, a sign that signaled that the treasures could very possibly have been taken already, Chu Feng didn't plan to let this potential opportunity pass him by, since he had already discovered it.

After examining the mountain, Chu Feng soon discovered an entrance.

"This is man-made."

"Could it be that someone owns this place?"

Chu Feng discovered that there was a concealment formation at the entrance.

Furthermore, after breaching the formation and entering, he discovered that the inside was also man-made.

Everything pointed to someone having already arrived before him. Furthermore, there were numerous signs of activity in the cave. This indicated that there were most likely people below.

"Forget it. Since I'm here, I'll have a look."

Although Chu Feng had entered the mountain, he still concealed himself with the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

From the crude spirit formation at the entrance, Chu Feng had determined that even if there were people there, they were most definitely not very powerful.

He felt that even if there were people, they would not be able to discover him.

However, after proceeding further, Chu Feng started frowning.

As he went deeper into the mountain, Chu Feng was able to hear some sounds.

Those were not human sounds. Rather, they were the sounds of monstrous clansmen.

The reason why Chu Feng was frowning was because those sounds resembled screams.

This immediately caused Chu Feng to feel that something bad was very likely happening in the cave.

Chu Feng was a kind-hearted person. Seeing people suffering from misfortune, he would naturally not disregard them. As such, he increased his pace.

“This sound?”

Soon, Chu Feng’s expression changed. In fact, a look of astonishment was present in his eyes.

Among the sounds of the monstrous clansmen, he was able to hear a human’s voice too.

Furthermore, it was a familiar voice.

### **Chapter 4033 - Vicious And Merciless**

Chu Feng found it incredible to hear that familiar voice.

That said, he only hesitated slightly before continuing onward.

The journey onward was not completely obstruction-free.

Spirit formations, traps, mazes, there were all kinds of things blocking his path.

It could be seen that the master of the place had put forth quite a lot of effort in order to prevent others from entering.

Unfortunately, those traps and spirit formations were completely useless against a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist like Chu Feng.

Soon, he passed through the long tunnel. When he breached the final spirit formation, a vast underground world appeared before him.

For the majority of the underground worlds, they would be constructed like the world above.

Even though they were located underground, one could still see blue skies and white clouds above. There were also mountains and rivers present.

Although they were located underground, those worlds were still magnificent.

Yet, that underground world was not made like that. Its appearance was relatively primitive.

Looking above, one would only see layers upon layers of soil. That said, there was a spirit formation below the final layer of soil. It was that spirit formation that stopped that soil from falling down.

The spirit formation not only supported the soil at the top of the underground world, but it also emitted light that brightly illuminated the underground world.

Because of that, Chu feng did not need to use any special observational methods to clearly see the contents of the cave.

A large amount of monstrous beasts were present in the underground world.

Those monstrous beasts were all humanoid in appearance. However, they were over a dozen times the size of ordinary people.

Furthermore, although they stood on two legs like humans, they had eight arms.

Their eight arms were extremely robust, and looked very advantageous.

Those monstrous beasts also had very thick muscles. Their muscles seemed to be made of steel, and their hands were sharp like blades.

Those monstrous beasts appeared very dangerous.

There were tens of thousands of such monstrous beasts in the underground world.

However, even though those monstrous beasts were clearly extremely robust, they were covered in cuts and bruises.

It turned out that they were doing manual labor. They were using their many powerful arms and sharp blade-like hands to dig at the cave walls.

They were excavating the rocks from the walls with their hands. Then, they used a special spirit formation to refine those excavated rocks into a special sort of gas that remained inside the spirit formation.

Those rocks appeared to be very ordinary. But, they were not ordinary at all.

Unless one were to possess a sufficient amount of martial power or outstanding world spirit techniques, it was simply impossible to do anything to those rocks, much less mine them.

However, the bodies of those monstrous beasts were rather special. They seemed to possess some sort of resonance with the stones that covered the cave walls. Because of that, they were able to mine the rocks from the cave.

However, from their exhausted looks, one could easily tell that excavating those rocks was an extremely laborious task for them too.

Although that was the case, there were thousands of enormous whips floating above the monstrous beasts.

The whips were covered in surging flames. They were extremely dangerous.

If any monstrous beast dared slack off, a whip would immediately strike them.

The whips were capable of splitting open the monstrous beasts' robust steel-like bodies. Every whiplash would leave a bloody wound.

Those whips were the cause of the monstrous beasts' miserable screams.

That said, being lashed at by the whips was not the only source of screams.

Chu Feng was also able to hear screams from the grand formation that refined the mined rocks. n(-o-.v--e./l).b--1(.n

It turned out that the grand formation was not only refining rocks, there were also monstrous beasts inside the grand formation. They too were being refined.

Besides the screams of those monstrous beasts, there was another voice.

That voice was shouting at those monstrous beasts, berating them for being too slow.

The person shouting at the monstrous beast was the person in charge of those whips.

As for that person, he was someone that Chu Feng was familiar with.

That person was a survivor who had managed to escape the purge of the All-heaven Sect.

Tuoba Chengan!

Chu Feng had thought about the possibility of finding Tuoba Chengan in the future.

However, he had never imagined that he would run into him so unexpectedly.

Tuoba Chengan was lying on his side atop a hill. There were desserts and fruits next to him. From this position he reprimanded the monstrous beasts as they worked, enjoying his food and drink contentedly.

To him, the manual labor of those monstrous beasts was like an enjoyable show.

It must be said that he appeared to be extremely comfortable.

That said, the hill he was lying atop was no ordinary hill. It was a hill of corpses.

The hill was made up of the piled up corpses of those monstrous beasts.

Those corpses did not appear to have simply been killed. Their flesh had completely dried up. It was as if they had suffered miserable deaths with all their flesh sucked dry.

“That old evil bastard.”

Taking only a single glance at the situation, Chu Feng already had a rough idea of what was happening.

Sure enough, the mountain range contained treasure. As for the treasure, it was the rocks.

However, those rocks were very special. Unless one possessed exceptional strength, it would be impossible to mine them. Only those monstrous beasts were capable of mining the rocks.

Even the spirit formation refining the rocks was not an ordinary spirit formation. The aura of those monstrous beasts was present in that spirit formation.

If Chu Feng guessed correctly, Tuoba Chengan was committing an extremely cruel act.

That spirit formation required the monstrous beasts' bloodline power.

In order for that spirit formation to possess the power to refine those mined rocks, the monstrous beasts needed to be fed into the spirit formation repeatedly so that they could be refined by it.

Chu Feng was even able to tell what sort of power the gas refined from those mined rocks was.

It was a sort of power beneficial to one's dantian.

Soul was the life of martial cultivators. As for the dantian, it was the foundation of martial cultivation.

Both martial power and cultivation existed within the dantian.

If one's dantian was powerful, one would also be powerful.

It was no wonder Tuoba Chengan hadn't immediately escaped the All-heaven Starfield even though the All-heaven Sect had been brought to ruin. Instead he'd chosen mine those rocks.

Likely, he was unwilling to part with the power capable of strengthening his dantian.

He wanted to refine all the power contained in the rocks into power that he could utilize before leaving.

“Old bastard Tuoba, you’re truly vicious and merciless.”

Seeing Tuoba Chengan’s savage act, Chu Feng was unable to hold himself back. Not only did he reveal himself, he even spoke.

Apart from the screaming monstrous beasts, Tuoba Chengan was the only person there.

The different voices that had suddenly sounded immediately caught the attention of the monstrous beasts.

Of course, Chu Feng’s voice also caught Tuoba Chengan’s attention.

He also naturally recognized Chu Feng’s voice.

That was also the reason why he felt it so shocking to hear it there.

However, when he looked in the direction of the voice and discovered that Chu Feng was really there, he had no choice but to believe it to be real.

“Asura?!”

“You... why would you be here?”

Panic immediately flooded Tuoba Chengan’s face the moment he saw Chu Feng. He began to look all around.

He was extremely afraid. What he was afraid of was not Chu Feng. Instead, it was Zhao Hong.

As such, he looked around quickly trying to find her.

“It’s no wonder you were able to recover your cultivation so thoroughly as if nothing had happened even after the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master had crippled it.”

“Turns out you’d been tempering your dantian with the power from this place.”

“Using their lives in exchange for power, how are you able to rest and eat in peace?” Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.



“How did you find this place?”

Tuoba Chengan didn't bother to pay any attention to Chu Feng's questions. Rather, he started questioning him instead.

“Don't forget that I'm a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Discovering a place like this is not difficult for me.”

“However, you don't need to be so afraid either. I only discovered this place today by pure accident because I was passing by the area.”

“Before entering, I had no idea you were in here,” said Chu Feng.

“Thus, you came here alone?” asked Tuoba Chengan.

“That's right,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Tuoba Chengan's nervousness finally eased.

At the same time, the corners of his mouth rose into a cold smile, and killing intent appeared in his eyes.

### **Chapter 4034 - Awakened Bloodline**

“Asura, you really shouldn't have come here,” Tuoba Chengan said to Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, Tuoba Chengan attacked.

With a wave of his sleeve, boundless oppressive might was released from within him, and surged forth to suppress Chu Feng.

His oppressive might was different from normal oppressive might; it was visible to the naked eye.

His oppressive might turned into countless giant sickles. He intended to dismember Chu Feng into ten thousand pieces.

However, facing the incoming oppressive might, Chu Feng showed no signs of avoidance. Instead, the corners of his lips rose into a faint smile.

It was such a relaxed and confident smile.

Tuoba Chengan did not notice the smile on Chu Feng's face at all. He believed that he would be able to easily kill him, and that Chu Feng was not dodging his oppressive might because he was powerless to do so, not because he didn't attempt to do so.

It was only when the sickles arrived before Chu Feng and passed through his body that Tuoba Chengan discovered that things were not so simple.

Even though the power of the sickles did not decrease at all, even though they had sliced through even space itself. Even though sparks flew all around Chu Feng as they arrived before him. They were, no matter how mighty they appeared to be, unable to affect him in the slightest.

After all those sickles had swept past Chu Feng's body, not a single strand of Chu Feng's hair was cut by them.

"You... managed to block my oppressive might?"

Tuoba Chengan frowned. He began to examine his surroundings in panic.

He didn't believe that it was Chu Feng who had blocked his oppressive might.

He felt that it was very possible that there was an expert protecting him. He also felt that that expert was very likely Zhao Hong.

"What's inappropriate about me blocking your oppressive might?"

"Since I dared to show myself, it means that I am confident in my ability to handle you."

"How could I possibly fear you when I did not even place the leaders of the five great powers in my eyes?"

As Chu Feng spoke, he began walking slowly towards Tuoba Chengan.

"Could it be that you have more treasures on you?"

"Exactly how many treasures do you have?"

Tuoba Chengan started to panic. As he spoke, he began to move backwards.

At the same time, an Incomplete Exalted Armament appeared in his hand.

“There is no need for me to use treasures to take care of you,” said Chu Feng.

“Arrogance.”

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, Tuoba Chengan’s arm swept upwards. His Incomplete Exalted Armament had turned into a ray of light that shot straight towards Chu Feng.

It was a sword, a completely silver sword. Purple flames could be seen rising from that silver sword.

That was an Immortal Technique. It was an Immortal Technique that was perfectly matched with the Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Once the sword appeared, violent trembling immediately filled the surrounding space. Many of the monstrous beasts present started bleeding from all seven of their facial orifices due to the intense pressure emitted by the sword.

However, even though that sword was so very powerful, Chu Feng merely shifted his body and easily dodged it.

Then, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion.

“Clank,” Chu Feng actually grabbed the sword with his hand.

“You... you actually possess battle power that surpasses my own?”

“Exactly how did you achieve that?”

“Were you concealing your strength?”

“No, that’s impossible. You couldn’t possibly have concealed your strength.”

“If you had, you wouldn’t have used that treasure to increase your battle power with great difficulty all so that you could take on our All-heaven Sect’s sectmaster.”

“Treasure! That’s it! You must be using a treasure!”

Tuoba Chengan completely panicked at that moment.

He had originally thought that someone might be secretly protecting Chu Feng.

It was only at that moment that he discovered that Chu Feng was relying on his own strength.

Yet, even at that moment, he was unable to sense Chu Feng's cultivation.

"Treasure?"

Chu Feng chuckled with contempt. Then, he said, "Since you're going to die, I might as well let you die knowing."

"Buzz~~~"

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his body began to change.

It turned out that there was armor covering him. It was that armor that had protected him and made it so that Tuoba Chengan's attacks were unable to injure him.

As for that armor, it was a spirit formation.

"Spirit power. You actually blocked my attacks with your spirit power?"

"No, that's impossible! That is definitely impossible! This old man is no ignorant fool, I've heard of the battle power of world spiritists."

"Even if your battle power has greatly increased because you're a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, you'll only be comparable to a rank one Utmost Exalted."

"This old man is a rank three Utmost Exalted. How could you possibly suppress this old man using world spirit techniques?"

"To use a treasure, Asura, even if you are able to win, you're enjoying an unfair advantage."

Tuoba Chengan was convinced that Chu Feng was using the power of a treasure to suppress him.

Chu Feng let out a faint chuckle. He had no desire to bother explaining things.

He felt that there was no reason for him to explain things, and that it would do as long as Tuoba Chengan knew what was happening.

What Tuoba Chengan had said was actually correct. Ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists indeed only possessed battle power capable of contending against rank one Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng was only able to gain a battle power capable of contending against rank two Utmost Exalted by using the power of the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

As for being able to contend against rank three Utmost Exalted, it had to do with Grandmaster Tang Chen's spirit formation.

Although Chu Feng had ultimately failed at breaching the spirit formation, during the process of attempting to breach the spirit formation, during the time he'd been suppressed by the spirit formation, his bloodline power had undergone a transformation.

Perhaps it was his concealed power that had awakened. Or perhaps his bloodline had evolved.

However, one thing was certain -- his bloodline power had risen to a higher level.

Because of that, Chu Feng had gained strength far superior to other world spiritists.

Ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists only possessed battle power comparable to rank one Utmost Exalted.

In the past, that was also the case for Chu Feng.

However, ever since his bloodline power had grown to a higher level, Chu Feng had gained power comparable to rank two Utmost Exalted.

Adding on the power of his Nine Dragons Saint Cloak, Chu Feng now possessed the battle power of a rank three Utmost Exalted.

Furthermore, both the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and Chu Feng's bloodline power were very strong. As such, Chu Feng's battle power was far superior to ordinary rank three Utmost Exalted.

That was the reason why he had dared to show himself even after finding out Tuoba Chengan was there.

It was also the reason why he was able to so easily block Tuoba Chengan's attacks.

Lastly, it was the reason why Chu Feng had wanted to thank Grandmaster Tang Chen even though he had failed at breaching the spirit formation.

"Tuoba Chengan, you are a vicious and merciless evildoer."

"The way I see it, the amount of evil you've committed might not necessarily be less than that of Liu Shuo."

"Someone like you should not continue to exist in this world."

"Today, I shall end you."

As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed Tuoba Chengan's Incomplete Exalted Armament and began walking slowly towards him.

Tuoba Chengan turned pale with fear.

He began stepping backwards repeatedly. With every step Chu Feng took, he felt death coming a step closer to him.

The slowly approaching fear nearly drove him insane.

Finally, he was unable to contain himself, and began to cry bitterly.

That Supreme Elder of the All-heaven Sect, someone who stood below a single person and above tens of thousands, was actually weeping bitter tears before Chu Feng.

"Asura, I won't lie. I have indeed committed many wrongs. However, I was forced to commit them. It has always been Liu Shuo who forced me to do those things."

"There is no reason for you to go this far for the conflict between us."

"As for the grudges between Liu Shuo and Zhao Hong, it also has nothing to do with me."

“Asura, give me another chance. Please give me another chance to turn over a new leaf.”

“I’m willing to give you all the treasures I have on me. I, Tuoba Chengan, am willing to become your servant, your slave.”

“Asura, I beg of you, please give me another chance.”

“I guarantee that I, Tuoba Chengan, will start fresh, and no longer commit anymore atrocities.”

Desperate, Tuoba Chengan began to beg for forgiveness.

“Wuahh~~~”

However, before he could even finish his words, a scream was heard.

Chu Feng had arrived before Tuoba Chengan. The sword he held in his hand had pierced into Tuoba Chengan’s dantian.

“Woosh~~~”

Blood splattered everywhere as Chu Feng pulled out the sword.

Tuoba Chengan immediately fell to his knees. Even though he had a look of pain, he still held his dantian with his hands.

Chu Feng was able to tell that there was a special sort of medicinal pellet in his hands. That pellet turned into power that was entering his dantian nonstop.

Tuoba Chengan was attempting to restore his pierced dantian and keep his cultivation from seeping out.

Even though he was faced with a calamity, he was still trying his hardest to keep his cultivation.

Seeing Tuoba Chengan like that, Chu Feng let out a sneer.

“Don’t be afraid. I, Asura, am always one to know how severe I want my attacks to be.”

“This time around, you will most definitely not be able to keep your cultivation.”

## Chapter 4035 - Would've Done It Personally

“Asura, there shouldn’t be a need for you to go this far for the grievance that exists between us.”

“Must you do this? Must you insist on killing this old man?”

“Aren’t you holding onto this grudge too excessively?”

“This old man has truly misjudged you.”

Tuoba Chengan was not fierce with his words. Rather, he sounded like he was being greatly wronged. He was doing this with the hope of seeking a way to survive.

Seeing Tuoba Chengan like this, Chu Feng chuckled.

He was the one who knew best what sort of grievance there was between them.

With what Tuoba Chengan had done, Chu Feng would definitely not let him get away.

Because of that, he began to set up a spirit formation.

That spirit formation was emitting a bright golden light. It appeared to be incomparably sacred.

Once the spirit formation enveloped Tuoba Chengan, he immediately felt his pain lessening.

He could even feel his dantain being strengthened. Even his body and soul had been strengthened.

His vitality had become much stronger than before.

“Thank you young friend, thank you young friend!”

Tuoba Chengan thought that Chu Feng was sparing him.

As if he had received a new lease on life, he was moved to bitter tears as he kowtowed to Chu Feng with his hands held in front.



However, Chu Feng revealed a look of confusion. "Why thank me?"

"Young friend Asura is truly a grand and magnanimous person. To be willing to disregard our former hatred, this old man cannot thank you enough."

"Young friend, you are this Tuoba Chengan's second parent, my great benefactor. In the future, I, Tuoba Chengan, am willing to become your horse or ox without the slightest hesitation."

The more Tuoba Chengan spoke, the more emotional he became. He seemed like he was truly willing to serve Chu Feng.

Only he himself knew that even if Chu Feng really did spare him, he would not be grateful toward him in the slightest.

Rather, he would remember the fact that Chu Feng had nearly killed him. It would be one thing if no chance for revenge presented itself to him. However, should a chance for revenge appear in the future, he would definitely retaliate against Chu Feng.

This was the Tuoba Chengan's true nature.

He was vicious, merciless, despicable and cunning.

Conscience? That was something that did not exist in someone like him.

It must be said that Tuoba Chengan was an extremely good actor. If it were someone else seeing him act like that, they might really end up being deceived by him.

However, since it was Chu Feng, he would naturally not be deceived.

Seeing the hypocritical Tuoba Chengan, the smile on Chu Feng's face grew even more intense.

"You're overthinking things. My spirit formation is not meant to spare you."

"It's just that I saw that your body is extremely weak, and thus decided to use my spirit formation to strengthen it a bit," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"You... what do you mean by that?"

Tuoba Chengan suddenly stopped and an ugly look appeared on his face. He realized that things were not as simple as he had thought.

“How could you be so slow-witted? You were the All-heaven Sect’s Supreme Elder. If this is the degree of your comprehension ability, it’s simply too lacking, no?”

As Chu Feng laughed, he looked at Tuoba Chengan with a mocking gaze.

“Exactly what are you implying?”

Tuoba Chengan’s face became gloomy. He felt more and more that Chu Feng was not healing his injuries out of kind intentions.

“Forget it, forget it. I’ll let you die with some understanding.”

“I decided to treat your injuries and strengthen your vitality because I don’t want you to die too easily.”

“Do you understand what I’m saying?”

Chu Feng had a complacent smile on his face as he said those words.

After saying those words, he even took a glance at the monstrous beasts.

Seeing that, Tuoba Chengan finally came to a realization.

Chu Feng was planning to ruthlessly torture him. That was why he bothered to use a spirit formation to treat his injuries.

Realizing the truth, Tuoba Chengan was immediately disheartened.

Overwhelmed with fury, he even cursed out loud, “Asura, you damned animal! You shall suffer a miserable death!”

Knowing that survival was past him, Tuoba Chengan cursed Chu Feng and rushed toward him.

His plan was to put up a life and death struggle against Chu Feng.

However, he was no match for him even with his dantian intact; how could he possibly be a match for Chu Feng with his dantian injured?

Chu Feng casually waved his hand. His hand didn't even touch Tuoba Chengan. Merely the wind brought forth by the movement of his hand was enough to flip Tuoba Chengan to the ground.

Furthermore, after falling to the ground, Tuoba Chengan didn't even have the strength to crawl back up.

He, the grand All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder, was as weak as a powerless old man before Chu Feng.

The reason for that was not because his dantian had been pierced through.

It also had to do with the spirit formation Chu Feng had set up.

Although the spirit formation strengthened and revitalized Tuoba Chengan, it restricted his remaining powers and turned him into someone without battle power.

Seeing Tuoba Chengan lying on the ground angrily yet powerlessly, pounding the ground with his hands, Chu Feng let out a sneer. Then, he turned his gaze to those monstrous beasts and spoke loudly, "His cultivation has been crippled."

"Don't you all want revenge? Don't you all have grievances? Stop standing there, it's time to settle them."

Chu Feng did not plan to finish Tuoba Chengan himself. Rather, he wanted those monstrous beasts to torture him.

Those monstrous beasts had sharp hands. They were even able to excavate those rocks. Just thinking about the sight of those sharp hands landing on Tuoba Chengan's body made Chu Feng feel enormously refreshed.

Chu Feng felt that having those monstrous beasts end Tuoba Chengan's life would be the greatest punishment for him.

Actually, before Chu Feng had even called them to act, those monstrous beasts had already walked over and were staring fiercely at Tuoba Chengan lying on the ground.

Their deep resentment could be seen in their eyes.

It was simply that they didn't dare to do anything. They were still worried.

Chu Feng was able to guess what they were worried about.

“Rest assured, the All-heaven Sect has already been wiped out. He’s nothing more than a stray dog now.”

“Once you all kill him today, you will be able to regain your lost freedom. It will be up to you whether you want to stay here to become the masters of this place, or leave. No one will cause trouble for you all again.” n.)OVeℓbIn

“Oh, that’s right. It’s fine to attack him with the intention of killing him. However, remember to leave his source energy for me,” said Chu Feng.

“Roar~~~”

Hearing Chu Feng’s words, those monstrous beasts finally began attacking.

They immediately surrounded Tuoba Chengan.

Countless sharp claws pierced into him.

Those monstrous beasts that were tortured for so long began to frantically retaliate against Tuoba Chengan.

Under such ravagement, Tuoba Chengan screamed nonstop. Although he was screaming, he was actually able to clench his teeth to curse Chu Feng out.

“Asura! You treacherous bastard! You’ll die miserably! You will definitely die a miserable death!”

“Even if I, Tuoba Chengan, am to become a ghost... I... I will not let you get away!”

His curses did not last for long, as those monstrous beasts soon killed him.

After Tuoba Chengan was killed, those monstrous beasts moved neatly to either side.

Furthermore, they all got on their knees.

“Milord, thank you for rescuing us! We Underground Iron Beasts will forever remember your grace!”

Thunderous voices began to sound.

It turned out that those monstrous beasts were not only intelligent, but they were also capable of speech.

The reason they were thanking Chu Feng was not only because he'd helped them get rid of Tuoba Chengan.

It was also because he had used his spirit formation to stop the whips above them and had sealed off the grand refinement formation the moment he appeared.

Because of that, he had saved many of their clansmen from being refined to death by the spirit formation.

They had observed all of Chu Feng's actions.

"There's no need to thank me. He and I were enemies to begin with."

"Even if you all had decided to spare him, I wouldn't have spared him myself."

"Merely, why did you all end his life so quickly?"

"Aren't you letting that old bastard off too easily by killing him so quickly?"

Chu Feng looked to Tuoba Chengan on the ground.

Tuoba Chengan no longer resembled a human after being torn apart by countless sharp claws.

It could be said that he had suffered a cruel death.

But, Chu Feng still felt that he'd let off that old bastard too easily by killing him like that.

If he had known that those monstrous beasts would only torture Tuoba Chengan for such a short time, Chu Feng would've done it personally.

### **Chapter 4036 - Special Reciprocation**

Chu Feng walked over to Tuoba Chengan's badly damaged corpse and collected his Cosmos Sack and treasures. *nove)Ib-1n*

He did not even let Tuoba Chengan's source energy slip away from his hands.

He collected Tuoba Chengan's source energy so that Her Lady Queen could use it when she woke up.

Chu Feng maintained this habit the entire time whilst Her Lady Queen was in closed-door training.

While he would not bother collecting the source energies of those with low cultivations, he would always collect the source energies of those with strong cultivation for Her Lady Queen's future usage before killing them.

"Everyone, farewell."

After collecting Tuoba Chengan's source energy, Chu Feng planned to leave.

Saving those monstrous clansmen was nothing more than an act in passing for Chu Feng. As he did not possess any relationship with them, he was not concerned with what they planned to do in the future.

"Milord, please wait."

Right when Chu Feng was about to leave, an old Underground Iron Beast suddenly called out to him.

Chu Feng turned around and discovered that all of the Underground Iron Beasts were kneeling on the ground.

"Everyone, I've already said that there was a personal grudge between Tuoba Chengan and myself. Even if you all weren't present, I wouldn't have let him off."

"There is no need for you all to act like this. Come, you all stand back up," as Chu Feng spoke, he raised his arm, and all the Underground Iron Beasts rose to their feet following his movement.

Chu Feng had used his power to forcibly stand them up.

After the Underground Iron Beasts got to their feet, that old monstrous beast from earlier actually did something astonishing.

He raised his arm and sent it downward abruptly. 'Puchi,' he thrust his claw into his own body.

Then, an even more astonishing sight occurred. All the Underground Iron Beasts present actually started doing the same thing as that old man. They too thrust their claws into their bodies.

“You all, what are you doing?”

Chu Feng was completely stupefied by the scene before him.

Even if they were grateful toward him, there shouldn't be a need for them to mutilate themselves, no?

Could this be the special etiquette of the Underground Iron Beasts?

Did they injure themselves as a way of expressing gratitude toward people that bestowed great help to them?

Or could it be that Chu Feng's refusal to allow them to kneel to him had angered them, causing them to do such a drastic thing?

No matter how Chu Feng thought of it, he found it to be rather unreasonable.

“Lord Benefactor, you've saved us today and prevented the extinction of our clan.”

“The grace you've shown us is something that we cannot possibly repay.”

“As such, we can only do what we can to repay Lord Benefactor. Lord Benefactor, please accept this.”

“Puu~~~”

After that old man finished saying those words, he pulled his claw from his body.

“Puu, puu, puu, puu~~~”

Following him, all of the Underground Iron Beasts pulled their claws from their bodies.

What happened afterwards stupefied Chu Feng again.

He was astonished to discover that blood began to flow from the Underground Iron Beasts' self-inflicted wounds.

It was no ordinary blood. The blood had a green glow, and emitted a special aura.

Chu Feng could tell from a single glance that the blood contained bloodline power.

Rather than calling it blood, it would be more accurate to call it their special bloodline.

As the blood flowed from their bodies, all the Underground Iron Beasts appeared as if they'd suffered serious injuries, and became extremely weak.

Many among them even fell powerlessly to the ground without even the strength to stand back up.

Their reactions were understandable. After all, bloodlines were the foundations of martial cultivators.

For ordinary people, their bloodline power was something that they could not control at all.

It was already an exceptionally astonishing feat that those Underground Iron Beasts were capable of controlling their bloodline power.

As for extracting their bloodline power from within their bodies, that was even more astonishing.

Of course, it was natural that their actions of forcibly releasing their bloodline power from their bodies would be very damaging.

However, even with that being the case, that old beast still persisted.

He continued standing, and began to form a special hand seal to control the blood that was released from his fellow clansmen, sending it all towards the spirit formation used to refine the rocks.

“Buzz~~~”

When all of the Underground Iron Beasts' blood entered the spirit formation, the spirit formation immediately started to change. It turned into a boundless amount of gaseous flames that soared upward towards the enormous rock above.



Under the impact of the gas, the rock not only began to shatter, but it even began to turn into gaseous flames directly.

Seeing the transformation to the rocks, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that what the Underground Iron Beasts had done, had strengthened the power of the grand formation.

At that moment, the power of the grand formation had reached a state so strong that it could refine the enormous rock above it.

Furthermore, it was refining it very quickly.

That said, the power of the grand formation was also gradually dissipating as it refined the enormous rock.

Fortunately, by the time the grand formation's power had disappeared completely, the enormous rock had already been refined whole.

The power released by the refined rock was carefully placed in a vessel by the old man before being brought over to Chu Feng.

Seeing that vessel, Chu Feng knew what sort of repayment the old beast had been talking about earlier.

They planned to repay Chu Feng's grace with the power refined from the special rock.

"Lord Benefactor, please, you must accept this."

That old beast knelt before Chu Feng.

The other Underground Iron Beasts, although extremely weakened, gathered their strength and brought themselves to kneel before Chu Feng with great difficulty.

They were no longer only expressing their thanks to Chu Feng; they were also urging him to accept their gift.

"It would appear that I have no choice but to accept this."

Chu Feng accepted the boundless power. Once he accepted it, he immediately said, "I've already accepted it, you all can stop kneeling now."

Even though Chu Feng had said those words, those Underground Iron Beasts kept kneeling.

It was only after that beast waved his hand that they stopped kneeling.

It could be seen that the old beast was most likely someone who held great authority among the Underground Iron Beasts.

If Chu Feng was correct, the old beast should be someone akin to their clan chief.

"Since you all are capable of directly refining that rock, why didn't you do so? Why brave the danger of being beaten and witness the sacrifice of your clansmen that entered the spirit formation? Why did you all insist on excavating and refining the rock bit by bit?"

Chu Feng asked what he was most confused about.

"That Tuoba Chengan was a vicious and ruthless fellow. He trapped us here because he wanted to obtain the power contained in that rock. If the Bloodline Rock remained, we would still be of value to him. However, should the Bloodline Rock disappear..."

The old beast did not finish his words. He stopped with a sigh filled with helplessness.

Chu Feng came to a realization upon hearing those words.

Tuoba Chengan was simply too ruthless. If those Underground Iron Beasts were no longer of any use to him, only the extermination of their clan awaited them.

Tuoba Chengan wouldn't possibly let them out. He wouldn't possibly allow them to spread word of his wicked deeds.

It was no wonder that those Underground Iron Beasts would rather be beaten and have their clansmen be sacrificed than to directly use their bloodline power to refine the enormous rock.

After all, even though they would live their lives in misery, there would still be a chance of survival. At the very least, their clan would still exist.

### **Chapter 4037 - The Change To The Chu Heavenly Clan**

“Milord, if it weren’t for you, we Underground Iron Beasts would have definitely all been wiped out.”

“Thus, Milord, if you ever need our assistance in the future, do not hesitate to tell us. If it’s something that we Underground Iron Beasts can do, we will definitely spare no effort,” the old beast said with a clasped fist.

“You all intend to continue living here?”

Chu Feng was able to tell from the words spoken by the old beast that the Underground Iron Beasts intended to continue living in that place.

“Lord Benefactor, we Underground Iron Beasts have existed in this place since our birth. We also have instructions from our ancestors that we must never leave this place,” said the old beast.

“In that case, does anyone else beside Tuoba Chengan know that you all live here?” asked Chu Feng.

“There shouldn’t be anyone else. Our clan has always been careful, and would practically never interact with the outside world.”

“Actually, our clan shouldn’t have suffered this calamity. It was this old man’s kind-heartedness that led to this disaster.”

As he said those words, the old beast had a look of regret.

Chu Feng later learned from the old beast the reason why Tuoba Chengan knew of their existence.

It turned out that Tuoba Chengan had once been seriously injured, and had just so happened to land outside the mountain range.

Although the Underground Iron Beasts were very fierce in appearance, they were actually kind-hearted creatures.

They were a clan of good and honest monstrous beasts.

Seeing the dying Tuoba Chengan, the old beast felt compassion, and decided to bring him into their clan to heal him.

Originally, he had planned to bring Tuoba Chengan away once his injuries stabilized and before he regained consciousness so as to avoid future troubles.

However, Tuoba Chengan had actually woken up all of a sudden. Furthermore, to the old man's surprise, Tuoba Chengan was extremely powerful, much more powerful than him.

What happened later on was naturally Tuoba Chengan not being grateful for being saved by the old man, but instead beginning to covet the treasures of the underground cave.

Because of that, the entire Underground Iron Beast Clan had been reduced to mere slaves by Tuoba Chengan.

They had been tortured and sadistically killed by him.

Upon hearing about this course of events, Chu Feng's heart raged with anger.

He'd already known that Tuoba Chengan had an extremely vile personality. However, he had never imagined that he would be malicious enough to not even spare the people that had saved his life.

If Chu Feng had known all this before, he wouldn't have allowed Tuoba Chengan to die so easily.

However, there was at least one bit of good news -- apart from Tuoba Chengan, it seemed like no one else knew of the underground cave's existence.

If the Underground Iron Beasts decided to continue to live there, they would most likely remain undisturbed.

However, to guard against the unexpected, Chu Feng set up a powerful spirit formation before leaving.

That spirit formation not only made the cave even more hidden, it also made it extremely difficult for outsiders to enter.

It could be said that Chu Feng had given the Underground Iron Beasts a safety guarantee.

After that, Chu Feng refined the gift the Underground Iron Beasts had given him.

The power was as Chu Feng had expected. Not only was it able to enter his soul, but it was also able to protect and strengthen his dantian.

It was a very rare tempering treasure.

Thinking back to how Tuoba Chengan was able to recover the cultivation he had lost after being crippled by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master. And how he had obtained much more of the power than Tuoba Chengan had, Chu Feng had not only eliminated Tuoba Chengan during his visit to the All-heaven Starfield, he'd even received an unexpected harvest.

This trip could be said to have been made worthwhile.

With that, Chu Feng departed from the underground cave and began proceeding for the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Although he had only been in the All-heaven Starfield for a short amount of time, he was constantly worried about the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

Of course, he was mostly worried about the people in the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

.....

Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm. Chu Heavenly Clan.

Ever since being entrusted with control of the Ancestral Martial Starfield by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's city master after the battle against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clan hadn't had a single day of peace.

Powers from all over the Ancestral Martial Starfield kept coming to the Chu Heavenly Clan to pay them visits and offer words of congratulations. In fact, there were even powers from other starfields that visited the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The bustling activity was something that had never occurred in the Chu Heavenly Clan in all the years of their history.

Actually, had it been other powers, they would most likely not have attended to all the guests.

After all, as the overlord of a starfield, one should possess a demeanor befitting of an overlord.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not refuse anyone.

Regardless of whether the powers that visited were strong or weak, he would receive them as long as it was their first time paying the Chu Heavenly Clan a visit.

Of course, all the powers that came to visit the Chu Heavenly Clan were very respectful.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan had been bustling with activity, they were basked in countless people's reverence and adoration at the same time.

Because of that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generations were extremely pleased with themselves.

Even though they were originally the overlords of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm to begin with, and had always been respected by all the powers of the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, it was limited to only the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm.

They all knew that if they were to leave the Great Chiliocosm Upper Realm, their Chu Heavenly Clan's status was actually very low in the standings of the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

There were a lot of people that looked down on them.

However, things had changed. All the powers in the Ancestral Martial Starfield were extremely respectful towards them.

Their statuses had increased by who-knew-how many levels.

This transformation caused the vanity in their hearts to increase significantly. Naturally, they were extremely fond of the change in their identities, and the respect and reverence they received from the various other powers.

That said, as the people of the younger generation did not consider a lot of things, it was understandable that they got immersed in the delight brought forth by their change in status.

However, it was different for those of the older generation. They were slightly worried.

They all knew that the foundations of their Chu Heavenly Clan could not support the status of a starfield's overlord.

The only reason they were able to gain their current status was all due to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's supporting Chu Feng.

Because of that, they all knew that they were nothing more than overlords in name.

People would always seek higher elevation, whereas water would flow to a lower elevation.

Since they'd obtained this status, even if it was nothing more than nominal, they still did not wish to surrender it.

They wanted to enjoy the feeling of being revered by the entire starfield.

Because of that, the topic of how to keep their overlord status became the main consideration.

Of course, they knew that their greatest trump card was Chu Feng.

Chu Feng possessed astonishing talent. His talent was not at all inferior to his grandfather and father Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan.

All the Chu Heavenly Clansmen knew that as long as Chu Feng was given a sufficient amount of time, he would definitely become the most powerful being in the Ancestral Martial Starfield. At that time, no one would dare question the authority of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

However... what were they to do before then?

The period before Chu Feng matured was precisely what they were worried about.

.....

At that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and many elders of the Chu Heavenly Clan were all gathered outside a teleportation formation.

They stood in an orderly manner. It was a rarely-seen sight.

Apart from the people of the Three Cities, practically no one could cause the Chu Heavenly Clan to muster such a large display of force.

It turned out, they were sending off someone respectfully.

However, that person was not someone from the Three Cities.

He was an old man. With an impressive appearance, he wore a purple-gold gown. Ignoring his overwhelming aura, merely his outfit itself was enough to make him look extremely noble.

Seeing him, one would feel like he was someone that should not be trifled with.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen all faced that old man with smiles on their faces.

Their respectful attitude further illustrated how extraordinary the old man was.

However, the moment the old man disappeared into the teleportation formation, the Chu Heavenly Clan's elders immediately stopped smiling. Their rigid smiles were replaced with frowns.

Even Chu Hanpeng and Chu Xuanzhengfa frowned.

### **Chapter 4038 - Return Of The Overlord**

It was due to a single item that the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were so nervous -- the letter that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief held in his hand.

That letter had been delivered by the old man wearing the purple-gold gown who'd just left.

It was a special invitation letter.

The reason that letter was special was because only the overlord of a starfield was qualified to receive the invitation.



Those invitation letters indicated that it was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan that received such a letter, but all the strongest powers of the other starfields would have received an invitation letter as well.

However, the Ancestral Martial Starfield was one of the Holy Light Galaxy's Ten Abandoned Starfields, the ten weakest starfields amongst the Holy Light Galaxy's ninety-six starfields.

As the Ten Abandoned Starfields were too weak, they were not even qualified to participate in the Holy Light Galaxy's grand occasions. That was also the reason they were known as the 'abandoned' starfields.

As such, the fact that the Ancestral Martial Starfield had received the invitation letter indicated that the other overlords of the ten 'Abandoned' Starfields had also received invitation letters.

If the letter was for a grand occasion, it would only be a grand occasion for the Ten Abandoned Starfields.

Logically, since the Ten Abandoned Starfields were all roughly of equal power, it was not much for them to be gathered together.

Furthermore, there had been many gatherings between them before.

Otherwise, the All-heaven Sect and the other four powers wouldn't have become allies.

Nevertheless, the Chu Heavenly Clan still felt enormous pressure.

The reason for that was wholly because they were simply too weak.

Whilst they were the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, they were not the strongest in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

The reason they were able to become the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord was wholly because it was the desire of the Three Cities.

Being supported by the Three Cities meant that even if there were people that were dissatisfied with them being the overlord, they could only keep their dissatisfaction in their hearts; no one dared to voice their thoughts.

However, things would be different if they were to leave the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Those powerful existences would not worry about that at all.

If they looked down on them, they would definitely express it. If the Chu Heavenly Clan decided to participate, they would definitely be looked down on.

That was the reason why the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were frowning so heavily.

“Lord Clan Chief, are we not able to refuse?” Chu Xuanzhengfa asked all of a sudden.

“I’m afraid that wouldn’t do. Lord Clan Chief agreed to participate earlier,” said Chu Hanpeng.

“Are we not allowed to back out just because we agreed to it?” asked Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“Back out? That’s an invitation letter from the Purple Star Hall.”

“If we refuse to participate, it would be equivalent to not giving the Purple Star Hall face.”

“We cannot even afford to offend the other starfields. How can we possibly afford to offend the Purple Star Hall?”

Chu Hanpeng had a helpless look on his face as he said those words.

Hearing Chu Hanpeng’s words, Chu Xuanzhengfa lowered his head.

What sort of existence was the Purple Star Hall?

They were also the overlord of a starfield.

The old man in the purple-gold gown from before was from the Purple Star Hall.

That said, the Purple Star Hall was not from the Ten Abandoned Starfields.

Rather, they were the overlord of a Lower Starfield.

Although they were only the overlord of a Lower Starfield, they were absolutely not people that the Abandoned Starfields could compare to.

As such, the Purple Star Hall possessed strength surpassing all the Abandoned Starfields.

Even without Chu Hanpeng telling him that, Chu Xuanzhengfa knew that they could not afford to offend the Purple Star Hall.

The only reason he didn't want to participate in the grand occasion was because he didn't want their Lord Clan Chief to be humiliated.

As such, whilst the grand occasion might be a gathering for the other starfields, it might be nothing more than a Feast at Swan Goose Gate for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

[1. Feast at Swan Goose Gate / Hongmen Banquet→ a banquet set up with the aim of murdering a guest. Referring to Xiang Yu's attempt to kill Liu Bang.]

“Lord Clan Chief, you're a very busy individual, it is better that I keep the appointment on your behalf.”

Suddenly, Chu Xuanzhengfa raised his head and looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

He didn't wish for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to be humiliated and, since they could not refuse to participate. To be humiliated in their Lord Clan Chief's stead, became the only suggestion he could think of.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled and waved his hand at Chu Xuanzhengfa's proposal. “Zhengfa, I appreciate your intention. However, this is something that this old man must personally attend to.”

“But, Lord Clan Chief, you...” Chu Xuanzhengfa still wanted to dissuade him.

“Zhengfa, you must also know that this grand occasion is bad for our Chu Heavenly Clan, no?”

“However, have you thought of why it is only bad to our Chu Heavenly Clan?” asked the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“It's because our Chu Heavenly Clan is the weakest.”

“The world of martial cultivators is a world where the weak are prey to the strong. That has been the principle since ancient times,” said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

“That’s right. Insufficient strength, that is the main reason.”

“With the strength that our Chu Heavenly Clan possesses, we are indeed unqualified to become a starfield’s overlord. All of us present know that very well.”

“However, even if our Chu Heavenly Clan does not possess sufficient strength, we must still have integrity.”

“Since this old man has accepted the task of managing the Ancestral Martial Starfield before the masters of the Three Cities, I must shoulder the responsibilities that come with it.”

“This old man cannot only enjoy the respect and reverence of my position. I must also shoulder all the responsibilities that come with being the overlord of a starfield.”

“Thus, how can I hide?”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief swept his gaze across the people present as he said those words.

All the elders lowered their heads silently.

None of them were able to find grounds to refuse their Lord Clan Chief.

“Lord Clan Chief, in that case, allow me to accompany you,” said Chu Xuanzhengfa. n.-Ove**l**1n

“I’ll consider it.”

After saying that, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief put the invitation letter away.

“Lord Clan Chief...”

“Lord Supreme Elders...”

“Elders, this is bad!”

Right at that moment, an elder rushed in and immediately knelt on the ground.

His face was completely pale and he was covered in sweat. Even his clasped hands trembled slightly.

It was as if he had received an enormous scare.

“What scandalous behavior! What are you making a fuss about?!”

“Fortunately, Lord Envoy left. Otherwise, you’d have thoroughly disgraced our Chu Heavenly Clan!”

The people present were already very agitated to begin with. As such, the appearance of the messenger immediately provoked their ire. A few people immediately started to angrily denounce the messenger.

Of course, it was not only because they were upset. There was another reason.

That reason would be the fact that that elder was simply in too much of a panic.

Their Chu Heavenly Clan was already no longer the same as before.

With the protection of the Three Cities, practically no one would dare to cause trouble for them.

Who would possibly dare to oppose them?

That was the reason why someone had denounced the elder for making a fuss about nothing.

That said, even though he was denounced by the elders, the panicked appearance of the elder did not change in the slightest.

“It-it-it’s... it’s the Star-star-starfield Master Realm, th-they’ve returned.”

The elder was so scared that he even stuttered.

“Starfield Master Realm?!”

Hearing those words, even Chu Xuanzhengfa and the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s expressions changed.

“You mean to say that the Wuming Clan has returned?” asked the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Right. F-f-furthermore, t-they’re r-ri-right o-outside t-the entrance of our C-Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“They’ve come fier-fiercely. I... I think that t-they’re n-no-not here with k-kind intentions.”

“Lord Clan Chief, Lord E-elders, p-please go l-look.”

That elder was about to cry as he spoke.

He was truly terrified.

In fact, he was no longer the only person terrified at that moment.

The elders that had denounced him earlier about making a fuss about nothing were also shivering in fear.

In fact, even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Chu Xuanzhengfa had ugly looks on their faces.

### **Chapter 4039 - Soldiers At The City Wall**

They knew extremely well what sort of existence the Wuming Clan was.

They had been the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield for many years.

Back then, Chu Hanxian had been forced to leave by none other than the Wuming Clan.

Even Chu Xuanyuan had not been an exception.

When Chu Feng was an infant, had it not been for the Wuming Clan’s oppression, he and his father Chu Xuanyuan would not have been exiled to suffer in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Even though the Wuming Clan had suffered disastrous losses in their battle against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, with only a small number of their experts managing to escape. The majority of their clansmen had died at the hands of the Linghu Heavenly Clan...

Even though the current Wuming Clan should've been much weaker than before...

The Wuming Clan was still an existence that the Chu Heavenly Clan could not contend with.

On top of that, due to the many years of oppression they'd suffered at the hands of the Wuming Clan, hearing about the Wuming Clan brought much more terror upon the hearts of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen compared to the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

"Lord Clan Chief, since the Wuming Clan has decided to return, they've undoubtedly come for the status of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord. How are we supposed to respond to them?"

"Should we immediately ask the Three Cities for assistance?"

"Request assistance. That's right, we have to request assistance. Else, we're simply no match for them."

The elders were all terrified. Even their voices were filled with fear.

"Request assistance? The Three Cities are so far from us, whereas this Wuming Clan is right outside our Chu Heavenly Clan. There won't be enough time for us to request assistance now," said Chu Xuanzhengfa.

His tone was rather unpleasant.

It was mainly because he despised those cowardly elders.

"Lord Clan Chief, I have a plan."

Suddenly, a relatively calm elder spoke.

"What is your plan? It doesn't hurt to let us hear it," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"The Wuming Clan has returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield without any sound or commotion."

"This means that they've just returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield, and have come straight for our Chu Heavenly Clan."

“Their intention should obviously be to retrieve their overlord status from us.”

“Now that the Purple Star Hall has just so happened to invite the overlords of the various starfields to participate in their gathering, why don’t we take this opportunity to yield the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord status to the Wuming Clan, and have them go keep that appointment instead?” said the elder.

“That is indeed a good method.”

Many elders expressed their approval upon hearing those words.

However, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shook his head.

“That wouldn’t do. This Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord status has been given to our clan by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.”

“Unless the Ancestral Martial Dragon City personally calls for our abdication, we cannot hand over our overlord status to anyone, regardless of who they might be,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“But Lord Clan Chief, we... are no match for the Wuming Clan.”

“Lord Clan Chief, whilst face is indeed important, it is nowhere near as important as the safety of our clansmen.”

“Lord Clan Chief, please reconsider.”

Many elders knelt.

They all hoped that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would be willing to give up on their overlord status so as to ensure the safety of their Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Shut up. If anyone dares to urge Lord Clan Chief again, I will personally kill him!” Chu Xuanzhengfa shouted angrily.

Hearing those words, the elders immediately grew quiet.

They knew Chu Xuanzhengfa’s temper very well. He was someone who would do what he said.



If they ended up angering him too much, they might really end up being killed by him.

“Lord Clan Chief, what should we do then?” Chu Hanpeng stepped up to ask.

He knew their Lord Clan Chief’s personality rather well. Thus, he did not bother trying to dissuade him. He knew it would be useless even if he did.

As such, he was fully prepared to listen to their Lord Clan Chief’s arrangements.

“Everyone, do not panic. Allow this old man to personally handle this matter.”

As the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief spoke, he soared into the sky and flew away.

Chu Xuanzhengfa and the others from the Law Enforcement Hall immediately followed suit.

As for Chu Hanpeng, he swept his gaze across the crowd before flying upward.

“Our Clan has always been united in our advance and retreat. If you all still consider yourself members of the Chu Heavenly Clan, follow Lord Clan Chief to confront them.”

After saying those words, he flew after the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

As for the other elders, they looked at one another in dismay. However, in the end, no one stayed behind. All of them flew after the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Whilst it was one thing for them to be cowardly, they still knew their statuses.

.....

With powers from all over the Ancestral Martial Starfield coming to offer their respects, the Chu Heavenly Clan was currently the place with the most activity in the entire starfield.

When the Wuming Clan arrived at the Chu Heavenly Clan, news of their arrival had immediately spread.

Because of that, everybody had rushed over to the Chu Heavenly Clan's entrance.

When they saw that the overwhelmingly mighty troops standing neatly in midair really were the members of the Wuming Clan...

Some people felt flustered.

And some felt ecstatic.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan lacked strength, their Clan Chief was not only very good-natured towards everyone, he was also capable of distinguishing gratitude and grudges, and had always been fair in the way he handled things.

He was different from the overwhelmingly despotic Wuming Clan of the past, who would turn a blind eye to the other powers' conflicts.

Because of that, during the short period of time they had ruled, many people felt the Chu Heavenly Clan to be a competent overlord.

Because of that, many people hoped that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would continue to rule over the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Should that be the case, they would be able to obtain a better environment to cultivate in.

As such, those people did not wish for anyone to replace the Chu Heavenly Clan.

That said, the appearance of the Wuming Clan also made them realize that they had not come with kind intentions.

That was why those people were so flustered.

As for the ecstatic people, they were naturally those that had never acknowledged the Chu Heavenly Clan and had only been putting on a disguise of respect. In truth, they actually looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan within their hearts.

They were people that felt humiliated merely by the fact that the Chu Heavenly Clan was serving as the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord. They

felt that they were unable to raise their heads when facing other starfields' powers.

The return of the Wuming Clan was precisely what they wanted.

Besides, the Wuming Clan had come fiercely.

Their army was filled with experts.

The Six Great Utmost Exalted, Ten Great Experts and numerous other experts were all there.

It could be said that apart from the Wuming Clan's Clan Chief, Wuming Doutian, all of the Wuming Clan's experts were present.

The Six Great Utmost Exalted were all Utmost Exalted-level experts.

The Ten Great Experts were all peak Exalted-level experts. They were existences a step away from becoming Utmost Exalted.

Apart from the Ten Great Experts, there were many other peak Exalted-level experts in the Wuming Clan.

As for ordinary Exalted-level experts, there were simply too many to count.

Their might was simply not something that the Chu Heavenly Clan could match.

The disparity in their strengths could even be said to be as vast as heaven and earth.

After all, the Chu Heavenly Clan had very few Exalted-level experts, and even their strongest Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was only a peak Exalted-level expert.

Even disregarding the peak experts, the ordinary clansmen were also on completely different levels.

The Chu Heavenly Clan could not be compared to the Wuming Clan in any of these aspects.

Everyone felt that if the Wuming Clan wanted to reclaim their starfield's overlord status, the Chu Heavenly Clan simply did not have the ability to resist.

In fact, they would not even dare to utter a single fart before submissively yielding their overlord status to the Wuming Clan.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4040 - Contempt And Humiliation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4040 - Contempt And Humiliation**

### **Chapter 4040 - Contempt And Humiliation**

“Wasn't it rumored that the Wuming Clan had suffered a disastrous loss in their battle against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, and only a small portion of their experts had managed to flee?”

“Then why are the war chariots of the Six Great Utmost Exalted and the Ten Great Experts, the strongest experts of the Wuming Clan, all here?”

“Could they really have come out unscathed in their battle against the Linghu Heavenly Clan?”

“If their war chariot is here, it means that they're also here. If they were dead, their war chariots wouldn't be here. They are most definitely alive.”

“It would appear that the rumors are unreliable. Although the Wuming Clan was defeated by the Linghu Heavenly Clan, they've not suffered many losses at all. They've escaped unscathed.”

“Good. This is a good thing.”

“The Wuming Clan was not weakened. This is most definitely a good thing for our Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

The crowd started discussing spiritedly upon seeing the numerous experts of the Wuming Clan.

However, perhaps because they were afraid of offending the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Wuming Clan, the great majority of people were whispering or discussing through voice transmission.

Suddenly, the whispering crowd burst into an uproar.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng and the other experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan had all arrived.

Upon seeing the arrival of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the crowd knew that a show was about to begin.

"Clan Chief Chu, you're truly someone to put on airs, you've actually made this old man wait so long."

Upon seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, an old man walked out from one of the Wuming Clan's war chariots.

That was not an ordinary war chariot.

The war chariot was located at the front of the Wuming Clan's army.

Not only was the war chariot exquisitely built and a treasure in itself, it also flew another banner apart from the Wuming Clan's banner.

On the banner were the words 'Utmost Exalted.'

Once that person walked out of the war chariot, the vast crowd once again burst into an uproar.

The old man that appeared had a head of white hair and a fierce-looking appearance. One could tell from a glance that he was not an amiable person.

That old man was not an ordinary individual.

His name was Wuming Fenghong.

He was one of the Wuming Clan's Six Great Utmost Exalted.

He was a rank one Utmost Exalted-level expert.

In the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he was one of the most powerful and grand existences.

In fact, for many people, he was a legend that they'd only heard of, and had never seen.

As such, it was only natural for the crowd to be excited, as they were able to see him in the flesh.

“My sincere apologies. This old man didn’t know that the Wuming Clan had arrived. Please excuse me for not coming out to meet you all sooner.”

“Milords, please come inside.”

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he did not put on any airs of arrogance against the former ruler at all. Instead, he was very courteous.

In the eyes of others, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s courtesy created a totally different impression.

They didn’t think that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was being courteous. Rather, they felt that he was scared of the Wuming Clan.

“There’s no need to go in. You’re also an intelligent man; you should know the purpose of our coming here.”

Wuming Fenghong spoke with arrogance. He had not even bothered to look the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief in the face the entire time. His behavior fully revealed his contempt for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Milord, if there’s something you need, it wouldn’t hurt to say it directly,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“Trying to play stupid?”

“That’s fine, I’ll make things clear for you.”

“The overlord status of various starfields has always been one upheld by those who are capable.”

“Ask yourself this: is your Chu Heavenly Clan qualified to be the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord?”

“As for you, are you qualified to be the ruler of this Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“You, are you the strongest expert in this Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

Wuming Fenghong spoke with a stern and thunderous voice.

His speech was mainly a mockery of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"I am ashamed. This old man is indeed not the strongest expert of this Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"Normally, our Chu Heavenly Clan would indeed not be qualified to be this Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"It would appear that you're not stupid."

"You didn't become overly arrogant after gaining possession of glory that did not belong to you."

"Since that's the case, things are much simpler."

"From today on, the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord status will no longer belong to your Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, it will belong to our Wuming Clan."

"Seeing that your attitude has been good, we will not look into your Chu Heavenly Clan's crime of taking possession of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord status without permission."

"However, you need to know who the actual ruler of this Ancestral Martial Starfield is."

"From today on, it'd be best for you to carry yourselves with your tails between your legs. If you dare to have any rebellious thoughts again, you'll have to suffer the consequences."

Wuming Fenghong's voice was extremely resounding.

His speech was not meant for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Rather, it was meant for the others present. He wanted to let all of them know that their Wuming Clan had returned, and that they would continue to be the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord.

All powers, including the Chu Heavenly Clan, would have to submit to their Wuming Clan.

Otherwise, they would suffer the extermination of their entire clan.

After saying those words, Wuming Fenghong turned around and intended to return to his war chariot.

“Wait.”

However, right at that moment, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly spoke.

“This old man does not have any complaint with the Wuming Clan’s intention to become the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord.”

“However, this old man cannot be the one to decide on this matter. You all will have to seek out and consult the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Divine Body Royal City and Monstrous Beast Sacred City.”

Hearing those words, Wuming Fenghong immediately turned around, “What are you implying with that?”

“Back then, this old man never wanted to become the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord.”

“It is the masters of the Three Cities that insisted on having this old man agree to it.”

“Since I’ve agreed to the status, this old man will have to uphold my responsibility to it.”

“At the very least, this old man cannot abdicate the position at will. If I did, I would’ve let down the task entrusted to me by the masters of the Three Cities.”

“Thus, if the Three Cities demand that I step down as the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord, this old man will abdicate without any opposition.”

“But, if the demand is not from the Three Cities, then no one else will have the qualification to deprive this old man of the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord status.”

“Regardless of whether or not this old man is qualified for this status, I will still not hand it over to anyone else.”



The words spoken by the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief brought a look of shock to everyone's eyes.

Many people even opened their mouths in disbelief.

They had truly never anticipated that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief would dare to refuse the Wuming Clan's coercion, and say such things on top of that.

"Clan Chief Chu, you truly have quite some nerve. You dare to use the Three Cities to pressure me?"

Sure enough, Wuming Fenghong's gaze turned gloomy and cold.

"That is not this old man's intention at all. It's just that this old man's position was given to me by the Three Cities' masters. If anyone wants to strip me of my position, only the masters of the Three Cities are be able to do so," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Motherfucker! You damned old bastard dare to wave a chicken feather as a token of authority?! You're truly one to refuse the face that is given to you!"

"Instead of listening to me when I'm speaking to you properly, you insist on having me wipe out your Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Wuming Fenghong was thoughtfully enraged. As he spoke, he released his overwhelming oppressive might.

"Boom~~~"

His oppressive might wreaked havoc in the surroundings.

When his oppressive might appeared, the surroundings seemed to have turned into a boundless hell.

Wuming Fenghong was the master of that hell. Anyone he wanted to keep alive would live, and anyone he wanted to kill would die.

This was the sort of oppression Utmost Exalted-level experts brought to those with cultivations below them.

Sensing the oppressive might, many of the people present were completely terrified. It was even more so for the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

## Chapter 4041 - I Shall See Who Dares Touch Him

“As this old man has promised the Three Cities’ masters, I will have to keep my word.”

“However, this matter is unrelated to my clansmen.”

“If Milord truly wants to kill, please kill this old man alone.”

As the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, he actually stepped into the sky and began to slowly walk towards Wuming Fenghong.

He was simply walking over to throw his life away.

“Lord Clan Chief, you must not!”

Seeing that, Chu Xuanzhengfa and many others immediately rushed forth to stop him.

However, they were astonished to discover that an invisible barrier was before them. That barrier blocked all of them from approaching.

It was oppressive might. It was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s oppressive might.

As the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief did not wish for them to throw their lives away in vain, he had used his oppressive might to block all of them.

“Do you think this old man does not dare to kill you?” Wuming Fenghong narrowed his brows and asked in a cold voice.

“Milord is naturally daring enough to kill me. However, since this old man promised the Three Cities’ masters, I will have to uphold my promise to them.”

“Today, no matter what, I cannot yield my position. The only alternative would be this old man’s death.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief had a look of determination. He was actually not afraid, even in the face of death.

It was as if he had anticipated this. It seemed like he had made preparations for it long ago.

“Arrogant fellow, do you really think that this old man wouldn’t dare kill you?”

“You are nothing more than an ant. This old man will have you realize your status right now.”

The conceited Wuming Fenghong was enraged by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s behavior. As he spoke, he actually really released his killing intent.

Right when that Wuming Fenghong intended to attack, a voice sounded.

“Wait!”

If the person who had called for him to wait was a Chu Heavenly Clansman, Wuming Fenghong would definitely ignore it.

However, it just so happened that that voice came from within his Wuming Clan.

It turned out that it was one of the Wuming Clan’s Ten Great Experts, Wuming Xingyun.

“Lord Fenghong, please allow me to speak to the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.”

Wuming Xingyun arrived before Wuming Fenghong and asked for permission.

If it were someone else from the Ten Great Experts that had said that, Wuming Fenghong might not necessarily give them face. Instead, he might lash out at them.

However, it was different for Wuming Xingyun. Not only was Wuming Xingyun one of the Ten Great Experts, he was also an Insect Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

He was someone with an extraordinary status within the Wuming Clan.

“Xingyun, it’s not that I am refusing to give you face, it’s simply that this old man had his head muddled with his desire for authority, and forgot his status.”

“An ant like him actually dared to hoot at our Wuming Clan.”

“If we are to spare him, and the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield all decide to imitate him, what dignity would our clan have then?” said Wuming Fenghong.

“Lord Fenghong, please allow me to try to persuade him,” Wuming Xingyun asked again.

“Lord Fenghong, let’s have Lord Xingyun attempt to persuade him.”

“Lord Fenghong, please let Lord Xingyun give it a try.”

Right at that moment, two more voices were heard.

They were actually two people from the younger generation.

However, those two people of the younger generation were no ordinary people.

They were Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

They were the two strongest geniuses of the Wuming Clan, their clan’s future hope.

Following them, a few more voices sounded from within the Wuming Clan. They also hoped to be able to persuade the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Among them was another of the Ten Great Experts, Wuming Fenghuo.

That Wuming Fenghuo had been to the Chu Heavenly Clan and had witnessed Chu Feng’s talent.

Because of that, he greatly acknowledged Chu Feng, and had a very good impression of the Chu Heavenly Clan because of him.

With so many people appearing to stop Wuming Fenghong, with many of them possessing extraordinary statuses, many bystanders felt surprised.

What they didn’t know was that those people did not stand up to dissuade Wuming Fenghong because they were afraid of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Rather, it was purely because they were giving Chu Feng face.

With the situation like that, even Wuming Fenghong felt himself to be in a somewhat difficult situation.

“Milords, I thank you all for your kind intentions.”

“However, this old man has already made his decision.”

“This old man is not qualified to pass my Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord status to others.”

“If the Wuming Clan really intends to take it away, please do so over this old man’s corpse,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said loudly.

It wasn’t that he was refusing the face that had been given to him, nor was he unable to understand their kind intentions.

He actually knew better than anyone that he would be able to escape unscathed as long as he yielded to the Wuming Clan.

However, he was stubborn. He also had his own dignity.

He knew very well that there were many people that were dissatisfied with him being the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord.

Because he didn’t possess sufficient strength, he held no complaints towards their opinions of him.

However, he did not retaliate against them just because they had looked down on him.

Rather, he tried his hardest, and did his best to carry out his duty.

Whilst it was true that he did not possess the strength to be the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord, he wanted others to know that even if he did not possess sufficient strength, his moral character was something that they could put absolute confidence in.

Since he had taken up the status of overlord, he would have to defend it.

If he were to abdicate from his status and surrender purely because of how strong the Wuming Clan was, he would not be able to raise his head up for the rest of his life.

He felt that a person that cowardly was actually the kind of person that wasn’t qualified to sit on the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord seat.

Thus, even if he were to die, he absolutely would not give in.

“Well, well, well. You truly are an old fool who refuses the face that is given to you.”

“Since you want to die so badly, I will help you grant your wish.”

Wuming Fenghong had looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to begin with.

He had been cursing him out for being shameless the moment he learned that he had taken on the status of the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Originally, he had thought the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief to be a monkey that proclaimed itself as king since the tigers weren’t home. He’d thought that he would immediately scam, piss himself in fear and surrender his overlord status upon seeing them.

What he did not expect was that even after he’d made their intentions clear, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was still unwilling to hand over the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord status.

That was something that greatly irritated him. If it wasn’t for the fact that he was considering the Three Cities, he would’ve killed the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief already.

Yet, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would rather die than submit. This was simply testing his patience.

The killing intent in Wuming Fenghong’s eyes increased to a point where it was visible to everyone present.

He was really intended to kill the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

With that, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief closed his eyes and prepared himself for death.

“I shall see who dares touch him!”

Suddenly, a furious shout exploded.

The expressions of the great majority of the people present changed when that voice was heard.

The reason for that was because that voice sounded very familiar. It actually sounded like Chu Feng's voice.

As such, everyone turned their eyes to the direction the voice had come from.

Under the crowd's focused eyes, a figure appeared in their field of vision.

That person was precisely who they were all thinking of... Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had returned!

Chu Feng was flying over from afar. He ignored everyone present and went straight over to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and landed before him.

"Chu Feng..." The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was very surprised to see Chu Feng.

"Lord Clan Chief, it's alright now. You can leave everything to me," Chu Feng said to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief nodded.

Even though he was the clan chief, the youth before him had already become the pillar of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, Chu Feng had never disappointed him.

He felt that even if they were faced with the Wuming Clan, Chu Feng would still be able to handle it.

After comforting the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Feng turned around and swept his cold gaze across the Wuming Clan's army.

At that moment, the previously noisy crowd had become absolutely quiet.

There were people that did not even dare to face Chu Feng's gaze.

The crowd were afraid. Their previously contempt and insult-filled gazes aimed at the Chu Heavenly Clan had disappeared completely.

It was not only those bystanders. Many of the Wuming Clansmen were also scared.

Whilst they looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, none of them dared to look down on Chu Feng.

As matters stood, they all knew very well that the reason the Chu Heavenly Clan was able to become the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord was not because of their clan chief, but rather because of Chu Feng.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City, Divine Body Royal City, Monstrous Beast Sacred City and Ten Thousand Provinces Ancient Clan had insisted on making the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord not because they thought highly of him.

Rather, it was all because they were giving Chu Feng face.

Even though Chu Feng was a person of the younger generation, everyone knew that he was an extraordinary person of the younger generation.

He was someone who held an extremely high status in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

He was the most terrifying existence in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Not only did he possess outstanding talent, and was the strongest genius of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he had even managed to, through the use of a treasure that increased his cultivation, suppress the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief as a person of the younger generation in the battle against the Linghu Heavenly Clan. *novE/lB*-In

Most importantly, standing behind him were the Three Cities.

### **Chapter 4042 - Bullying Using One's Position?**

"Are you the one trying to touch my clan chief?"

After sweeping his gaze across the crowd, Chu Feng's ice-cold gaze landed on Wuming Fenghong.

Faced with Chu Feng's gaze, the arrogant and aloof Wuming Fenghong's expression actually turned ugly.

It would be a lie to say that he was not afraid of Chu Feng.



However, he was one of the Wuming Clan's Six Great Utmost Exalted. As such, he had his own honor that he had to uphold.

Even though he had heard the various rumors about Chu Feng and felt some apprehension toward him, he could not express it.

As such, his attitude remained unyielding.

Mockingly, Wuming Fenghong said to Chu Feng, "You're but a mere person of the younger generation, what makes you so arrogant?"

"In the end, you're simply relying on the support of the Three Cities."

Hearing those words, not only was Chu Feng not enraged, he instead revealed a faint smile. "So what if I'm relying on the Three Cities? At least I have people I can rely on."

"Unlike certain people who were beaten to the point of fleeing with their tails between their legs in defeat by the Linghu Heavenly Clan; afraid to even continue to stay in the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"Now that the Linghu Heavenly Clan has been beaten back, they've decided to come back and flashing their strength claiming that they intend to be the overlords of the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"I'd urge you all to look at yourselves with a mirror and recall your appearances when you were scared away by the Linghu Heavenly Clan. Then, ask yourselves this: are you qualified to be the overlord?"

"You!"

Not to mention Wuming Fenghong, many other Wuming Clansmen had turned red with anger.

Chu Feng's words had firmly stabbed them in their sore spot.

They looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan because the Chu Heavenly Clan was too weak. That... was an undeniable truth.

However, the Wuming Clan, previously the overlord's of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, had fled in defeat after being beaten by the Linghu Heavenly Clan. That was also an undeniable truth.

In comparison, the actions of the Wuming Clan were also extremely humiliating.

“Chu Feng, you should know that a loose tongue can cause a lot of trouble.”

“Don’t think that this old man does not dare to touch you just because you’re backed by the Three Cities.”

Wuming Fenghong’s gaze had grown increasingly cold.

He was thoroughly enraged by Chu Feng.

“You can give it a try.”

However, faced with Wuming Fenghong’s threat, Chu Feng not only showed no fear, but he instead had a look of contempt in his eyes. He was looking at Wuming Fenghong as if he was looking at a clown.

Killing intent was hidden in Chu Feng’s mocking smile.

Chu Feng was actually also enraged.

He had just returned home. Originally, he had thought that the Chu Heavenly Clan would be very peaceful, as they were supported by the Three Cities.

Never did he imagine that, before he could even enter his home, he would encounter the Wuming Clan’s expedition against his Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was one thing if they were talking peacefully.

However, they weren’t. Furthermore, the Wuming Clan intended to kill his Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

They were not merely making a threat. They really intended to do so.

In other words, if Chu Feng had been a moment late in his arrival, his Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief would’ve died at Wuming Fenghong’s hands.

Because of that, anger was already surging in Chu Feng’s heart.

He thought in his heart, ‘You failed to take on the Linghu Heavenly Clan and fled in defeat.’

'Now that the Linghu Heavenly Clan has been driven away by my Chu Heavenly Clan, you've returned to bully my Chu Heavenly Clan?'

'This is simply bullying someone in their home.'

If it wasn't for the fact that there were some familiar faces among the Wuming Clansmen, Chu Feng would've attacked them already.

He was giving his friends from the Wuming Clan face by not attacking them directly.

However, if Wuming Fenghong failed to recognize what was good for him and dared to attack him, then Chu Feng would definitely let him know what was meant by 'too late to regret.'

"Did you think this old man wouldn't dare?!"

Wuming Fenghong was a person with a fiery temper. Enraged by Chu Feng's behavior, he had decided to disregard all consequences.

As he spoke, he released his oppressive might with the intention to attack Chu Feng.

"Elder Fenghong, you must not do that."

However, right at that moment, two old men arrived before Wuming Fenghong and forcibly suppressed his oppressive might.

Those two were also rank one Utmost Exalted.

They were both members of the Wuming Clan's Six Great Utmost Exalted.

They had status and power on par with Wuming Fenghong.

When Wuming Fenghong intended to kill the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief earlier, neither of them had attempted to stop him.

However, at that moment they had actually stopped him from attacking Chu Feng.

From this, one could tell just how much the Wuming Clan was afraid of Chu Feng.

Whilst they could disregard the Chu Heavenly Clan, they could not do the same for Chu Feng.

They knew very well how powerful the Ancestral Martial Dragon City was.

If they really touched Chu Feng and ended up angering them, they would not be able to handle the consequences.

After all, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City was a power that dared to touch even the All-heaven Sect's Supreme Elder.

"You all, are we supposed to allow this person of the younger generation to continue to behave so atrociously towards our Wuming Clan?"

"Since when has our Wuming Clan fallen to such a state where we have to tolerate this sort of thing?"

Wuming Fenghong gnashed his teeth furiously.

He felt that if they were scared by the Chu Heavenly Clan, it would be an enormous insult to them.

"Let us wait a while. Lord Clan Chief should be able to handle this matter."

"After all, if their Chu Heavenly Clan is to go to the appointment, they will be disgracing our entire Ancestral Martial Starfield," said one of the two Six Great Utmost Exalted.

Hearing those words, Wuming Fenghong's expression changed.

He suddenly recalled that their Wuming Clan also had a trump card.

This trump card was their Lord Clan Chief, the Starfield Master Realm's master, Wuming Doutian.

Although Wuming Doutian behaved in a very tyrannical manner when dealing with the powers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he knew very well that the strongest power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield was not their Wuming Clan, but rather the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

As such, he had maintained a good relationship with the Ancestral Martial Dragon City the entire time.

Actually, their Wuming Clan had returned to the Ancestral Martial Starfield for some time now.

The only reason they had not immediately proceeded to the Chu Heavenly Clan to cause trouble was because Wuming Doutian had not allowed it.

Wuming Doutian was naturally not afraid of the Chu Heavenly Clan. He was just giving face to the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

Wuming Doutian had left for the Ancestral Martial Dragon City all by himself for some days now.

His intention was naturally to express his desire to retrieve the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord status. He hoped that Ancestral Martial Dragon City would support him.

Originally, the Wuming Clan had thought it would be a very simple task for them.

However, when Wuming Doutian had given no news even after being gone for some time, they realized that the issue at hand seemed to be rather problematic.

However, a few days before they'd arrived at the Chu Heavenly Clan, they suddenly received a confidential letter from Wuming Doutian.

The letter instructed them to go to the Chu Heavenly Clan on a specific day.

As such, they all believed that their Lord Clan Chief must've come to an agreement with the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

That was why they had come fully prepared.

Nevertheless, the person standing in front of them was Chu Feng of all people.

Before their Lord Clan Chief arrived, they did not dare to take him lightly.

If they ended up killing him by mistake and provoking the Ancestral Martial Dragon City as a consequence, even their Lord Clan Chief would not be able to save them. n/.0veI&1n

Thinking of all those things, Wuming Fenghong suppressed the anger in his heart.

That said, the only reason he was able to suppress his anger was because he recalled that they had come prepared.

He felt that as long as they waited a while longer, until their Lord Clan Chief arrived, the Chu Heavenly Clan would suffer.

After all, as long as the Ancestral Martial Dragon City no longer placed Chu Feng under their protection, he would be like the Chu Heavenly Clan, an ant that could be easily crushed.

Wuming Fenghong looked at Chu Feng and cursed in his heart. 'Little bastard who takes advantage of your position to bully others, I'll let you continue to act arrogant for now. Once our Lord Clan Chief arrives, I shall see whether you can continue to act this arrogant.'

### **Chapter 4043 - Wuming Doutian**

"What's wrong? Scared?"

"Didn't you all want to kill my clan chief earlier? That didn't seem to be a show to me."

"Even if you're all scared now, it'll still be useless. We must settle this debt properly," Chu Feng said to the Wuming Clansmen.

"Chu Feng, what do you want?"

One of the Wuming Clan's Six Great Utmost Exalted asked.

"I want his life." Chu Feng pointed to Wuming Fenghong.

"You!"

The Wuming Clansmen all turned pale with fright upon hearing those words.

They had not expected that Chu Feng would be so tyrannical.

Even if Wuming Fenghong had thought about killing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, he had not actually killed him.

Yet, Chu Feng was determined to kill Wuming Fenghong just because of that. That was simply too overbearing, too tyrannical.

“Chu Feng, you yourself know best as to exactly what you and your clan are capable of.”

“We are not attacking you not because we fear you. Rather, it’s because we are giving face to the Three Cities.”

“You’d best act tactfully, and drop this subject.”

“If you insist on forcing your way with your words, your behavior will be seen as that of an individual incapable of differentiating good from bad.”

Another old man from the Wuming Clan spoke with a cold voice.

He too was one of the Six Great Utmost Exalted. His name was Wuming Zhenkong.

That Wuming Zhenkong had a very robust build and a fierce look. Whether it was his appearance, his reputation or his status, he was superior to Wuming Fenghong.

Back when the Wuming Clan had ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Wuming Zhenkong was the person most renowned for his might apart from their clan chief, the Starfield Master Realm’s master, Wuming Doutian.

Wuming Zhenkong had not uttered a single word the entire time.

However, after he spoke the crowd present became frightened.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was sending voice transmissions to Chu Feng, urging him not to argue with Wuming Zhenkong.

However, Chu Feng was the person who knew his current capabilities the best.

When even Tuoba Chengan who’d been backing the Linghu Heavenly Clan had easily been killed by him, how could Chu Feng possibly fear the Wuming Clan who had fled from the Linghu Heavenly Clan after their defeat?

“This is truly a twist of words and a force of logic, a sophistry I say.”

“The ones being overbearing were clearly you all. Yet now, you’re saying that we are unable to differentiate good from bad?”

“Well, think whatever you want. Even if I am being overbearing, I, Chu Feng, still insist on an explanation for the matters here today.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he began walking towards the Wuming Clan.

“Chu Feng, return at once!”

“Chu Feng, do not be rude!”

Seeing that their voice transmissions were useless, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen began to openly shout at Chu Feng.

In fact, there were people among the Chu Heavenly Clansmen proclaiming that he was being rude.

However, no matter what they said, Chu Feng had no intention of backing off. He continued to walk towards the Wuming Clan step by step.

“Milord, what are we to do about this?”

Seeing that Chu Feng was really approaching them, the experts of the Wuming Clan began to panic.

Had it been before, they would’ve killed him already.

However, the situation at hand was different. They were afraid of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City and, by extension, afraid of Chu Feng.

Facing Chu Feng who was demanding an explanation, they truly did not know what to do.

“What’s there to fear? He’s but a person of the younger generation.”

“If he dares to approach, confine him with oppressive might.”

Even though Wuming Zhenkong said those words with a firm tone, he only dared to order Chu Feng’s confinement, and did not dare to unleash punishment on him. This was not his style at all.



As such, once he said those words, those that knew Wuming Zhenkong well knew that their lord, who was famed for his despotic behavior, was actually also panicking when facing Chu Feng.

No matter how strong-willed they appeared, it remained an incontestable truth that the Wuming Clan was being threatened by Chu Feng.

Everyone remembered this scene.

However, many people did not believe Chu Feng to be the impressive one.

Rather, they all felt that he was taking advantage of his position to bully others.

“Young friend Chu Feng truly possesses a stubborn nature. As expected of Chu Xuanyuan’s son.”

Suddenly, a voice sounded from afar.

That voice was not very loud. Yet, it shook the crowd’s minds the moment it entered their ears.

Looking toward the direction of the voice, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

The people from the Wuming Clan were pleased beyond their expectations, whereas the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all shivering in fear.

As for the others, they all grew tense.

At that moment, practically no one was able to remain undisturbed because of the appearance of that individual.

In fact, even the surrounding region itself seemed to have undergone an enormous change.

It was as if everything in the area had yielded themselves to that person.

The person that had arrived was a man.

That man had a middle-aged appearance. However, he had a head of white hair.

That white hair did not resemble natural white hair grown from one's scalp. Rather, it seemed like hair that had turned white from experiencing an endless amount of time.

His long white hair sprinkled down his back. As he moved, his hair fluttered in the air and appeared very majestic.

Yet, contrasting the beauty of the white hair, the man gave off an intense air of masculinity.

No, to be exact, it was a sort of air that he gave off, the air of a ruler.

That man was someone who possessed the airs of a ruler.

The instant the man was seen, the Wuming Clansmen and even the other powers present all knelt before him.

In fact, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen were so terrified by him that they too knelt.

The reason for that was all because the man possessed a truly enormous background.

He was the person who had ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield for countless years, the master of the Starfield Master Realm, the Wuming Clan's Clan Chief, Wuming Doutian.

"So he's Wuming Doutian."

Chu Feng's gaze became complicated when he saw Wuming Doutian.

It was the first time Chu Feng had met him.

Yet, Chu Feng had heard his name countless times.

That man was the person who had ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield for over ten thousand years.

He was the one who had forced his grandfather to leave the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

He was also the man who had forced his father to leave the Ancestral Martial Starfield as well.

In fact, it was also because of him that Chu Feng had been sent to the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm.

Chu Feng had been living beneath the shadow of that man the entire time.

Before Chu Feng's rise to power, not to mention Wuming Doutian, the Wuming Clan itself had been a giant mountain.

It was a giant mountain that had crushed Chu Feng to a state of being unable to breathe.

As for Wuming Doutian, he stood at the summit of that mountain. He was the person who brought the greatest pressure to Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng had not even been qualified to meet him.

It was all because Chu Feng had been too small and weak.

However, things were no longer the same.

The current Chu Feng was a completely different individual that he was in the past.

Even though it was their first time meeting, Chu Feng was already able to keep his calm facing the Starfield Master Realm's master.

In fact, Chu Feng's blood was boiling. Excitement was rising in his heart.

"We've finally met."

Chu Feng spoke. There was no trace of anger on his face. Rather, he was smiling. n))Ove1b1n

Chu Feng felt that it was most appropriate to meet Wuming Doutian there.

Regardless of whether it be the grudges of his father and grandfather or his own, he would be able to settle them all.

"Indeed, we've finally met."

"Perhaps it might be our first meeting for you."

“However, I’ve actually already met you before. Merely, at that time, you were only an infant.”

“To be exact, you were an infant incapable of cultivation.”

“It is truly impossible to grasp the workings of the world. At that time, no one would’ve imagined that the infant despised by everyone, the infant that had been abandoned by his clan, would attain today’s level of achievement.”

“In the end, you’ve not disappointed your father.”

A previously unimaginable scene occurred.

Wuming Doutian, known for his arrogance and despotic behavior, was actually not attacking the arrogant and despotic Chu Feng.

Instead, with a smile on his face, he praised Chu Feng.

This scene puzzled everyone. However, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen still felt worried.

They had no idea what sort of trick Wuming Doutian had up his sleeve.

However, they knew that he was most definitely not easy to talk to.

He was the most arrogant and despotic individual in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield!

### **Chapter 4044 - Favorable Momentum Has Passed?**

“Chu Feng, although your talent is no weaker than that of your grandfather and father, there is one aspect in which you’re far inferior to them,” Wuming Doutian shook his head with disappointment as he said those words.

It was only after he said those words that the crowd realized that Wuming Doutian was still the same Wuming Doutian.

The things he’d said to Chu Feng earlier were nothing more than a polite greeting.

What he was about to say was what he really wanted to say.

Although Chu Feng also knew that Wuming Doutian was not going to say anything pleasant, he was still unable to keep himself from asking, "What about me is inferior to my grandfather and father?"

He wanted to hear exactly what that Wuming Doutian wanted to say.

Of course, Chu Feng would not be enraged regardless of what he said.

He merely wanted to know exactly what sort of trick Wuming Doutian had up his sleeve.

"Your father and grandfather are people that would never take advantage of their positions to bully people. They relied on their own strength the entire time," said Wuming Doutian.

"It's precisely because they relied on themselves that they ended up being suppressed by you and were forced to leave the Ancestral Martial Starfield," said Chu Feng.

Once Chu Feng said those words, the crowd all revealed looks of shock.

Even though everyone knew of Wuming Doutian's despotic rule and how he had suppressed Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan, no one had dared to openly voice those things, much less right in front of Wuming Doutian himself.

Chu Feng's action... was it not courting death?

"Heh..." Wuming Doutian faintly smiled. It seemed like he had not taken offense to Chu Feng's words.

He continued, "So you're actually not only a person who takes advantage of your position to bully others; you're also someone who makes false accusations against others."

"As a martial cultivator, one's talent is very important. However, one's moral quality is even more important."

"Chu Feng, I must say that your behavior today has truly disappointed me."

Wuming Doutian's smile was very mocking.

Not only did he refuse to admit to what he had done, he instead proclaimed that Chu Feng was making a false accusation.

“It’s not only you that’s disappointed, this old man is also very disappointed.”

Right at that moment, another voice was heard.

Then, an old man appeared.

Once the old man appeared, the expressions of practically everyone present changed enormously.

That old man wore the outfit of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

However, that old man was most definitely not an ordinary member of Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

The reason for that was because he was a renowned individual in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

He was the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s envoy. People all knew him as the Dragon City Envoy.

Whilst the Dragon City Envoy did not possess strength that could rank him amongst the top three individuals in Ancestral Martial Dragon City, his every action represented the city.

It could be said that he was the one individual besides the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master Long Daozhi who could best represent the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

As Long Daozhi was not fond of showing his face in public, it was always the Dragon City Envoy that would represent the Ancestral Martial Dragon City on many important occasions.

As such, the Dragon City Envoy was most definitely someone with enormous authority.

At that moment, the Dragon City Envoy held a scroll in his hand.

On the scroll, the words ‘City Master’s Intentions were written.’

Seeing the scroll, the crowd knew that the Dragon City Envoy had brought the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s City Master Long Daozhi’s decree.

Exactly what kind of decree was it?

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City, the colossus capable of controlling everything, were they planning to aid the Chu Heavenly Clan or the Wuming Clan?

The crowd became endlessly curious and tense.

Whilst the crowd were all guessing, the Dragon City Envoy approached. He landed beside Wuming Doutian.

This caused the Chu Heavenly Clansmen's hearts to tense up.

After all, this illustrated that the Dragon City Envoy could very possibly be standing on the Wuming Clan's side.

"Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, listen up. This is the order from our City Master."

After he finished saying those words, the envoy waved his sleeve, and the scroll was sent into the air.

Then, the scroll began to expand in size. At the same time, it automatically unfolded itself.

Once the scroll opened up, everyone could clearly see the writing on the scroll.

It turned out that Ancestral Martial Dragon City had learned of the Purple Star Hall's invitation to the ten starfields to gather as guests.

The Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master felt that going there would not only represent one's own power, but it would also represent the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield.

As such, he felt that the one to participate in the gathering should be someone capable.

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had managed the Ancestral Martial Starfield very well, his own strength was evidently insufficient to take on such a heavy responsibility.

Because of that, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master had ordered the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to hand the rights to manage the Ancestral Martial Starfield back to Wuming Doutian.

Seeing the contents of the scroll, many Wuming Clansmen smiled complacently.

They all looked to Chu Feng with mocking gazes.

There were even people among them that began to send voice transmissions to insult him.

“Little bastard, weren’t you acting arrogantly earlier?”

“Weren’t you taking advantage of your position to bully us?”

“Look at this, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City is no longer concerning themselves with your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Even they are ordering you all to hand over the starfield’s overlord position.”

“What are you going to do now?”

“Come, weren’t you demanding an explanation? Why don’t you go ahead and try doing so?”

“Trash. You’re nothing more than trash that only takes advantage of your position to bully others.”

“Without the backing of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, you’re nothing more than useless trash.”

Those Wuming Clansmen relinquished all their fear towards Chu Feng now that he no longer possessed the backing of Ancestral Martial Dragon City. All sorts of unpleasant words rained down on Chu Feng like a torrential storm.

It was not only the Wuming Clansmen. Many of the bystanders were also looking at Chu Feng with delight at his misfortune.

However, Chu Feng’s expression remained unchanged. He was also very quiet.

He was also very calm.

But, the others did not see his calmness for what it was.

In their eyes, Chu Feng was not being calm at all.



Rather, he was reacting like someone who had received an enormous shock.

They believed that Chu Feng, now without backing, no longer knew what to do and had been scared speechless.

Even though those bystanders did not verbally attack Chu Feng like the Wuming Clansmen, they were still ridiculing him in their hearts.

Whilst they'd admitted that Chu Feng was talented, they were disgusted with how he had tried to kick the Wuming Clan around with his position.

"Clan Chief Chu, do you accept Lord City Master's decree?" The Dragon City's Envoy asked with a stern voice.

"This old man accepts," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief replied with a respectful bow.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief reacted very humbly before the Dragon City's Envoy.

"Since you've accepted it, hand over the invitation letter."

"That letter is not something that you can hold on to."

The Dragon City Envoy's tone was extremely mocking. He was clearly looking down on the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

However, no one felt that he was wrong. After all, practically everyone felt the same way he did. In fact, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen also felt that way.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief himself felt that way.

Thus, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not intend to resist at all, and immediately took out the invitation letter from his bosom.

[1. I noticed that I've used 'bosom' multiple times when people take things out or put things away. Not sure if I've ever explained things. Traditional east asian clothes do not have pockets. Instead, items are hidden within sleeves and the bosom/chest portion of the clothes. It's kinda like how many suits and jackets have inner chest pockets? Traditional east asian clothes also end with a 'y' shaped lapel of sorts. So you can literally put one hand into the chest and take out stuff. Or at least that's how they show it in the tv shows I used to watch maybe 10-15 years ago.]

He cautiously stepped forward. With an extremely humble and respectful attitude, he soared into the air, fully intending to personally hand the invitation letter to Wuming Doutian.

This scene was being observed by everyone present.

Some sighed in pity. Some felt sad. However, the majority took joy in the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's misfortune.

After all, no one had thought highly of the Chu Heavenly Clan from the very start. They had all believed they were not qualified to manage the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

However, no one would've expected the Chu Heavenly Clan's rule of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to end so quickly.

Furthermore, their rule had ended in such a low and miserable manner.

However, this just so happened to be what many people wanted to see.

They all wanted to see the miserable appearance of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Because of that, mocking voices could be heard from the crowd.

The people that had only dared to spectate and not say anything earlier, had all begun to mock the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"In a world where might is right, strength is everything. This Chu Heavenly Clan is truly lamentable."

"Lamentable? The way I see it, it serves them right. Without strength, they should've never attempted to become the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord. Yet, they actually took on the position. Oh how thick-skinned they are."

"This is what is meant by being excessively big-headed. They failed to recognize their own standing and really thought that they were the strongest in the entire starfield."

"Earlier, he acted like he would rather die than submit. Yet now, he's capitulating? Sure enough, his integrity earlier was nothing more than a pretense. Without the backing of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, his real identity is fully unmasked. Now he's going to wag his tail and beg for mercy."

The people that came to the Chu Heavenly Clan with the intention of paying them respect were actually starting to openly ridicule the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

It was naturally the Wuming Clan that gave them the courage to do so.

As the saying goes, 'everyone will push a falling wall.'

After witnessing the Chu Heavenly Clan's favorable momentum coming to an end, the great majority of the crowd had decided to stand with the Wuming Clan.

.....

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief began to tremble.

He was not afraid. Rather, he was angered by the comments of those people.

Thinking back, after he became the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, he had tried his hardest to maintain order, and even used time that he should have used for training to work on the matters of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Furthermore, as long as people came to pay their respects, regardless of whether they were powerful or not, he would always receive them Courteously.

He did all that with the hope of winning over the people's hearts and gaining their acknowledgement.

He wanted them to know that even though he was not the strongest, he would still be able to properly manage the Ancestral Martial Starfield by being fair and just.

In fact, he was certain that he would be able to make the Ancestral Martial Starfield even more peaceful than before.

Yet, never did he imagine that his sincerity towards everyone would be met with such sarcastic remarks.

It turned out that from the very start, no one had really acknowledged him.

The people that had been very respectful and reverent towards him had all been looking down on him in their hearts.

Once he'd lost his authority and power, they'd immediately changed faces.

The people that had been trying to curry favors from him before began to spout malicious remarks and insult him in the blink of an eye.

This brought him great sadness. He was incomparably disappointed. He began to think that perhaps he had made a mistake, that perhaps he shouldn't have been so friendly to everyone.

After all, even if one were sincere towards others, one might not necessarily be able to receive sincerity from others in return.

.....

Seeing that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was starting to tremble, the crowd did not realize that their words were the cause, that their words were the source of his great disappointment.

Instead, they all felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was scared. Because of that, their insults grew even more intense.

"Paa~~~"

Suddenly, a hand landed on the invitation letter.

Then, that hand actually snatched away the invitation letter from the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's hand.

The crowd were all astonished to see this scene.

The reason for that was because the person who had taken the invitation letter was none other than Chu Feng.

"Chu Feng, what are you doing?"

Many people asked with stern voices.

Chu Feng smiled at the crowd's questions.

"Since the starfield's overlord status should be held by those who are capable, it would make it even more so that I cannot hand it over to the Wuming Clan."

“The starfield’s overlord seat will still be held by our Chu Heavenly Clan,” said Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 4045 - Revealing One’s Cultivation**

“Chu Feng, what are you talking about!?”

“Chu Feng, do not speak nonsense!”

Many Chu Heavenly Clansmen were terrified upon hearing what Chu Feng said.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief began urging Chu Feng against it. In fact, he even attempted to snatch the letter back from Chu Feng. He was deeply afraid that his actions would court a disaster.

It wasn’t that he didn’t believe in Chu Feng. After all, it was Chu Feng who had fought against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, not them.

As such, he knew how capable he was.

Yet, the situation at present was different from before.

It would be one thing if it were only the Wuming Clan.

However, even the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s Envoy was there.

Even the Ancestral Martial Dragon City stood on the Wuming Clan’s side. With the situation being like that, one absolutely could not provoke the Wuming Clan.

Unfortunately, he knew that Chu Feng was a very stubborn person.

Because of that, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was truly afraid. He feared that Chu Feng’s stubbornness would provoke an unnecessary calamity.

“Audacious Chu Feng, are you planning to disobey Lord City Master’s decree?!”

Suddenly, a furious shout was heard. It was the Dragon City Envoy.

After the Dragon City Envoy became furious, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen became even more afraid.

However, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged. He even smiled sarcastically.

"What I'm doing is not an act of disobedience. Rather, I am complying with Lord City Master's decree."

"The decree clearly stated that the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield shall be assumed by one that is capable."

"The Wuming Clan is unable to even take on the Linghu Heavenly Clan. After being beaten, they fled in defeat."

"How could a power like that possibly be qualified to be the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord?"

"Boom~~~"

The crowd were all astonished to hear those words.

Earlier, the crowd had thought that Chu Feng's behavior was because he had not read the contents of the scroll properly.

However, after he said those words, the crowd knew that he really intended to go against the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master's decree.

After all, everyone knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan could not possibly compare to the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

Everyone also knew that Chu Feng was not an ordinary person of the younger generation.

Back then, not even Gu Mingyuan was able to handle the Linghu Heavenly Clan. However, by using the power of a treasure, Chu Feng had managed to suppress the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

Seeing how firm Chu Feng's attitude was, the crowd felt that perhaps they'd be able to witness a show.

After all, since Chu Feng was able to take on the Linghu Heavenly Clan then, it would mean that he'd be able to take on the Wuming Clan at the present time.

The only difference was that Chu Feng had been backed by the Ancestral Martial Dragon City then, whereas it was the Wuming Clan that was being backed by Ancestral Martial Dragon City at that moment.

"It would appear that young friend Chu Feng is very confident."

"Since you're so confident, why not allow me to witness whether or not you're truly capable of allowing your Chu Heavenly Clan to sit on the starfield's overlord's seat firmly."

As Wuming Doutian spoke, he began walking forward. He intended to attack Chu Feng.

However, an arm suddenly appeared before him, stopping him.

It was the Dragon City Envoy.

"Lord Envoy, you..."

Wuming Doutian was surprised to see the Dragon City Envoy stopping him.

A panicked look appeared in his previously unflustered eyes.

The Dragon City Envoy was naturally weaker than Wuming Doutian.

However, he represented Ancestral Martial Dragon City.

If the Dragon City Envoy intended to stop him, he really wouldn't dare to touch Chu Feng.

Wuming Doutian knew better than anyone else exactly how powerful Ancestral Martial Dragon City was.

"Brother Wuming, please rest assured. Leave this matter to this old man to handle."

"Since it is our Ancestral Martial Dragon City that handed the starfield's overlord position to the Chu Heavenly Clan, it should naturally be our Ancestral Martial Dragon City that retrieves it."

After hearing those words, Wuming Doutian's previously frozen expression thawed into a smile.

It turned out that the Dragon City Envoy actually planned to stand up for his Wuming Clan.

After the Dragon City Envoy said those words, the Wuming Clan's morale was boosted enormously.

It was not only the Wuming Clan that felt joyous; the mocking expressions on the faces of the people that were taking delight in the Chu Heavenly Clan's misfortune became even more intense.

They thought to themselves, 'Chu Feng, you were arrogant earlier because you were relying on the power of the Ancestral Martial Dragon City.'

'Now that Ancestral Martial Dragon City is not helping you anymore, what are you going to do?'

'Perhaps you might dare to take on the Wuming Clan.'

'However, do you dare to take on the Ancestral Martial Dragon City?'

"Chu Feng, you are indeed worthy of credit for repelling the Linghu Heavenly Clan."

"However, you were relying on the power of a treasure to accomplish that."

"When all is said and done, martial cultivators need to rely on themselves."

The Dragon City Envoy's voice sounded again!

However, this time around, his voice sounded from right before Chu Feng.

The crowd only noticed that the Dragon City Envoy had arrived before Chu Feng when they looked over.

The Dragon City Envoy had not only appeared before Chu Feng, he had also released his oppressive might. That was rank one Utmost Exalted-level oppressive might.



Rank one Utmost Exalted, that was a strength capable of causing the majority of the people present to tremble in fear.

The Dragon City Envoy did not attack Chu Feng with his oppressive might. He merely restricted his mobility.

“To be taught a lesson by your own people would be better than being taught a lesson by an outsider.”

“Although you possess exceptional talent, you are excessively arrogant and willful. That is a bad thing.”

“What this old man is doing today is also for your own good.”

The Dragon City Envoy looked at Chu Feng with a mocking gaze. After he finished saying those words, he extended his hand. His intention was to take the invitation letter from Chu Feng’s hand.

“Woosh~~~”

However, at the moment his hand was about to land on the invitation letter, the invitation letter suddenly moved and avoided his hand.

This scene greatly astonished everyone.

Wasn’t Chu Feng... supposed to be restricted by the Dragon City Envoy’s oppressive might?

Because of that, the crowd, including even the Dragon City Envoy, all sharply turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Upon doing so, they discovered that he was looking at the Dragon City Envoy with a beaming smile.

“Lord Envoy, I naturally understand your intention.”

“However, I will let you know that I, Chu Feng, am definitely not someone to speak conceited nonsense.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng waved the invitation letter in his hand and looked to Wuming Doutian.

“Wuming Doutian, if you want this invitation letter, come and get it yourself,” he said.

However, after Chu Feng said those words, a furious shout exploded beside his ear. “You little bastard, you dare look down on this old man like this?!”

It was the Dragon City Envoy.

He felt that he had been humiliated by Chu Feng, and had ended up revealing his true nature from rage.

His previous cultured and refined manner of conduct had completely disappeared, and was replaced with a fierce expression.

His oppressive might was no longer simply restricting Chu Feng’s movement. Instead, it had turned into an attack, and was moving to oppress Chu Feng.

Although his oppressive might held no intention of taking his life, it was definitely going to inflict serious injuries.

“Buzz~~~”

However, after he shouted those words, not only did his oppressive might disappear, but even he himself was petrified. He was stuck in midair, unable to move a single step.

This scene completely puzzled the bystanders. Even the Dragon City Envoy himself felt puzzled.

It was only when Chu Feng spoke that they came to a sudden realization.

“The reason why I’m not attacking you is because I am giving face to Lord Dragon City’s Master.”

“You’d best not refuse the face that is given to you. Not to mention you, a mere envoy, even if it were the celestial emperor himself that touched my baseline, I would absolutely not let him off lightly.”

The gaze that Chu Feng looked at the Dragon City Envoy with had turned cold and gloomy.

Seeing Chu Feng’s gaze, the Dragon City Envoy felt his heart tense up. He actually felt fear.

However, at the same time as he felt fear, he was also feeling puzzled.

He was unable to sense any oppressive might. In fact, he was unable to sense any power at all. Yet, he most definitely had his movement restricted.

Furthermore, after hearing Chu Feng's words he wondered, could it be that the one who had restricted him was really Chu Feng?

But, without oppressive might or any other sort of power...

... how did Chu Feng manage to restrict him?

### **Chapter 4046 - Fooling Everyone**

"It would appear that you possess some sort of treasure on you again."

"Is it still the same treasure you used to suppress the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief?" asked Wuming Doutian.

Even though he already knew that Chu Feng possessed the power to restrict the Dragon City Envoy, he remained completely calm, composed and filled with confidence.

At the same time as he was devising a battle plan against Chu Feng, he fully revealed his contempt for him as well.

"Heh..." Chu Feng let out a faint chuckle. "Why don't you come give it a try since you want to know so badly?"

"Putting on a mystifying show." Wuming Doutian snorted in contempt. "Chu Feng, do you really think we fled because we were afraid of the Linghu Heavenly Clan?"

"Do you really think that we've returned to reap the harvest not sown by us now that the Linghu Heavenly Clan has been beaten back?"

"If that's what you believe to be the case, then you're truly looking down on our Wuming Clan."

"I, Wuming Doutian, am absolutely not a coward."

"Boom~~~"

After saying those words, boundless oppressive might exploded out from Wuming Doutian.

The oppressive might was extremely powerful. It instantly filled the surroundings and enveloped everyone present.

Upon sensing the oppressive might, the expressions of everyone present changed enormously.

They were all able to sense how powerful Wuming Doutian's oppressive might was.

Wuming Doutian's cultivation had reached a whole new level.

Even if the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was present, he would still not be a match for him.

The reason for that was because Wuming Doutian's cultivation was that of a rank three Utmost Exalted!

"Rank three Utmost Exalted, Lord Realm Master's cultivation has actually increased again."

"So powerful. As expected of Lord Realm Master. Even if the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief were here, he would still be unable to contend against Lord Realm Master."

"Turns out, he didn't flee from the Linghu Heavenly Clan. Rather, he had entered closed-door training."

"He was planning to return to take care of the Linghu Heavenly Clan once his cultivation increased."

"Sure enough, Lord Realm Master is, in the end, still the starfield's overlord. Everything is within his grasp."

"Whilst the Linghu Heavenly Clan has been beaten back, even if they hadn't been beaten back, and had instead seated themselves on the overlord seat, they would still definitely be no match for the Wuming Clan. Sooner or later, they would have been defeated."

After sensing the oppressive might, the surrounding crowd burst into a complete uproar again. The people from the various powers all began to discuss spiritedly.

However, one thing was unanimous -- they were all praising Wuming Doutian.

It was only at that moment that they realized that the Wuming Clan's escape back then was actually a strategic retreat.

They had not conceded to the Linghu Heavenly Clan. In fact, they even possessed the power to recapture everything that they'd lost.

This was fully validated by Wuming Doutian's current cultivation.

After sensing Wuming Doutian's cultivation, the crowd all turned their eyes to Chu Feng.

They wanted to watch Chu Feng humiliate himself.

They were thinking that if Wuming Doutian was still a rank two Utmost Exalted, then Chu Feng, with how he'd been able to defeat the Linghu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief back then, might really have been able to take him on.

However, Wuming Doutian's cultivation was now that of a rank three Utmost Exalted.

How was Chu Feng supposed to respond to that?

"Chu Feng, a wise man submits to circumstances."

"Taking your grandfather and father into consideration, as long as you hand over the invitation letter now, I can disregard your behavior as being the ignorance of a person of the younger generation," Wuming Doutian said to Chu Feng.

He was immensely pleased with himself.

He believed that, after revealing his current cultivation, victory was already in his grasp.

"Heh..."

Chu Feng let out a light chuckle after hearing those words.

Then, he waved his sleeve.

“Boom~~~”

Following a loud noise, boundless oppressive might swept forth from Chu Feng's body.

At that moment, Wuming Doutian, the Dragon City Envoy and everyone else were all astonished.

It turned out that Chu Feng's cultivation had also reached rank three Utmost Exalted.

This had surpassed everyone's expectations.

Chu Feng was a person of the younger generation; how could he possibly possess a rank three Utmost Exalted-level cultivation?

This progress in cultivation was simply too fast.

After all, when Chu Feng had fought against the Linghu Heavenly Clan, he'd been relying on a treasure.

Yet, the oppressive might he displayed at that moment was so very real. That aura was none other than his own.

As such, it did not seem like the power of a treasure at all. Rather, it seemed like Chu Feng's actual cultivation had reached rank three Utmost Exalted.

To the crowd, this was simply too terrifying of a thing.

After all, Chu Feng was still only a person of the younger generation.

A person of the younger generation actually possessed such a powerful cultivation? That was simply something that no one would have dared imagine.

Chu Feng had surpassed the capabilities of a person of the younger generation. He had gained the strength to contend for the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's strongest individual.

In fact, if it wasn't for Wuming Doutian's increase in cultivation, the current Chu Feng would be the strongest existence in the Ancestral Martial Starfield apart from Long Daozhi.

At that moment, the crowd suddenly felt ashamed.

It turned out that they had misunderstood Chu Feng.

His confidence was not from using his position to bully others. Nor was it because he possessed an exaggerated opinion of his own abilities.

Rather, it was because he truly possessed the means, the qualification, to be so confident.

As for his qualification, it was his rank three Utmost Exalted-level cultivation.

"Too amazing. This is simply too amazing."

"How can there be a person this terrifying? It's only been how long since he was last seen, yet he's actually already become an Utmost Exalted-level expert? Furthermore, he's a rank three Utmost Exalted?"

"He has surpassed his grandfather and father. The discarded child from back then has grown up to be the strongest genius in the entire Ancestral Martial Starfield, and is standing at the apex."

When discussions regarding Chu Feng sounded again, they were no longer voices of contempt. Rather, they were all praises and exclamations.

Chu Feng had won over the crowd with his strength again.

Regardless of whether they were people that liked him or people that disliked him, they all had no choice but to recognize his strength.

"Unimaginable. Truly unimaginable."

It was not only the bystanders. Even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was endlessly excited.

In fact, glistening teardrops were present in his aged eyes.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was not the only person with such a reaction.

Many Chu Heavenly Clansmen were already sobbing nonstop. n-)σ-(v-)e-)L(-  
B--1(-n

The series of events that had happened earlier was simply too stifling.

When facing the Wuming Clan and Ancestral Martial Dragon City, those two giant mountains, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen did not even have the strength to resist. They were suppressed to a state of being unable to breathe.

Furthermore, they were endlessly afraid. Their opponents were simply too powerful. Should they provoke them in the slightest, they could potentially suffer a disaster where their entire clan would be wiped out.

Because of that, when Chu Feng went against the Wuming Clan and Ancestral Martial Dragon City, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen were so terrified that they had nearly fainted.

Many were even blaming Chu Feng and thinking that he shouldn't be so impulsive. After all, his actions would implicate them.

It was only that moment they came to a realization.

It turned out that Chu Feng had a card up his sleeve from the very start.

He had grown to a level where he could back up their entire Chu Heavenly Clan all on his own.

That said, what the crowd didn't know was that Chu Feng's cultivation was actually still only that of an Exalted.

In his martial cultivation, Chu Feng was still far away from reaching rank three Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng's current cultivation was a disguise put forth through the use of his world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng did not wish to reveal the fact that he was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

If he were to reveal that, there would inevitably be people who would associate him with Asura.



If his identity as Asura was exposed, he might end up implicating the Chu Heavenly Clan and his friends.

That was why he had deliberately disguised himself as a rank three Utmost Exalted using his world spirit techniques.

He was trying to pull the wool over the crowd's eyes.

### **Chapter 4047 - Chu Feng's Going To Lose?**

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

"Paa~~~"

Suddenly, a burst of applause stopped the crowd's discussions.

It was Wuming Doutian.

Wuming Doutian was actually applauding Chu Feng.

"Truly a young hero."

"If your father and grandfather could see your current accomplishments, they would definitely feel very proud."

"However, Chu Feng, fist and feet do not have eyes. If you are to suffer injuries, you shouldn't say that I am bullying a youngster as an elder," Wuming Doutian said as he looked at Chu Feng.

"The victor is king, and the loser is the thief. If I, Chu Feng, am to lose, I will not find a pretext for my defeat."

"Of course, if you are to lose, I will not make things difficult for you either. I will not expel you from the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"However, from today on, your Wuming Clan must conduct yourselves properly in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, for I, Chu Feng, am not someone who will restrain myself out of politeness," said Chu Feng.

"Haha. Not restrain yourself out of politeness? Well spoken indeed."

“Never would I have imagined that Chu Xuanyuan’s son would be even more arrogant than him.”

“That’s fine. Allow me to experience whether Chu Xuanyuan’s son is as capable as him.”

After saying those words, Wuming Doutian disappeared.

He had arrived before Chu Feng when he appeared again.

“Woosh~~~”

He raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike at Chu Feng.

The palm strike was extremely fast. Furthermore, it was not aimed at Chu Feng’s face, but rather his dantian.

That Wuming Doutian, although courteous in his speech, was not at all courteous in his attacks.

He was an extremely ruthless individual.

“Humph.”

Facing Wuming Doutian’s attack, Chu Feng merely let out a cold snort.

Then, his body shifted to the side slightly, and he easily dodged Wuming Doutian’s attack.

A violent wind swept forth. Chu Feng raised his hand and shot a palm strike at Wuming Doutian’s dantian.

Chu Feng’s palm strike was much faster than Wuming Doutian’s. Seeing the incoming palm strike, Wuming Doutian’s expression took an enormous change. He immediately rushed backwards explosively.

After his rapid retreat, a black spear appeared in his hand.

It was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

After the Incomplete Exalted Armament appeared, Wuming Doutian’s battle power immediately increased.

Most importantly, he swept the black spear in his hand through the air and sent out a burst of black gaseous flames from it.

The black flames wriggled around before turning into a ferocious giant beast that charged at Chu Feng.

Those were no ordinary gaseous flames. It was an Immortal Technique.

Although Wuming Doutian behaved like he took Chu Feng very lightly, he was actually very cautious.

When he'd first attacked Chu Feng's dantian, his attack was actually only a feint. He was trying to use that simple attack to judge his battle power.

When he discovered that Chu Feng's palm strike was faster than his own, he immediately revealed his Incomplete Exalted Armament to increase his battle power. Furthermore, he directly used an Immortal Technique.

He did all of that because he was afraid that he'd lose to Chu Feng due to carelessness.

A golden light appeared before Chu Feng.

“Roar~~~”

A loud roar soared into the sky. A giant golden dragon flew out from the golden light.

The golden dragon opened its ferocious mouth and boundless suction rushed out from it. Wuming Doutian's Immortal Technique, that giant ferocious beast, was sucked into the golden dragon's mouth.

“This brat.”

Seeing his Immortal Technique being swallowed up by Chu Feng so easily, Wuming Doutian realized that the situation was very bad. After all, he had already used his Incomplete Exalted Armament, whereas Chu Feng had not.

“If that's all you're capable of, you'll truly disappoint me.”

“Come, stop being so overly careful. Go ahead and use whatever abilities you might possess,” Chu Feng said to Wuming Doutian.

“Humph.”

Seeing that Chu Feng actually dared to provoke him, anger began to surge in Wuming Doutian’s eyes.

Then, he increased the intensity of his attacks.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

Explosions sounded in succession as energy ripples wreaked havoc.

The surrounding region was being fully affected by Wuming Doutian and Chu Feng’s battle.

However, no matter how fierce the energy ripples were, they did not injure anyone present.

The reason for that was because those energy ripples were all contained.

“Amazing. Chu Feng is simply too powerful.”

“A demon level genius. This is what an actual demon level genius is like!”

The crowd praised Chu Feng endlessly.

Even the people that had been insulting him earlier had begun to praise him.

There were also people who realized that the situation was bad, and immediately turned to flee.

The people that fled were those that had insulted the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Chu Feng earlier.

As for the reason they fled, it was because they all possessed limited cultivations.

Apart from the Wuming Clan’s Six Great Utmost Exalted and the Dragon City Envoy that were Utmost Exalted, the rest of the crowd were unable to even

see a battle between rank one Utmost Exalted clearly, much less one between rank three Utmost Exalted.

In the end, the crowd was only there to enjoy the excitement, and nothing else.

They could only see and feel the intensity of the battle, but not grasp the details at all.

The battle between Chu Feng and Wuming Doughtian had gotten extremely intense. Yet, the outcome of their battle was still undetermined. It seemed like they were on par with one another the entire time.

Thus, why were the crowd all praising Chu Feng and not Wuming Doughtian?

One reason was because Wuming Doughtian was an elder.

He had ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield for an extremely long time. He had cultivated for over ten thousand years.

In terms of seniority, Wuming Doughtian had even higher seniority than Chu Feng's grandfather.

As for Chu Feng, he was a person of the younger generation that had not even reached a hundred years of age.

In terms of cultivation time, Wuming Doughtian had cultivated for over a hundred times the length Chu Feng had.

With such an enormous difference in age, if the two of them were to tie, it would still mean Wuming Doughtian's defeat.

After all, as Chu Feng continued to grow, he could surpass Wuming Doughtian at any time.

The equilibrium would merely be temporary.

As for the other aspect, it had to do with the energy ripples wreaking havoc in the surroundings.

Those energy ripples did not cause harm to anyone present. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had used his own power to contain the energy ripples.

Although the crowd could not see the details of the battle, they were able to sense the intensity of the battle and the two fighters' auras. Because of that, they knew that it was Chu Feng blocking the energy ripples.

As the saying went, 'a single mind cannot be focused on two tasks.'

This held even truer in a battle of life and death.

Yet, Chu Feng was using his own oppressive might to block the powerful energy ripples whilst fighting against Wuming Doutian.

This meant that he was fighting with a distracted mind.

Yet, even with that being the case, Chu Feng still wasn't at a disadvantage.

There could only be two reasons for this.

The first possibility was that Chu Feng's strength had surpassed Wuming Doutian's.

That was why he was able to easily fight Wuming Doutian and protect the crowd at the same time.

As for the other possibility, it would be that Wuming Doutian had not used his full strength, and was going easy on Chu Feng.

However, the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield all knew what sort of person Wuming Doutian was.

He was renowned for his viciousness and mercilessness. For the sake of eliminating threats, he was someone who would use any means necessary. He would even go as far as to eliminate potential threats by eliminating their entire clan or power.

After the Linghu Heavenly Clan left, the Chu Heavenly Clan had evidently become his greatest threat.

Now that he could openly eliminate Chu Feng, he would definitely not go easy on him.

Because of that, the crowd all felt that it was very possible that Chu Feng would emerge victorious in the battle.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, the energy ripples wreaking havoc all around disappeared.

Then, Chu Feng and Wuming Doutian appeared before the crowd’s eyes again.

However, when the crowd saw the two of them, they were shocked to discover that Wuming Doutian was not only completely unscathed, but he wasn’t even panting.

He was still confident and at ease, still planning strategies against Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, not only was he gasping for breath, but he was also dripping with sweat. In fact, even the hand he held his weapon with was trembling violently.

This did not resemble a tie at all.

Could it be that Chu Feng was the one that would lose in this battle?

### **Chapter 4048 - Wrongly Accused?**

“Chu Feng, for you to possess such a cultivation at your age, even your father and grandfather cannot compare to you.”

“The future of the Ancestral Martial Starfield is most definitely yours.”

“However, that time has yet to arrive.”

“At least for now, the Ancestral Martial Starfield still belongs to me.”

“You should admit defeat. If you do, I will not make things difficult for you either.”

Wuming Doutian’s tone was actually very friendly as he spoke to Chu Feng.

Because of that, the crowd had a new opinion of him.

Very rarely did the crowd see Wuming Doutian acting so magnanimously. He actually chose to halt with certain victory at hand. He did not even plan on teaching Chu Feng a lesson at all.

Seeing this, many people were unable to keep themselves from wondering if they'd misunderstood Wuming Doutian.

Could it be that Wuming Doutian was not as tyrannical as he was famed to be?

At least, when considering his actions when he'd dealt with Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan. One would realize that Wuming Doutian had not attempted to eradicate them either.

And now when facing Chu Feng, he was also acting the same way.

Even though Chu Feng threatened his overlord status, he still chose to spare him.

Could it be that he is also a person that cherishes talents?

"Why bother to act this hypocritical? If you're truly capable, then come defeat me."

"Otherwise, I'm afraid your Wuming Clan will not be able to retrieve its overlord status," said Chu Feng.

He did not appreciate Wuming Doutian's modesty at all.

"It would appear that you're one to refuse to shed a tear until you see your coffin. Since that's the case, I will give you what you want."

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Wuming Doutian attacked Chu Feng again.

Chu Feng was not one to be polite either. He held his weapon and rushed over to meet Wuming Doutian.

As the two men fought, energy ripples surged once again.

The surroundings were once again enveloped by their powerful auras.

It could be said that all the people present were living under their shadows.

However, this time, things were somewhat different from last time.



Even though they were still unable to see the details of the battle, they were able to sense that Chu Feng's aura was being suppressed.

"Although Chu Feng possesses exceptional talent, he is, at least for now, not a match for Wuming Doutian."

"That's no surprise. After all, Wuming Doutian has ruled the Ancestral Martial Starfield for that many years. Even if Chu Feng's cultivation has caught up to his, he cannot make up for his deficiency in battle experience."

"It would appear, that whilst both have the same level of cultivation, Chu Feng will not be able to defeat Wuming Doutian."

"But, Chu Feng's been protecting us the entire time. Could he be affected because of that?"

"That definitely has something to do with it. However, the effect shouldn't be much. It mainly comes down to Chu Feng's battle power being inferior to Wuming Doutian's. Otherwise, there wouldn't be such an enormous disparity between them."

"If that's the case, wouldn't it mean that Chu Feng will definitely be defeated by Wuming Doutian today?"

Sensing that Chu Feng's aura was growing weaker and weaker, whereas Wuming Doutian's aura was growing stronger and stronger, the crowd were unable to keep themselves from quietly discussing the fight.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, the energy ripples wreaking havoc all around disappeared once more.

The battle between Chu Feng and Wuming Doutian had come to a stop again.

As the energy ripples dissipated, their silhouettes clearly appeared before the crowd again.

Chu Feng's condition was similar to before. He was still dripping with sweat and gasping for breath. The only difference was that not only was the arm in which Chu Feng's held his weapon violently trembling; his entire body was also violently trembling.

Chu Feng had become even weaker than before.

Logically, seeing Chu Feng like that, everyone would think that he was already done for.

However, it just so happened that the crowd were not very certain.

The reason for that was because they were shocked to discover that Wuming Doutian's condition had changed too.

His complexion had turned very ugly.

Even though Wuming Doutian did not have any injuries on his body and still seemed completely unscathed, his complexion had grown extremely pale.

He seemed even weaker than Chu Feng.

It was as if he were on the verge of death.

He was also forming hand seals single-handedly with a deep frown. He seemed like he was trying his hardest to resist something.

“Puchi~~~”

Suddenly, Wuming Doutian trembled, then a vast amount of blood sprayed out of his mouth.

Although it was blood, the blood was pitch-black.

After vomiting the mouthful of blood, Wuming Doutian's expression turned even uglier than before.

“What's going on?”

“Could it be that Chu Feng caused him internal injuries?”

The crowd felt puzzled by Wuming Doutian's behavior.

Chu Feng looked like he had experienced a bitter struggle.

Even though he was not injured, he appeared to be completely exhausted, and looked rather miserable.

However, Wuming Doutian's condition was somewhat different.

Right when the crowd were confused, Chu Feng spoke. "It would appear that the forbidden medicine has flared up."

"What? Forbidden medicine?!"

Chu Feng's words immediately gave rise to endless waves in the hearts of the crowd.

His words made the crowd realize that Wuming Doutian's symptoms did in fact resemble those of someone suffering a backlash from taking a forbidden medicine.

Could it be that Wuming Doutian had not been able to suppress Chu Feng earlier because of his superior battle experience, but rather because he had taken a forbidden medicine to increase his battle power?

If that were the case, it would truly be too humiliating.

To fight against a person of the younger generation as a senior was already an act that was beneath one's dignity.

To take forbidden medicine on top of that would simply be excessively humiliating.

As the great ruler of the Starfield Master Realm, would he really do something like that?

"Puchi~~~"

Right when the crowd were feeling skeptical, Wuming Doutian vomited another mouthful of blood.

After vomiting the second mouthful of blood, Wuming Doutian became even weaker. He actually fell to one knee in midair.

"Lord Realm Master!"

Seeing that, the Wuming Clan's Six Great Utmost Exalted and Ten Great Experts all rushed over to Wuming Doutian to treat his injuries.

However, Wuming Doutian waved his hand at them and indicated for them to stay put.

“Young friend Chu Feng, what this old man is suffering from is an illness. It’s not because I’ve taken a forbidden medicine.”

“This old man admits that your talent is superior to my own. However, you cannot frame this old man just because you’re unable to defeat me,” said Wuming Doutian.

“So it was actually an illness?”

“Indeed, that does seem like the symptoms of a serious illness.”

The crowd entered a spirited discussion again.

Chu Feng, on the other hand, smiled with contempt.

“Never would I have imagined that you were this shameless.”

“When you were fighting against me earlier, your battle power was unable to match my own. I personally saw you swallowing a forbidden medicine.”

“Yet now, you’re actually refusing to admit it? Truly never would I have expected that a disappointment like you had once ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

Contempt and disappointment filled Chu Feng’s face and voice.

What he’d said was the truth. He had indeed personally witnessed Wuming Doutian swallowing a forbidden medicine. Furthermore, the forbidden medicine he’d swallowed was extremely powerful and precious.

Chu Feng was disappointed at Wuming Doutian’s character, disappointed at how he did not dare to admit the fact that he’d taken a forbidden medicine.

“The world of martial cultivators has always been one where the victor is king and the losers are deemed bandits. I am ill. It just so happens that my illness has chosen flare up at this time. This is my own issue. Even if I am to be defeated by you because of it, I will not blame you for it.”

“But, you should never have wrongly accused me of taking a forbidden medicine.”

“What you’ve done is an insult to my integrity.”

As Wuming Doutian spoke, he flipped his wrist, and a dark black pill appeared in his hand.

The crowd’s eyes all shone upon seeing that pill.

They were all able to tell that it was a forbidden medicine.

“It is common knowledge to everyone that powerful forbidden medicines can only be taken once within a short period of time. If one is to take multiple powerful forbidden medicines in succession, one will only end up causing one’s own body to explode, and die.”

“If I had indeed taken forbidden medicine earlier, I will definitely not be able to withstand the power of this forbidden medicine.”

After Wuming Doutian said those words, the Wuming Clan’s experts all started panicking.

“Lord Realm Master, you mustn’t!”

However, Wuming Doutian waved his hand at them again.

“Even if I, Wuming Doutian, have to risk my life today, I must still prove my innocence.”

After saying those words, he tossed the forbidden medicine into his mouth.

“Boom~~~”

Once the forbidden medicine entered his mouth, purple gaseous flames were immediately released from his body.

When the purple gaseous flames were released, Wuming Doutian regained his vigor. His morbid state of health had disappeared completely. Even his aura grew much stronger than before.

If the previous Wuming Doutian was an existence that was difficult for Chu Feng to defeat, then the current Wuming Doutian would be an even more difficult existence for Chu Feng to defeat.

“It would appear that Lord Realm Master didn’t lie. He indeed did not take a forbidden medicine earlier.”

“Otherwise, he wouldn’t possibly be able to survive.”

“Right. Forbidden medicines that are too powerful absolutely cannot be taken in succession. It would be suicide to do so.”

“It would appear that it’s Chu Feng that’s actually lying. He actually wrongly accused Lord Realm Master!”

“Never would I have ever imagined that Chu Feng would be this despicable. Taking advantage of the fact that Lord Realm Master is suffering from his illness, he actually framed him by saying that he’d taken a forbidden medicine.”

“Sigh~~~”

At that moment, the crowd looked at Chu Feng with contempt.

After Wuming Doutian proved his innocence, practically everyone felt that it was Chu Feng who was lying.

They all felt that he was framing Wuming Doutian.

### **Chapter 4049 - In Raging Anger**

“So the two forbidden medicines are complementary, and can be taken in succession without too intense of a backlash.”

“Forbidden medicines like those are truly rare. They can even be classified as treasures.”

“Unfortunately, they’re wasted,” Chu Feng said as he looked to Wuming Doutian with an unchanged expression after hearing the crowd’s questioning voices.

“Waste?” Wuming Doutian’s expression changed. He was confused by Chu Feng’s words.

“You shouldn’t have used those forbidden medicines to fight me.”

“Using them will be of no use. Relying only on the power of forbidden medicines will not be able to change anything.”

Chu Feng was able to tell with a single glance that Wuming Doutian was putting on a deliberate show.

His two forbidden medicines were one to begin with. Thus, taking them in succession would cause an extra burden upon his body right away, but they would also increase his battle power again.

“The ironclad evidence is right in front of your face, yet you’re still attempting to frame me?”

“Brat, your moral character is truly vile.”

“If the Ancestral Martial Starfield is to be handed over to someone like you, wouldn’t it become a place where right and wrong cannot be distinguished, where chaos and crimes run amok?”

“Today, I must teach you a lesson. Else, it will be detrimental to your future.”

“Boom~~~”

After Wuming Doutian said those words, heaven and earth started to tremble.

It was Wuming Doutian. His aura had changed.

There was already no need to mention how powerful he’d been before. However, at that moment, his oppressive might also possessed a sort of despotic strength.

It was a sense of overbearing might that seemed to rule everything in the world.

This caused the crowd to once again recall his identity.

He was not an ordinary martial cultivator. He was someone who had ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield as its overlord for over ten thousand years.

No matter how heaven-defying Chu Feng’s talent might be, he was, at least for the moment, no match for the starfield’s overlord.

After sensing Wuming Doutian's overwhelmingly oppressive aura, the crowd were unable to keep themselves from turning their gazes over to Chu Feng. Looks of sympathy appeared in their eyes.

They all felt that he would soon pay for what he had done.

The Realm Master had been enraged by him!

"Heh..."

However, to the crowd's surprise, not only was Chu Feng not worried, he even laughed.

His laughter was even more resounding than thunder. His action was incomprehensibly crazy.

Everyone was puzzled by his behavior.

He was clearly in imminent danger, yet he still dared to laugh?

Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped laughing. His gaze turned bitingly cold.

Like two blades of ice, they shot straight forward and froze the surroundings.

This change shook the crowd's hearts, and they ineffably felt fear.

"Teach me a lesson?"

"The way I see it, you're trying to use the forbidden medicines' power to kill me, right?"

"Only by killing me, this threat will you be able to continue to rule over the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"Just like how you tried to eliminate my grandfather and father back then," said Chu Feng.

"To speak of impudent nonsense, you ought to be punished!"

"Clank~~~"

As Wuming Doutian spoke, the air before him split apart. It was the black spear in his hand. It had shot towards Chu Feng.



There were purple gaseous flames hovering around the black spear.

“Lord Realm Master!”

Seeing the purple flames on the black spear, the expressions of some of the Wuming Clan’s top experts changed enormously.

They knew that what was enveloping the spear were no ordinary purple flames; it was an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

It was one of their Wuming Clan’s strongest martial skills, one of their clan-protection martial skills, the Exalted Taboo: Purple Dragon Flame.

The complete form of the Exalted Taboo: Purple Dragon Flame was that of a giant purple dragon.

Wuming Doutian had adhered his Exalted Taboo: Purple Dragon Flame to his Incomplete Exalted Armament. Although it would not reveal the giant purple dragon, its might did not weaken in the slightest.

Wuming Doutian had done this on purpose. He was deliberately not revealing the complete state of his Exalted Taboo: Purple Dragon Flame’s overwhelming might.

With that, apart from the top experts of his Wuming Clan, the bystanders would not be able to tell that he had used an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, an extremely powerful attack, to attack Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was correct. Wuming Doutian did not plan to let him live..

He was trying to use ‘teaching him a lesson’ as a pretext to eliminate him.

Wuming Doutian’s spear was extremely fast. In the blink of an eye, it had arrived before Chu Feng.

The spear was very powerful. If Chu Feng were struck by it, his soul would shatter, his body would explode, and he would die.

“Buzz~~~”

However, after the Exalted Taboo Martial Skill-attached Incomplete Exalted Armament arrived before Chu Feng, it suddenly stopped.

Furthermore, it did not give rise to the slightest energy ripple.

Because of that, the crowd were able to see... the purple flames Wuming Doutian had attached to his black spear.

They were also able to see that the black spear was aimed at Chu Feng's dantian.

Was this really only teaching Chu Feng a lesson?

"How could this..."

Wuming Doutian's expression changed enormously.

He knew very well how powerful the forbidden medicines he had taken were.

After taking the first forbidden medicine, his battle power would double.

After taking the second forbidden medicine, his already increased battle power would be doubled again.

Since he was able to suppress Chu Feng after taking the first forbidden medicine, he should be fully capable of easily obliterating him after taking the second one.

Furthermore, his attack was one he had put all of his strength into. He had used both his Incomplete Exalted Armament and one of his strongest Exalted Taboo Martial Skills to attack Chu Feng.

Yet, his all-out attack was so easily blocked?

With that, Wuming Doutian started to panic slightly.

If he failed to defeat Chu Feng at that moment, it would be extremely difficult for him to do so in the future.

In fact, it could be said that if he failed to defeat Chu Feng, he would no longer possess any hope of defeating him.

Because of that, he could not concern himself with shame and what other people would think of him. He began to control his Incomplete Exalted Armament with all his strength to attack Chu Feng again.

With his all-out control, the black spear started to twist. Sparks began to scatter everywhere from the tip of the spear.

Yet, even though there was nothing ahead of it, the black spear reacted as if it had struck an invisible and impregnable wall.

No matter how much power Wuming Doutian poured into the spear, he was unable to pierce through the invisible wall.

“Are you still bothering with needless struggles?”

A smile appeared on Chu Feng’s face as he said those words.

Seeing that smile, Wuming Doutian realized the disparity between him and Chu Feng.

“Could it be that your previous exhausted and beaten appearance was nothing more than a deliberate disguise?” Wuming Doutian asked all of a sudden.

“Seems like you’re not stupid,” The smile on Chu Feng’s face grew even denser.

“Damn it!”

Wuming Doutian gnashed his teeth with rage and cursed out loud.

It turned out, he had been toyed with by Chu Feng.

His earlier appearance of imminent defeat was nothing more than a disguise.

Being able to easily block his full power attack, that was Chu Feng’s actual strength.

“You damned bastard! I’ll kill you! I must kill you!”

Wuming Doutian was thoroughly enraged. He was no longer trying to be secretive about his desire to kill Chu Feng. Instead, he had decided to reveal his true nature, reveal everything.

He unleashed his killing intent. The purple flames on the black spear turned into a giant purple dragon.

Everyone present felt his killing intent. They were all able to tell that he truly intended to kill Chu Feng.

The surrounding space was shattering under the pressure of Wuming Doutian's attack. Yet, Chu Feng was completely unscathed.

In fact, Wuming Doutian's spear was unable to proceed even the slightest bit further.

"Amazing. Never would I have imagined that Chu Feng is actually this powerful."

"Even after taking a forbidden medicine, Wuming Doutian is actually still unable to match Chu Feng!"

The crowd finally realized what was happening. They finally realized who between Chu Feng and Wuming Doutian was stronger, and who was weaker.

Hearing the crowd's discussions and seeing the relaxed look and mocking smile on Chu Feng's face, Wuming Doutian grew so furious that he felt his heart, liver, spleen, kidney and lungs were on the verge of exploding.

His body was violently trembling from rage.

"Bastard! Bastard! I'll kill you! I'll kill you!"

"I failed to kill your grandfather, failed to kill your father, but today, I will definitely kill you!"

In a furious rage, Wuming Doutian swept his palm across his Cosmos Sack. Then, a crimson medicinal pellet appeared in his hand.

That was another forbidden medicine.

"Lord Realm Master, you absolutely mustn't!"

Seeing that forbidden medicine, the experts of the Wuming Clan were all terrified. They all shouted at Wuming Doutian hysterically in an attempt to stop him.

Yet, Wuming Doutian did not hesitate at all. He directly tossed the forbidden medicine into his mouth and swallowed it.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4050 - Eliminating The Sinner - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4050 - Eliminating The Sinner**

### **Chapter 4050 - Eliminating The Sinner**

“Boom~~~”

Once the forbidden medicine entered Wuming Doutian’s mouth, his body began to surge with crimson gaseous flames in addition to the purple gaseous flames.

The two flames inter-wove with one another. Not only did they not attack each other, they instead began to fuse in perfect harmony.

Everyone was able to sense that Wuming Doutian had become much stronger than before.

“He took another forbidden medicine?”

“He took two forbidden medicines in succession. Why is he not injured by it, but instead had had his battle power increased?”

“Could it be...”

The crowd were all astonished by the scene they saw. They all felt that they might have been deceived.

“Boom~~~”

In the next moment, white gaseous flames actually appeared from Wuming Doutian’s body.

Three different kinds of gaseous flames were present on his body now.

With the three gaseous flames fused together, Wuming Doutian’s battle power had reached the pinnacle.

He was now infinitely close to rank four Utmost Exalted.

“This...”

The crowd turned pale. They had finally realized everything.

They were able to sense that the white gaseous flames were also a sort of forbidden medicine's power.

Wuming Doutian was emitting the power of three forbidden medicines.

Yet, the crowd had only seen him taking two.

What did this signify?

It signified that Chu Feng had not lied to them; that he had not wrongly accused Wuming Doutian.

Wuming Doutian had indeed taken a forbidden medicine in his fight against Chu Feng earlier!

The crowd realized that they had wrongly blamed Chu Feng for lying.

That said, Wuming Doutian did not bother paying any attention to the crowd at all. He had already anticipated all of this the moment he took out the third forbidden medicine.

None of that mattered to him anymore. The only thing in his mind at that moment was eliminating Chu Feng. He did not care what the consequences would be.

“Heeeahhh!”

Wuming Doutian shouted loudly. Then, he pushed pressed against the air with his palms.

The three gaseous flames turned into a violent wind that shot straight toward Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

When the violent wind fused with the black spear, the black spear began moving forward.

At the same time, Chu Feng revealed a frown. A slight look of pain appeared on his face.

'I've disguised my world spirit techniques as a martial cultivator's cultivation. Because of that, I'm unable to fully reveal my world spirit techniques' battle power. This Wuming Doutian took three forbidden medicines in succession; his battle power is approaching the limit of rank three Utmost Exalted.'

'It would appear that I cannot conceal my world spirit techniques anymore. I have no choice but to reveal them.'

'Forget it, as matters stand, so what if I expose my world spirit techniques?'

'Wuming Doutian, I, Chu Feng, shall take you on with my full strength!'

Thinking of that, a look of determination appeared in Chu Feng's eyes.

"Paaa~~~"

Chu Feng suddenly tightened the grasp of his palm. The weapon in his hand shattered.

The crowd were all astonished to see that. After all, what Chu Feng held in his hand was an Incomplete Exalted Armament. How was he able to crush his Incomplete Exalted Armament?

"Something's amiss!"

Soon, the crowd discovered something fishy.

After Chu Feng's Incomplete Exalted Armament shattered, it turned into gaseous flames that drifted in the air.

It turned out, it was world spirit power.

"Why would that weapon turn into world spirit power?"

At the time that the crowd was confused, a loud explosion sounded from within Chu Feng.

Looking over, boundless power rushed out of his body like a tidal wave.

It was spirit power, Dragon Mark Saint-level spirit power.

"Dragon Mark! Chu Feng... he's a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist?!"

Seeing the incomparably sacred spirit power that covered the horizon, the crowd were all stunned.

After the spirit power was released, the crowd were no longer able to sense any other power in the vicinity.

Even the aura of Wuming Doutian, whose battle power had been greatly strengthened through the use of three forbidden medicines, had disappeared.

Only a single aura, a single kind of oppressive might, was present in the surroundings. It was Chu Feng's oppressive might.

Chu Feng had dominated the entire region.

Chu Feng was the ruler of the region!

"Wuming Doutian, I told you that you shouldn't have used those forbidden medicines."

"Even if though you took them, they're still useless. You won't be able to change anything today."

After saying those words, Chu Feng took a step forward. "Bang," the black spear before Chu Feng was knocked away.

Wuming Doutian was sent flying. He crashed into the Wuming Clan's army.

Oppressive might. It was Chu Feng's oppressive might. His oppressive might had filled the surroundings with his spirit power.

Although it was an oppressive might from spirit power, it possessed the battle power of a rank three Utmost Exalted.

"Heavens! I got it now! Chu Feng was actually fighting against Wuming Doutian using world spirit techniques!"

"His Incomplete Exalted Armament, martial skills and Immortal Techniques had all been made by his world spirit techniques."

"But, how could world spirit techniques possess such strong battle power? How could world spirit techniques be able to suppress a rank three Utmost Exalted?"



The crowd realized what was happening. However, because they realized what was happening, they became even more astonished. They felt what was happening to be inconceivable.

In their minds, although Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists were extremely powerful, they couldn't possibly possess such strong battle power.

"You... exactly what kind of monster are you?" said Wuming Doutian.

Fear was actually present in his eyes.

After being unable to defeat Chu Feng even after taking three forbidden medicines, he had given up all hope.

He had never imagined that Chu Feng would be able to defeat him using world spirit techniques.

This made him feel extremely complicated.

According to his understanding, even if one were a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, one would only possess a battle power comparable to that of a rank one Utmost Exalted at the very most.

However, that was only comparable, and not actually being able to contend against a rank one Utmost Exalted.

Thus, why?

Exactly why was Chu Feng able to suppress him?

Ignoring his own battle power, he had taken three forbidden medicines in succession.

His current battle power was infinitely close to the limit of rank three Utmost Exalted. Yet, he was still being completely suppressed by Chu Feng!

Could Chu Feng's talent truly be so powerful that it shattered the known restrictions, the known boundaries, the known conventions?

How enormous of a talent must it be?!

Wuming Doutian was not the only one who was astonished. The expressions of the crowd had all turned rigid with shock.

It was no longer at a level of ordinary astonishment. Rather, they were horrified.

After Chu Feng revealed his true might, everyone was horrified by him.

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

“Bang~~~”

Rumbles exploded in succession.

It was Chu Feng.

He was walking toward the Wuming Clan, walking towards Wuming Doutian.

With every step he took, heaven and earth trembled, and the crowd’s hearts trembled with them.

Chu Feng’s enormous power not only covered heaven and earth, it had also affected the bodies of the people in the crowd, and was shocking their souls.

As Chu Feng had become ruler of the entire region, he naturally also ruled over their lives.

Seeing the current Chu Feng, no one dared to disrespect him, much less ridicule, him.

They realized that Chu Feng was no longer the young man from the past.

He had grown to become the most powerful existence in their Ancestral Martial Starfield.

At least, Wuming Doutian was already powerless to retaliate against him.

Seeing Chu Feng slowly walking towards Wuming Doutian, seeing the Wuming Clansmen shielding Wuming Doutian behind them with fearful expressions as they looked at Chu Feng, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen actually started weeping bitter tears.

They were crying from the relief of an enormous pressure.

For countless years, the Chu Heavenly Clan had lived under the Wuming Clan's shadow.

This shadow had simply enshrouded them for too long, so long that they felt fear towards the Wuming Clan from the bottoms of their hearts.

However, the shadow and all of the fear was finally about to disappear.

Chu Feng had changed everything.

From that moment onward, no one would dare look down on their Chu Heavenly Clan in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Their Chu Heavenly Clan would be able to rule the Ancestral Martial Starfield with perfect legitimacy. All of this... was due to Chu Feng.

Soon, Chu Feng arrived before the Wuming Clansmen and stood before Wuming Doutian.

Originally, the Wuming Clan's experts were trying to stop Chu Feng.

However, with a single wave of Chu Feng's palm, a muffled expression sounded, and an Utmost Exalted expert exploded before them.

It was Wuming Fenghong!

Wuming Fenghong, the person who had been trying to kill the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief earlier, was killed by Chu Feng with a single palm strike.

"Anyone that dares to block me shall suffer the same fate as him."

Chu Feng swept his icy gaze across the Wuming Clan's experts.

Those experts that had once considered the Chu Heavenly Clan and Chu Feng to be ants did not even dare to meet Chu Feng's gaze.

They silently lowered their heads and moved away from Wuming Doutian.

Between their own lives and protecting their lord, they ultimately chose to protect themselves.

Seeing that, Chu Feng laughed mockingly.

Those people had oppressed everyone without regard with Wuming Doutian backing them.

Yet, when their Lord Realm Master was faced with death, they chose to cower, to escape.

How laughable it was.

Chu Feng turned his gaze to Wuming Doutian. The ridicule in his eyes grew even stronger, “Wuming Doutian, it’s time for you to pay for your sins.”

“Heh...” Wuming Doutian actually laughed after hearing those words.

“Did you really think that you’d be able to end it all by killing me?”

“You’re gravely mistaken. You all will not be able to rule this Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Remember, only our Wuming Clan is able to rule over the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Apart from our Wuming Clan, regardless of whether it be the Linghu Heavenly Clan, Ancestral Martial Dragon City or your Chu Heavenly Clan, none of you will be able to rule the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“If you insist on ruling over it, you will only bring forth a calamity of death and total extermination.”

Wuming Doutian was actually looking at Chu Feng with a mocking expression.

“Is that so? In that case, I shall see exactly what this calamity looks like.”

“I, Chu Feng, await it.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed. A sinister look appeared on his face as killing intent filled his eyes.

He... was about to eliminate Wuming Doutian, eliminate the man who had forced his grandfather and father to leave the Ancestral Martial Starfield, eliminate the sinner who had ruled the Ancestral Martial Starfield for over ten thousand years.

**Chapter 4051 - Smash To Pieces**

“Chu Feng, stop!”

Suddenly, someone shouted Chu Feng’s name whilst weeping.

It turned out it was Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

When the majority of the Wuming Clansmen had opened up a path for Chu Feng because they were afraid of being killed, Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo actually threw themselves onto Wuming Doutian, shielding him behind them.

“Chu Feng, we beg of you, do not kill our father.”

“Chu Feng, we beg of you. He has already taken three forbidden medicines in succession. Even if he’s able to survive, he will definitely not be a threat to you anymore. Please, please spare him.”

“Chu Feng, we beg of you. We know that we’re not qualified to beg you, but still, we must beg you. Please, please take into consideration that we’ve fought alongside one another and spare our father.”

Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo were begging Chu Feng and weeping tears.

Seeing such a thing, Chu Feng hesitated.

After all, he could be said to be friends with Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

If he were to truly kill Wuming Doutian, wouldn’t it mean that he would’ve killed his friends’ father?

“Young friend Chu Feng, I beg you too, please spare Lord Realm Master.”

“Even if our Wuming Clan was in the wrong back then, we did not eradicate your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

Suddenly, another voice sounded. It was Wuming Fenghuo.

Wuming Fenghuo was someone that had helped Chu Feng in the past. He could even be said to be a benefactor who had saved his life.

After he spoke, the situation became even more difficult for Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what Lord Wuming Fenghuo said is correct. Whilst the Wuming Clan had forced your grandfather to flee, oppressed your father and your Chu Heavenly Clan, they did not attempt to eradicate us.”

“If they had, our Chu Heavenly Clan wouldn’t have survived until now.”

“Besies, not all of the Wuming Clansmen are tyrannical and despotic people.”

“It is better to squash enmity rather than keep it alive. Perhaps you should spare them.”

A voice transmission had suddenly entered Chu Feng’s ears. It was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

After all those people had pleaded with him to spare Wuming Doutian, it would be a lie to say that Chu Feng was not moved by their words.

Suddenly, he closed his eyes and took a deep breath.

When he opened his eyes again, the hesitation had disappeared from within them.

“Wuming Doutian, I actually understand you,” said Chu Feng.

“What do you mean?” Wuming Doutian was confused.

“You’re a truly despicable man.”

“It is no wonder you were afraid of my grandfather and my father. I can understand your fear.”

“With your limited talent and your ambition, you would naturally not permit anyone to threaten your status,” said Chu Feng.

He was insulting Wuming Doutian.

“Heh...”

Wuming Doutian chuckled after hearing those words.

“As matters stand, I’m not going to lie. It’s true that I, Wuming Doutian, am not a straightforward and upright individual.”

“For the sake of achieving my goals, I have acted unscrupulously. However, this is how the martial cultivation world is.”

“The victor is king, and the losers are denounced as bandits. Today, I’ve lost. Thus, I will not argue.”

“If you want to kill me, go ahead and kill me. I know you will not let me live.”

“Actually, if I were able to kill your father and grandfather back then, I wouldn’t have let them live either.”

“Come, kill me. If you want to settle the grievances of the past, then come settle them.”

After saying those words, Wuming Doutian closed his eyes.

He was prepared to die.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Suddenly, Wuming Doutian screamed in pain.

Then, he began to struggle violently.

It turned out, it was his body. His body was rapidly ulcerating.

It was the corrosion caused by the three gaseous flames.

It was the backlash from taking the three forbidden medicines.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

His screams were so miserable, so tragic.

The crowd were simply unable to imagine exactly what sort of pain he was suffering from at that moment.

Just thinking about the pain caused them to feel their scalps go numb.

“Father, father!”

Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo hugged Wuming Doutian and began to weep bitter tears.

At that moment, Wuming Doutian's other children also rushed over.

They were also crying. Their tears were not fake. They were deeply concerned for their father's suffering.

This was familial love. It was the sentiment brought forth by a bloodline connection.

"Forget it. You all can leave," Chu Feng waved his hand.

He had decided to spare Wuming Doutian.

"Chu Feng, thank you, thank you for not killing our father."

"We brothers will forever remember your kindness."

Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo began to kowtow to Chu Feng to express their appreciation.

"Woosh~~~"

Chu Feng waved his arm and brought the two of them back to their feet.

"No matter what wrongs your father might've committed, our relationship will remain unchanged."

"Go ahead and leave," said Chu Feng.

The Wuming Clan did not hesitate. They immediately took Wuming Doutian and left.

After the Wuming Clansmen left, the surroundings burst into loud cheers.

Chu Feng's name began to resonate throughout the region. The shouting of his name was even more resounding than thunder.

The people that had been showing disdain and contempt for Chu Feng earlier were all praising him at that moment.

They were praising him without holding anything back. They were admitting that Chu Feng was the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.



However, facing their praises, Chu Feng's expression remained cold. He did not respond to them at all. Instead, he walked towards the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Only after arriving beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did Chu Feng reveal a smile.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's aged face was covered in tears.

If the Wuming Clan was like a giant mountain crushing the Chu Heavenly Clan, then the person enduring the greatest burden, the great pressure, of that mountain would be him that old and magnanimous old man.

His own clan's geniuses were being suppressed, yet he was powerless to do anything. This sort of sensation was definitely very unpleasant.

Fortunately, it had all come to an end.

The grudges of three generations had finally been brought to an end by Chu Feng's hands.

On that day, the once discarded child had accomplished what no other clansman had been capable of.

All by himself, he had shattered the giant mountain that had been crushing down on the Chu Heavenly Clan.

He had defeated the man deemed as the strongest individual in the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Wuming Doutian.

Furthermore, his victory was very thorough.

"Lord Clan Chief, let's go home," said Chu Feng.

"Yes, yes, let's go home."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief nodded repeatedly.

Then, before the numerous gazes of the crowd, the two of them walked back into the Chu Heavenly Clan.

.....

The Wuming Clan had left the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

However, they did not leave the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm.

After all, their Lord Realm Master was currently suffering from the forbidden medicines' backlash, and was on the verge of dying.

Inside a giant palace-like war chariot was a grand formation.

Countless substances flickering with light hung in the vicinity of the grand formation.

They were all precious materials. Those precious materials were all gathered so they could be refined by the grand formation and converted into power.

The converted power was flowing quickly towards the center of the grand formation without stopping.

It was the formation core. A person was lying inside the formation core. It was Wuming Doutian.

He was no longer screaming. However, his health was much weaker than before.

He was completely emaciated. His appearance had long become unrecognizable. He looked like a dried up corpse.

As for his aura, it was extremely weak.

He was on the verge of death.

Regardless of how many precious materials they'd gathered, they were unable to save him.

"Lord father!"

"Lord Realm Master!"

Weeping cries lingered in the palace hall.

No matter how wicked and heinous Wuming Doutian was in the eyes of the others, he was a good clan chief and father in the eyes of the Wuming clansmen.

None of them wished for him to die like that.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, the tightly shut palace entrance shattered.

This scene greatly alarmed everyone present.

They thought that Chu Feng had regretted his decision to spare them and had chased after them.

However, upon turning towards the shattered entrance, they discovered that it was not Chu Feng.

It was a man wearing a blue gown. He also had a head of blue hair.

The man was a stranger.

“Who are you?! You dare trespass upon this place?!”

“Courting death!”

As the Wuming Clansmen were already feeling stressed, this sudden intruder greatly enraged them.

Many experts all rushed towards him at the same time.

“Scram.”

That blue-gowned man waved his sleeve.

“Crash~~~”

The many experts that had rushed him were all instantly defeated.

They were all sent flying.

When they landed, they were all bleeding from their seven facial orifices and were unable to move in the slightest. They had all been seriously injured.

Seeing that, the Wuming Clansmen were all terrified.

The reason for that was because one of the experts that had rushed to attack the intruder was an Utmost Exalted-level expert!

## **Chapter 4052 - Chu Xuanyuan Back Then**

The complexions of the Wuming Clansmen had turned deathly pale from fear. Even the ones that were not injured hurriedly moved aside.

The blue-gowned man's cultivation was simply too powerful.

Although they were unable to tell exactly how strong he was, his oppressive might was stronger than that of their Lord Realm Master Wuming Doutian.

Faced with such an existence, the Wuming Clansmen naturally did not dare to act rashly.

After beating back the Wuming Clan's experts, the blue-gowned man did not attack the Wuming Clansmen.

Instead, he began to walk slowly towards Wuming Doutian. After arriving before him, he took out a bottle gourd.

He opened the bottle gourd and squeezed open Wuming Doutian's mouth. Then, he began to pour the contents of the gourd into Wuming Doutian's mouth.

What emerged from the bottle gourd was not water or wine. Instead, it was bugs, a countless amount densely packed bugs; they poured into Wuming Doutian's mouth nonstop.

Seeing thus, the Wuming Clansmen were all terrified.

Among them were people that were eager to protect their lord, for example Wuming Fenghuo, who braved the risk of losing his life to walk towards the blue-gowned man to attempt to persuade him to stop.

However, right when those people began approaching, Wuming Doutian, who had been unconscious for a while, actually listed his arm.

The Wuming Clansmen all understood what his action signified. Wuming Doutian was telling them not to approach.

Most importantly, to the Wuming Clansmen's overwhelming delight, their Lord Realm Master, who had originally been so powerless that he couldn't even scream in pain, was actually able to raise his arm. This meant that the state of his injury had improved.

Could it be that the bugs from the bottle gourd were capable of saving their Lord Realm Master's life?

Their guess was correct. As more bugs continued to enter Wuming Doutian's mouth and body, his aura began to improve. Even though he was still as thin as a dried corpse, even though he was still extremely weak, his aura was growing stronger, and there was no longer any danger to his life.

"Milord, thank you for coming to our aid."

"Milord, please punish us for our offensive behavior earlier."

Suddenly, all the Wuming Clansmen present knelt and bowed respectfully to the blue-gowned man.

They had realized that he had not come to wipe them out. Instead, he was there to save their Lord Realm Master. They realized that he was a friendly force.

The blue-gowned man did not even bother to pay attention to the Wuming Clansmen. After putting away his bottle gourd, he stood back up and looked arrogantly at Wuming Doutian.

"Useless trash, you've ruled over this Ancestral Martial Starfield for so long and have obtained so many cultivation resources, yet you were defeated by a person of the younger generation?"

"You've truly grown more and more useless," the blue-gowned man said in a mocking tone.

Once he said those words, the Wuming Clansmen became even more certain that the blue-gowned man was acquainted with their Lord Realm Master.

Several Utmost Exalted-level experts amongst the Wuming Clansmen also knew that their Lord Realm Master's three forbidden medicines had not been obtained by him, but instead had been given to him by an unknown expert.

Because of that, they suddenly realized that the three forbidden medicines had very possibly been given to their Lord Realm Master by the blue-gowned man.

If that were truly the case, it would mean that he was an expert from another starfield.

When they thought that up to that point, those Utmost Exalted experts did not even dare to utter another word.

They were even more afraid than the other Wuming Clansmen.

Due to their special statuses, they knew secrets about their Wuming Clan unknown to ordinary Wuming Clansmen.

They'd heard from Wuming Doutian that their Wuming Clan was actually supported by experts from another starfield. That... was their Wuming Clan's backing.

Wuming Doutian had not told them exactly who their backing was. He had also told them to keep the matter confidential. They were not allowed to tell anyone, including their fellow Wuming Clansmen.

As such, they only knew that their Wuming Clan had a backer, but did not know who it was.

However, it seemed that at that moment, they had met that unknown backer, yet, had actually been rude enough to attack him . It was only natural that they grew afraid after finding out.

“Lord Jianpeng, that is no ordinary person of the younger generation,” Wuming Doutian forced himself back up with great difficulty and half-knelt before the blue-gowned man.

Even though he was seriously injured and had nearly died earlier, he did not dare to neglect his respect towards the blue-gowned man.

“I know. That kid is that man's son.”

“Didn't I suggest you kill that man and wipe out his entire family?”

“Yet, Lord Longping opposed my suggestion. Furthermore, you useless thing, you actually also suggested keeping him alive.”

“If the two of you had listened to me and had wiped out both him and his clan, what happened today wouldn’t have happened,” said the blue-gowned man.

“Lord Jianpeng, if I could’ve killed him, this subordinate would’ve definitely killed him.”

“But, when I fought against Chu Xuanyuan, you and Lord Longping were also present.”

“Didn’t the two of you also say that you were able to tell that Chu Xuanyuan was not going all-out in his battle against me?” said Wuming Doutian.

“What are you implying?!”

“Are you suggestinh that even if I was to take him on, I wouldn’t have been able to kill him?!”

“Just because you were no match for him doesn’t mean that I wouldn’t have been a match for him either!”

“The Ancestral Martial Starfield has long declined into place of desolation. Who could I not eliminate here?!” The blue-gowned man had grown furious.

Seeing that he was angered, Wuming Doutian no longer said anything.

However, their short conversation allowed the Wuming Clan to learn one thing.

It turned out that when Wuming Doutian had fought Chu Xuanyuan, there had been two other experts present.

Furthermore, their Lord Realm Master had actually been unable to defeat Chu Xuanyuan.

This... was shocking news.

After all, the great majority of the Wuming Clansmen had always thought that the battle between their Lord Realm Master and Chu Xuanyuan had ended in their Lord Realm Master’s victory.

It was only at that moment that they realized that their Lord Realm Master was... had been no match for Chu Xuanyuan many years ago.

But... if Chu Xuanyuan was that powerful, why hadn't he directly eliminated their Wuming Clan? Why did he instead imprison himself?

Actually, it was not difficult to understand. What Chu Xuanyuan feared was not their Wuming Clan. Instead, it was their Wuming Clan's backing.

"I've heard that man has died?" asked the blue-gowned man all of a sudden.

"Yes, Milord. Chu Xuanyuan has died. It's very possible that he died after losing control during training," said Wuming Doutian.

"Sure enough, even though Lord Longping and I were hidden, we still got detected by that man."

"He must have been afraid of us. That's why he didn't defeat you."

"As for imprisoning himself in that so-called forbidden area, it must have been for the sake of training. Likely, he was planning to return to take care of you after he completed his training."

"Truly a cunning man. Unfortunately, it would appear that even though he was very shrewd, his talent was still limited."

"He actually died from losing control mid-training. Laughable indeed."

The blue-gowned man was extremely pleased with himself. He did not hide his detest towards Chu Xuanyuan in the slightest.

However, Wuming Doutian actually knew that the blue-gowned man had actually heaved a sigh of relief after learning of Chu Xuanyuan's death.

A moment before, he had been shouting about his regret at not killing Chu Xuanyuan, and had pushed all the blame onto him.

But, having fought against Chu Xuanyuan then, Wuming Doutian knew very well that he was not the only person who wasn't able to kill Chu Xuanyuan; even the blue-gowned man and the other even more powerful Lord Longping had not possessed certainty at being able to kill Chu Xuanyuan.



Because of that, they'd decided to spare him. It was because they knew that Chu Xuanyuan was actually extremely powerful that the Chu Heavenly Clan was able to survive for so long.

It wasn't that the Wuming Clan did not wish to eliminate the roots. It was simply that they were afraid of Chu Xuanyuan.

Everyone believed that Chu Xuanyuan was actually afraid of the Wuming Clan.

But, Wuming Doutian knew very well that Chu Xuanyuan had no longer placed their Wuming Clan in his eyes.

It wasn't Chu Xuanyuan that was afraid of his Wuming Clan. Rather, it was his Wuming Clan that was afraid of Chu Xuanyuan.

If it wasn't for the fact that he had learned of Chu Xuanyuan's death, Wuming Doutian would not have dared to rashly attack the Chu Heavenly Clan. Even though his overlord status had been seized by the Chu Heavenly Clan, he still did not dare to attack them.

### **Chapter 4053 - Clan Wiped Out**

Suddenly, the blue-gowned man asked, "Oh, that's right. Have you investigated the location where that man was undergoing training? Are there treasures capable of increasing one's cultivation there?"

"Otherwise, Chu Xuanyuan wouldn't have allowed himself to be deliberately punished so that he could enter closed-door training there, no?"

"I've investigated that place. It only possesses power capable of restraining people with Heavenly Bloodlines. Normally, Heavenly Bloodline possessors will find their cultivations falling by staying there. It's impossible for their cultivations to increase."

"I have no idea why Chu Xuanyuan insisted on going there," said Wuming Doutian.

"Useless. Trash like you would naturally not be able to investigate anything. After I wipe out that Chu Heavenly Clan, I will personally go there and investigate it," said the blue-gowned man.

“Milord, you’re planning to kill Chu Feng?” asked Wuming Doutian.

“A small clan managed to produce three generations of outstanding geniuses in succession. Furthermore, they’re a grandfather to grandson. That is not good at all.”

“Although I do not fear them, it remains that we will not frequently come here. During the times when I’m not here, you will definitely not be able to handle them.”

“Since you’re unable to take care of them, I’ll have to help you get rid of them.”

“Useless thing, if only you were able to live up to our standards, I wouldn’t have to come and wipe your ass for you.”

The blue-gowned man glared at Wuming Doutian with a mocking gaze.

“But...”

Wuming Doutian wanted to say something.

“But what? You couldn’t possibly be thinking that I wouldn’t be able to take care of a person of the younger generation?”

The blue-gowned man’s face became gloomy. He was slightly displeased.

“This lowly one wouldn’t dare doubt milord’s strength.”

“It’s just... that Chu Feng was able to kill me today. Yet, he spared me.”

“If...”

It turned out that Wuming Doutian was thinking that it would be unsuitable for them to go wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan after he had been spared by Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, a palm ruthlessly landed on Wuming Doutian’s cheek.

It was the blue-gowned man. His slap sent Wuming Doutian flying.

When Wuming Doutian finally landed, his cheek had changed shape.

Already in a weakened state, his health grew even worse.

However, he did not dare to utter a word. Instead, he hurriedly crawled up and half-knelt again.

One could tell from his actions how deeply afraid he was of the man before him.

“Useless trash, who do you think you are? You’re nothing more than our dog!”

“You’re actually talking about righteousness and benevolence now?!”

“Let me tell you this, if your Wuming Clan is unable to control the Ancestral Martial Starfield, we will simply replace you!”

“At that time, your Wuming Clan will also disappear from this world. Not a single one of you shall think about living!” The blue-gowned man shouted angrily. His voice resonated throughout the entire war chariot.

The Wuming Clansmen were so terrified by his words that they’d nearly collapsed.

After all, that man clearly had the power to wipe out their Wuming Clan.

Fortunately, the man did not attack them. After threatening them, he soared into the sky and flew off.

Right after that blue-gowned man flew away, two more figures flew out and towards the direction he’d left in.

They were Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo.

“Wuuahh~~~”

The two of them had only managed to fly out the palace entrance before letting out screams.

It turned out that the outside of the palace entrance had been sealed by an invisible power.

“What are the two of you trying to do?!” Wuming Doutian shouted angrily.

The power that had stopped Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo was Wuming Doutian's.

"Lord Father, we are friends with Chu Feng, we cannot let him die like this."

"Right, we must go rescue Chu Feng." Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo replied simultaneously.

"Preposterous! You're trying to rescue him? You two think that you can rescue him?"

"By the time you two arrive, the Chu Heavenly Clan would have already been wiped out."

"If he sees the two of you, you will also be killed."

"Not to mention the two of you, not even Long Daozhi would necessarily dare try to save Chu Feng."

"Do you know who that man is?"

"He is..."

"Cough, cough~~"

Perhaps because he was overly infuriated and extremely weak, before Wuming Doutian could finish his words, he started coughing violently.

"Yuanzhi, Xiongmo, do not make a scene."

Seeing Wuming Doutian's condition, the Wuming Clansmen immediately rushed over to stop Wuming Yuanzhi and Wuming Xiongmo. No matter how the two of them struggled, they were not allowed to leave.

At the same time, some other Wuming Clansmen went over to Wuming Doutian with the intention of treating his injuries.

"No need," Wuming Doutian waved his hand. Then, he turned his gaze outside the palace entrance.

Through the destroyed palace entrance, he looked in the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

His gaze was rather complicated.

“This is the Chu Heavenly Clan’s calamity. Whether or not they will be able to survive this calamity will be up to their fate,” Wuming Doutian said in a low voice.

“Lord Realm Master, this subordinate has a question that I do not know if I can ask,” Wuming Fenghuo walked over to Wuming Doutian.

“As matters stand, what couldn’t you ask? Go ahead and ask what you want to ask,” said Wuming Doutian.

“Our clan has occupied the Starfield Master Realm for so many years. All this time, our clansmen have been using our special bloodline power to excavate the blue ore from the mine located in the depths of the Starfield Master Realm. Yet, we have never used that blue ore.”

“In the past, I’ve asked milord about it, but milord wasn’t willing to tell me the reason why.”

Before Wuming Fenghuo had even finished his question, Wuming Doutian interrupted him, “That’s right, the blue ores are supplied to them.”

“That is the mission our Wuming Clan was tasked with, the reason why we came here.”

“The reason why we rule over the Ancestral Martial Starfield is so that we can control the Starfield Master Realm and excavate the blue ores for them to train with.”

“Due to the special characteristics of the blue ores, only our Wuming Clan can use our special bloodline power to excavate them. That is why they need us.”

“Furthermore, our Wuming Clan originally had a surname that was erased by them.” [1. Wuming means nameless.]

“They said that since we’re dogs, we shouldn’t have surnames.”

As Wuming Doutian said those words, he had a wry smile on his face.

The aloof and above Wuming Doutian had relinquished all of his pride and arrogance to tell the truth.

When the Wuming Clansmen learned the truth, they all felt very unwell.

It turned out that they who had ruled over the Ancestral Martial Starfield for so many years were nothing more than someone else's dogs.

"Lord Realm Master, do you know the cultivation of that man?" asked Wuming Fenghuo.

"During our last meeting, he was a rank four Utmost Exalted. He should be a rank five Utmost Exalted now, or perhaps even stronger," said Wuming Doutian.

"Then, wouldn't it mean that the Chu Heavenly Clan..."

Wuming Fenghuo revealed a difficult expression. He had asked about the cultivation of the man because he'd thought that if his cultivation was not particularly strong, the Chu Heavenly Clan might still be able to survive with how talented Chu Feng was.

However, if the man's cultivation was that of a rank five Utmost Exalted, things would be hopeless for them. n.)O*Ve*l*bl*n

"Whilst his cultivation is not particularly powerful, the power behind him is extremely powerful."

"Do you know why the Ancestral Martial Dragon City, being clearly stronger than our Wuming Clan, does not dare to assume the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord?"

"That's because our Wuming Clan is backed by them."

"As long as they exist, no one will dare to assume the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord status. Regardless of who they might be, therefore, as long as they assume the overlord position, they will be killed," said Wuming Doutian.

Hearing those words, the crowd present suddenly recalled the words Wuming Doutian had said to Chu Feng when he'd been fighting him.

It turned out that their Lord Realm Master had not been trying to scare Chu Feng.

Instead, there really was a powerful existence secretly controlling the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Learning this, the Wuming Clansmen felt even more complicated.

The palace hall had become strangely quiet.

The conceited Wuming Clansmen had learned that they were nothing more than someone else's dogs. This information was extremely stifling and painful, so much so that they did not know what to do.

The silence was only broken by the sudden appearance of a man.

When they saw the man, everyone felt their hearts tensing up.

The man wore the same blue gown as the man who'd been there earlier.

Furthermore, he had the same sort of special long blue hair.

Most importantly, the man's aura was actually even stronger than that of the man before.

"Where's Lanfu Jianpeng?!" the man looked at Wuming Doutian and asked loudly the moment he appeared.

"I pay my respects to Lord Longping."

Wuming Doutian immediately half-knelt and lowered his head respectfully.

Seeing that, the other Wuming Clansmen also half-knelt before him.

That man was the Lord Longping Wuming Doutian had mentioned earlier, the other person who had witnessed his battle with Chu Xuanyuan.

"Wuming Doutian, I'm asking you where Lanfu Jianpeng went!" Lord Longping shouted angrily.

"Lord Jianpeng left to the Chu Heavenly Clan," replied Wuming Doutian.

"He's already left?"

Lord Longping revealed a look of panic when he heard those words. He hurriedly asked, "How long ago did he set off?"

“It’s been nearly an hour now,” said Wuming Doutian.

“Damn it!”

Lord Longping immediately turned around and intended to leave.

However, he suddenly stopped after turning around. Then, he extended his arm and made a grabbing motion. Wuming Doutian was sucked over to his side.

Bringing Wuming Doutian along, he rapidly flew in the direction of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

En route, Wuming Doutian was unable to keep himself from asking, “Long Longping, what has happened?”

He knew that Lord Longping was different from Lord Jianpeng.

Not only was Lord Longping stronger, he also possessed a calmer temperament.

With how nervous Lord Longping was, it meant that something major had happened.

“If Lanfu Jianpeng is to massacre the Chu Heavenly Clan today, not only will your Wuming Clan be wiped out, but even my Blue Talisman Clan will be wiped out,” said Lord Longping.

[1. Blue Talisman Clan → Lanfu Clan]

## **Chapter 4054 - Unprecedented Horror**

“Milord, why are you acting this way?”

“Could it be that there’s someone protecting the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“Or did something else happen?”

Hearing what Lanfu Longping said, a look of alarm filled Wuming Doutian’s face. At the same time, he was filled with curiosity.

“It couldn’t be said that someone is protecting the Chu Heavenly Clan. Rather, something terrifying has happened,” said Lanfu Longping.



“Something terrifying?”

“What sort of terrifying thing?”

Wuming Doutian was unable to contain his curiosity.

The reason why he was so curious was because he knew the Blue Talisman Clan’s strength.

The Blue Talisman Clan came from a galaxy relatively near the Holy Light Galaxy, the Nine Souls Galaxy.

It was not only the Ancestral Martial Starfield that had fallen into desolation. Compared to the other galaxies, the Holy Light Galaxy was also a relatively weak existence.

The overall strength of the Nine Souls Galaxy far surpassed that of the Holy Light Galaxy.

Although the Blue Talisman Clan was not the overlord of the Nine Souls Galaxy, they had a certain amount of status and power within the Nine Souls Galaxy.

Due to their special bloodline, the Blue Talisman Clan needed special resources in order to train.

Because of that, they’d dispatched their people to infiltrate other galaxies and extract those cultivation resources for them.

Whilst the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Starfield Master Realm had the blue ores that the Blue Talisman Clan could use to train, the mine only had inferior quality ores. As such, the Blue Talisman Clan did not attach great importance to the Wuming Clan.

To the Blue Talisman Clan, the Wuming Clan was merely one of their many chess pieces, one of their many slaves.

Because of that, the Blue Talisman Clan had only dispatched two people to keep in touch with the Wuming Clan -- Lanfu Longping and Lanfu Jianpeng.

Although the two of them were elders within the Blue Talisman Clan and acted arrogant and aloof before the Wuming Clan, Wuming Doutian, who had been

to the Blue Talisman Clan before, knew very well that both Lanfu Jianpeng and Lanfu Longping were only minor characters within their clan.

Whilst they were elders, their statuses were not high.

Although Lanfu Jianpeng and Lanfu Longping were only minor characters within the Blue Talisman Clan, they were experts with ruling power in the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

From that, one could tell what sort of existence the Blue Talisman Clan was.

It was difficult to determine exactly how powerful the Blue Talisman Clan was.

However, Wuming Doutian suspected that perhaps, in the entire Holy Light Galaxy, only the Holy Light Galaxy's overlord, the Holy Light Clan, could contend against the Blue Talisman Clan.

[1. Holy Light Clan → Shengguang Clan.

Blue Talisman Clan → Lanfu Clan.

I guess the Wuming Clan would be technically the Nameless Clan.]

What sort of existence was the Holy Light Clan?

They were the overlords of the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

From this, one could get a rough idea of exactly how powerful the Blue Talisman Clan was.

Yet at that moment, Lanfu Longping actually said that if they were to wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan, their Blue Talisman Clan might be wiped out too?

This truly came as an enormous shock to Wuming Doutian.

Exactly what was going on?

How could such a small and weak Chu Heavenly Clan threaten such a powerful Blue Talisman Clan?

Furthermore, what exactly was the terrifying thing that Lanfu Longping had mentioned?

Wuming Doutian was filled with curiosity.

“Our Blue Talisman Clan has a power we were allied with all this time.”

“Our allied power is called the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect.”

“The reason why our Blue Talisman Clan was able to be allies with the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect for so long is because they are not only like-minded people, but their strength is also on par with our own.”

“Oh, that’s right, you should’ve seen people from the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect.”

“When you went to our clan’s mine last time, didn’t you coincidentally run across people from the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect staying as guests in our Blue Talisman Clan?”

Lanfu Longping suddenly looked at Wuming Doutian.

“This subordinate remembers that incident.”

Wuming Doutian remembered that day. In fact, he found it to be unforgettable.

As the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield, it was inevitable that Wuming Doutian would become conceited.

However, whenever he went to the Blue Talisman Clan, he would realize that he was only a nobody.

He was a nobody, someone with a status so low that he was not even qualified to enter the Blue Talisman Clan.

It was as Lanfu Jianpeng had said, he was nothing more than a dog to the Blue Talisman Clan.

Because he knew his status very well, Wuming Doutian would always maintain a humble attitude whenever he went to the Blue Talisman Clan.

But, even though he was prepared, he still received an enormous shock when he saw the extravagance of the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect that day.

On that day, he was fortunate enough to witness several grand individuals from the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect.

Even though he was only able to see them from afar like the majority of the people present at that time, he was still thoroughly astonished. n-(0v**ELb**1n

At that moment, he had genuinely experienced the disparity between cultivators.

At that moment, he realized that he was not a nobody or a dog, but rather an ant.

Before true experts, he was simply too weak.

“Milord, why did you bring up the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect? Could that terrifying thing be related to the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect?”

“It couldn’t possibly be that the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect had a falling-out with the Blue Talisman Clan due to some sort of dispute over one’s interests?” asked Wuming Doutian.

The Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect was no weaker than the Blue Talisman Clan.

If the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect were to wage war against the Blue Talisman Clan, it would indeed be terrifying.

“No, that’s not it...”

Lanfu Longping shook his head.

Wuming Doutian knew that he had guessed wrong. However, he also grew more curious.

“The Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect has been wiped out,” said Lanfu Longping.

“Ah? Wiped out?”

“Milord, you’re saying that the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect was wiped out?”

Wuming Doutian was completely shocked. He simply did not dare to believe his ears.

If, in the eyes of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's minor characters, the Wuming Clan were gods that ruled over everything, then, in the eyes of Wuming Doutian, the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect was also an existence possessing godly powers.

An existence like that should be able to exist forever. No one should be able to match them.

How could such an existence have been wiped out?

"This is absolutely true.

Their sect has been completely destroyed. Not a single person was left alive."

"The long-established Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect that had been in continued existence since the Ancient Era, the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect with a robust foundation, has disappeared from this world," said Lanfu Longping.

"They were really wiped out?"

"Exactly who wiped them out?" Wuming Doutian asked hurriedly.

Due to his limited strength, he had never met the top experts of either the Holy Light Clan or the Blue Talisman Clan.

As such, those several grand individuals from the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect could be said to be the most powerful existences he had seen in his life.

Yet, existences as powerful as they had actually been killed? Furthermore, their entire sect had been wiped out?

Exactly what sort of existence could do such a thing?

"We aren't certain who did it. However, we can be certain that it was definitely not done by anyone from our Nine Souls Galaxy."

"The reason for that was because on the day the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect was wiped out, many people witnessed two figures emerging from the mountain of corpses and sea of blood."

One was a man, and the other was an ape," said Lanfu Longping.

“What?”

“A man and an ape?!!”

Wuming Doutian’s expression had a huge change upon hearing those words. Such terror rarely appeared on his face. Even when he had been faced with death earlier, he did not show such terror.

Soon, his body began to tremble violently.

Holding onto his shoulder, Lanfu Longping was able to clearly sense how terrified Wuming Doutian was.

“It would appear that you’ve also managed to think of who they might be,” Lanfu Longping said as he looked at Wuming Doutian.

### **Chapter 4055 - Filled With Emotions**

Wuming Doutian’s expression changed drastically.

He appeared to be feeling very unwell.

He wasn’t even able to speak properly almost as if he’d received an enormous shock,

Only after a long time had passed was he able to gradually relax.

He looked at Lanfu Longping, “Lord Longping, is it re-really them? Could it be that they didn’t die?”

“Furthermore, they went to the Nine Souls Galaxy?”

Wuming Doutian’s voice trembled as he spoke.

“I can’t be certain. However, based on the description provided by the witnesses, it really does resemble them.”

After saying those words, the frown on Lanfu Longping’s face grew more intense.

“They’re the ones that wiped out the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect?”

“Such a thing was really done by Chu Xuanyuan?”

“If it was really done by him, wouldn’t it mean...”

Before Wuming Doutian could finish, Lanfu Longping interrupted, “If it really was done by him, it would mean that no one in your entire Holy Light Galaxy is able to contend against him now.”

“As for my Blue Talisman Clan, we are also unable to contend against him.”

“This!” Wuming Doutian was already sweating profusely. Furthermore, his sweat was ice-cold.

Even his breathing had become difficult.

Different from the others, he had fought Chu Xuanyuan before.

Back then, he had even attempted to kill him.

That was why he was so deeply afraid. It was because of his actions in the past.

Afraid. It was only natural that he’d be afraid.

The person that he’d fought against in the past was actually such a monster. Even the people he believed to be gods had been wiped out by him.

Thus, how could he not be afraid?!

Thinking about what he’d done in the past and the fact that he’d attempted to kill Chu Xuanyuan, he realized that he had been breaking ground above Tai Sui’s head.

[1. Breaking ground above Tai Sui’s head. Tai Sui is an alias for the most powerful individual. This phrase basically means ‘messing with the most powerful guy.’]

When those thoughts crossed his mind, Wuming Doutian felt as if his life was about to end.

“We still can’t be certain that it’s really him.”

“Without sufficient evidence, I am merely guessing too.”

“If possible, I truly hope for it to not have been done by him.”

“But, I am afraid, afraid that the one who did it is indeed him.”

“If he has truly grown that powerful, and Lanfu Jianpeng ends up wiping out his Chu Heavenly Clan, he would really have courted a major disaster,” said Lanfu Longping.

“Milord, faster, you must go faster.”

“We must stop Lord Jianpeng.” Wuming Doutian urged in an alarmed voice.

“Is there even a need for you to tell me that? Am I not pursuing that bastard with all my strength?” Lanfu Longping felt very helpless.

He was truly going all-out in his pursuit. He was not only going all-out after learning Lanfu Jianpeng had left to wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan. Instead, throughout his entire journey from the Nine Souls Galaxy to the Holy Light Galaxy and then inquiring about the Wuming Clan’s whereabouts, he had been going all-out the entire time.

Lanfu Longping was actually very exhausted already.

But, for the sake of preventing Lanfu Jianpeng from courting a disaster, he still went all-out in his pursuit.

“No, Milord, you’ve come late. Perhaps you still do not know the concrete details.”

“It is not only the Chu Heavenly Clan, that Chu Xuanyuan’s son is currently inside the Chu Heavenly Clan too,” said Wuming Doutian.

“What? His son is also there?”

“You’re talking about that person of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng?”

Hearing those words, Lanfu Longping’s expression turned even uglier.

“Yes. Lord Jianpeng went to the Chu Heavenly Clan precisely so that he could take the life of Chu Xuanyuan’s son,” said Wuming Doutian.

“Damn it!”

“Lanfu Jianpeng, you’re truly about to court a major disaster!”



Lanfu Longping started gnashing his teeth with rage.

Then, his speed actually increased by a lot.

However, when Lanfu Longping's speed increased, Wuming Doutian's expression changed again.

He was able to see that Lanfu Longping was emitting a special sort of gaseous flames. The scent of blood was actually present in the gaseous flames.

For the sake of increasing his speed, Lanfu Longping... had actually used a forbidden technique to burn his own bloodline!

.....

Inside the Chu Heavenly Clan. The atmosphere was one of overwhelming delight.

It was an unprecedented carousel.

Their joy naturally came from Chu Feng's victory over Wuming Doutian.

Not only was the Chu Heavenly Clan able to properly hold the position of the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord, but they had also shattered the giant mountain crushing down on them from above.

That said, Chu Feng was not celebrating with the other Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

He had arrived at the border of the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

He stood above a mountain, and looked ahead.

There was a very grand and imposing spirit formation that connected heaven and earth at the location he was looking at.

It was the grand formation that protected the Chu Heavenly Clan. It also served as the boundary of the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

Inside the spirit formation was the Chu Heavenly Clan's final fort. It was a place the Chu Heavenly Clansmen relied on to survive.

A lot of people were gathered outside the grand spirit formation. The great majority of them were not from the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, but other upper realms instead.

Furthermore, more and more people were gathering outside.

They were all people that had come to pay their respects to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The great majority of them were people that had witnessed the battle between Chu Feng and Wuming Doutian earlier in the day.

Had it been before, those people would most definitely have been invited into the Chu Heavenly Clan and entertained as distinguished guests.

Yet at that moment they were all refused and had to wait outside the Chu Heavenly Clan's territory.

The reason for that was because the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's had issued an order. He declared that if people did not come for anything important and had merely come to pay them a visit, they would not be allowed to enter the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for this enormous change was actually what had happened earlier in the day.

Everyone knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was able to be the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield because of Chu Feng.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief himself knew this.

However, he still put forth his best effort into handling every single matter of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Even though he knew that the people that came to pay him visits were only there to make relationships and curry favors, he still ordered his people to receive them cordially.

Yet, earlier, when the Wuming Clan had come to seize their overlord status, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had actually been spurned and even insulted by those people.

This saddened the heart of the old clan chief. At the same time, it made him realize one thing.

Being sincere to others might not necessarily result in being able to receive sincerity from others. This was especially true in their world where might was right. In their world, people revered strength more than benevolence and righteousness.

That was why he had given the order to refuse those people.

He had decided to continue to manage the Ancestral Martial Starfield before Chu Feng succeeded his position.

However, he would not blindly treat everyone in a cordial manner.

He would continue to handle things impartially and would try his best to allow the various powers of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to get along peacefully. He would continue to try to make the Ancestral Martial Starfield into a more auspicious and peaceful place.

But, he would no longer waste time entertaining those hypocrites.

Chu Feng stood atop the mountain and looked outside. He looked at the people that had clearly been refused but were still praising the Chu Heavenly Clan; praising him nonstop.

Seeing that, he sighed with regret at how fickle human nature was.

That said, his train of thought did not linger on this.

He also remembered the past, and all the things he had experienced.

Back when he had first arrived in the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, he had been crushed to a state of almost stifling by, not to mention the Chu Heavenly Clan, mere small powers.

At that time, he had been truly small, truly weak.

The grand spirit formation that had blocked all the various powers outside was equally unwelcoming to him back then.

However at that moment, not only had Chu Feng entered it, but he had even become the pillar of the Chu Heavenly Clan. He was a hero who had saved the Chu Heavenly Clan from their calamity.

No one in the Chu Heavenly Clan dared to refuse to acknowledge him.

Furthermore, they admired him and acknowledged him with sincerity from the bottoms of their hearts.

The abandoned child that had been looked down on by everyone had changed his fate in defiance of the natural order and had become the overlord of Ancestral Martial Starfield.

### **Chapter 4056 - Situation Turning Bad**

These were not the only things that Chu Feng was feeling emotional about. There was another thing.

Chu Feng had defeated the Wuming Clan, and had made his Chu Heavenly Clan become the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord.

Although he did not think this to be extremely amazing, as he knew that his father had long been able to accomplish this. Not only could he have accomplished it, he could do it even better and in a way that was even more worthy of admiration should he have wanted to.

Nevertheless, Chu Feng still felt slightly proud of his accomplishment.

After all, making the Chu Heavenly Clan the overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield could be said to have been one of the missions his father had tasked him with.

His completion of this mission could also be considered as him having accomplished one of their Chu Heavenly Clan's old ancestor's final wishes.

"Chu Feng, what are you thinking about all by yourself?"

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's voice sounded all of a sudden.

Chu Feng turned around and saw that it was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief that was present. Chu Hanpeng, Chu Xuanzhengfa and other familiar faces were also present.

"Lord Clan Chief, what brought you all here?"

"If you're out here, how is the feast supposed to continue? Wouldn't it come to an end?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“That’s not important. None of that is important.”

“What’s most important is you...”

“Chu Feng, your return this time... how long will you be able to stay in the clan?” asked the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“I’ve actually returned this time so that I can lift Big Sister Liluo’s curse.”

“However, she said that i should not disturb her whilst she is undergoing closed-door training.”

“Thus, I’ll wait a bit.”

“I’ll try to wait for her to come out from her closed-door training.”

“Besides, don’t we have to proceed for the Purple Star Hall?” said Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, Miss Liluo’s curse is no small matter.”

“It is indeed something that should be lifted as soon as possible. Otherwise, it could very possibly cause danger to her life.”

“To both you and our Chu Heavenly Clan, that is indeed the most important matter right now.”

“The meeting of the Purple Star Hall is trivial in comparison.”

“You don’t have to accompany me there. It’s better that you stay and wait for Miss Liluo to come out of her closed-door training.”

“If she is to come out whilst you’re away, it would be bad.”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief already knew that Chu Feng had learned of a method to remove the curse.

Although he didn’t know if the method Chu Feng had grasped could remove Bai Liluo’s curse, it would still be best for them to give it a try.

Hearing the words spoken by the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from smiling.

He knew that his Lord Clan Chief knew that the gathering of the ten starfield's overlords would most likely end as a Feast at Swan Goose Gate.

Furthermore, knowing Chu Feng's personality, he knew that he was not someone who would endure silently.

The reason why his Lord Clan Chief had said all those things was because he was afraid of Chu Feng accompanying him to the gathering, and then having something happen to him in the process.

Actually, in the short period of time Chu Feng had returned... the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had both explicitly indicated and implicitly suggested that Chu Feng should not participate in the Purple Star Hall's grand occasion in many ways.

But, how could Chu Feng not go when he knew very well that things might be dangerous? How could he allow the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and the others go on their own?

If he were to allow that, he would only knowingly be letting them get setup to be humiliated.

"Lord Clan Chief, you don't have to mention the matter regarding the Purple Star Hall anymore. I am definitely going. Even if you all are not going, I will still be going."

"Don't forget that the invitation letter is with me."

As Chu Feng spoke, he took out the invitation letter, and quickly put it away again.

"You mischievous child."

Seeing Chu Feng behaving like that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief shook his head.

He knew Chu Feng's temperament very well. If he insisted on going, he definitely wouldn't be able to do anything about it.

However, the Ten Abandoned Starfields were not all powers akin to the Wuming Clan.

Even amongst the Ten Abandoned Starfields, the Ancestral Martial Starfield was the weakest.

While Chu Feng was able to defeat Wuming Doutian, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not think he would be able to defeat the overlords of the other starfields.

He was truly worried for Chu Feng, and did not wish for him to be humiliated and, most importantly, encounter any danger.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth trembled.

The trembling was so strong that all the top Chu Heavenly Clansmen present, with the exception of Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, all lost their footing and fell to the ground.

In fact, if it wasn't for Chu Feng holding onto the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief in time, he would have also lost his footing.

After stabilizing themselves, they turned their gazes to the direction that the loud explosion had come from.

It turned out that it was from their grand protective formation.

A giant hole had appeared in the grand formation that protected the Chu Heavenly Clan and sealed heaven and earth.

Seeing that giant hole, the hearts of everyone present tensed up.

They immediately knew that an expert must've smashed their way inside.

Before Chu Feng and the others could even begin to think about who it might be, another change happened to the grand formation.

A layer of power appeared beneath the grand protective formation.

That power began to cover the grand formation. Ultimately, it covered the grand formation completely.

That layer of power was not spirit power. It was a sort of martial power that was pitch-black in color.

When the black power covered the entire grand formation, the sky that had originally been covered in starlight was dyed completely black.

The blackness that covered heaven and earth created an intense contrast against the brightly lit Chu Heavenly Clan.

It was a very repressive and worrisome contrast.

Seeing that, even Chu Feng cried out 'oh no' in his heart.

If the person who came had come with ill intentions, they could've very well come openly.

However, that person had unleashed his power to seal off this entire region so as to pull the wool over everyone's eyes.

This meant that what that person planned to do was definitely going to be extremely shameful.

It was one thing if it was something good. However, if it was bad, Chu Feng simply could not imagine what it would be.

"Tsk, tsk, tsk..."

"You're actually afraid?"

"Turns out, Chu Xuanyuan's son is nothing much either."

A gloomy and cold voice sounded. At the same time, a figure appeared.

That person wore a blue gown, and stood in the sky.

He was none other than Lanfu Jianpeng.

Chu Feng and the others had no idea who he was. But, they were all able to tell that he had come with ill intentions.

"Who are you? I do not know you. What have you come here for?" Chu Feng asked with a stern voice.

"Who I am is not important. You merely need to know that I've come here today to wipe out your Chu Heavenly Clan," said Lanfu Jianpeng.



After saying those words, Lanfu Jianpeng's gaze suddenly changed. Then, his boundless killing intent swept out like a massive tornado.

In the blink of an eye, his killing intent had enveloped the entire surroundings.

It was not only Chu Feng. Everyone present could sense his terrifying killing intent.

Most importantly, his aura was extremely powerful, much more powerful than Wuming Doutian's.

Chu Feng was able to sense his cultivation.

He was a rank five Utmost Exalted.

Chu Feng knew very well what he had said earlier was no joke. He really intended to wipe out the entire Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, he had the strength to wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan.

With the situation like that, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was terrified to a state of confusion.

The only person who was still able to remain calm was Chu Feng.

"Exactly who are you? What grievance does our Chu Heavenly Clan have with you?"

"Even if you are to kill us, shouldn't you tell us why we're being killed?" asked Chu Feng.

"Brat, are you trying to stall for time?"

"Haha. Ant. Only ants like you would think of such an inferior trick," Lanfu Jianpeng said mockingly.

### **Chapter 4057 - You Witch**

"Is it the Wuming Clan?"

"Are you here to stand up for the Wuming Clan?"

"But, you're not from the Wuming Clan. Exactly who are you?"

“If you’re a man, then stand straightforward and upright. Do you dare to say your name?”

Chu Feng spoke with a stern voice.

However, after he said those words, Lanfu Jianpeng narrowed his brows, and his expression turned ugly.

He did not expect Chu Feng to be able to guess that he had come to stand up for the Wuming Clan in an instant.

It was not hard to guess. After all, Chu Feng had just beaten back the Wuming Clan. And, not long after that, that man had come to make trouble.

In terms of possibilities, this man was most probably a helper of the Wuming Clan.

However, this so happened to be what Lanfu Jianpeng did not wish to expose.

Mainly, he did not wish to expose his identity as someone from the Blue Talisman Clan.

As such, when Chu Feng associated him with the Wuming Clan... the killing intent in his eyes grew even more intense.

“Trash who thinks himself clever, die!”

After saying those words, he raised his arm and then sent it down abruptly.

His action covered the entire area.

The life and death of everyone present would be altered by his single action.

But, when his arm landed, the oppressive might and killing intent filling the surroundings suddenly disappeared.

It was not only Chu Feng and the others that were bewildered by this scene; even Lanfu Jianpeng was completely bewildered.

What happened?

Even though his palm strike earlier shouldn't be able to eliminate the entire Chu Heavenly Clan, everyone within his line of sight, the areas covered by his oppressive might, should've died.

Yet, he discovered that not only did no one die, even his oppressive might and aura had been suppressed.

Who? Who did that?

"You... want to wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

At the moment when everyone was confused, a little girl's voice was suddenly heard.

Then, a figure appeared. That figure landed beside Chu Feng.

That little girl was someone that Chu Feng and the others were familiar with. She was Bai Liluo.

"Big sister Liluo?"

"You've exited your closed-door training?"

Chu Feng was overjoyed to see Bai Liluo.

Not only did she appear very healthy, but Chu Feng also discovered that it was not that the blue-gowned man did not want to kill them, but rather that his killing intent and oppressive might had been suppressed by someone.

That person was none other than Bai Liluo.

Bai Liluo's cultivation had increased greatly after undergoing her closed-door training. Her strength... was most likely superior to that of the blue-gowned man's.

"I originally did not plan to come out this early, as I was at a crucial junction in my training."

"However, I sensed that you were in danger. Thus, I had no choice but to come out."

"I couldn't allow you to be killed before coming out, no?" said Bai Liluo.

Chu Feng was at a loss as to what to say after hearing that.

Emotions filled his eyes.

“Enough, leave this matter to big sister,” Bai Liluo said to Chu Feng. n-  
(O*V*e*L*b*I*n

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, roars sounded. An enormous amount of martial power bombarded them from the sky.

Looking up, they could see many ferocious martial power beasts.

Every one of them measured a hundred meters. They all possessed enough power to eliminate all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

There were tens of thousands of such ferocious beasts.

Their number could no longer be described as a pack of beasts. Instead, they were a sea of beasts.

The giant wave composed of ferocious martial power beasts smashed down from above.

They intended to kill everyone present.

“Roar~~~”

However, all of a sudden, screams began to sound in succession.

The tens of thousands of beasts began to crumble and disintegrate.

It was Bai Liluo.

She did not even move. Merely by revealing her killing intent, she was able to decide the life and death of those ferocious martial power beasts.

“Big sister Liluo, you...”

Seeing Bai Liluo who stood beside him, Chu Feng confirmed his guess.

Bai Liluo's strength indeed surpassed that of the man. She was a rank six Utmost Exalted.

"Damn it!"

Evidently, after Bai Liluo had beaten back the blue-gowned man's attack, he'd realized that the seemingly unremarkable little girl possessed a cultivation superior to his own.

Realizing that the situation was bad, he did not hesitate and immediately turned around to flee.

"Trying to leave?"

Bai Liluo spoke with a sneer. Then, she extended her little hand and gently grabbed in the man's direction.

The blue-gowned man's scream and the sound of his bones shattering resonated simultaneously.

The blue-gowned man who had come with overwhelming killing intent and proclaimed that he would wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan earlier was falling from the sky like a loose kite. He ultimately crashed heavily into the ground.

"Little brother Chu Feng, what do you want to know from him?" Bai Liluo asked Chu Feng.

"Have him tell me if he came here to stand up for the Wuming Clan."

"Also have him tell me who he is and where he came from."

"Those are things that must be made certain of," said Chu Feng.

"Very well." Bai Liluo nodded. Then, her body disappeared.

When she reappeared, she'd landed right on that blue-gowned man.

Bai Liluo pulled the blue-gowned man up into the air with her martial power. Lifted up, one could see that he'd been seriously injured.

When Bai Liluo descended from the sky and stomped ruthlessly on the man, his injuries had gotten even worse. That could be seen from the way his face had been distorted.

“Answer my little brother Chu Feng’s questions,” said Bai Liluo.

“Hahaha...”

A surprising scene occurred.

That man burst into loud laughter.

“Never would I have imagined that I’d fall in this sort of desolate place.”

“However, I will not surrender to lowly trash like you.”

“Go ahead and kill me if you want. As for having me tell you who I am and where I’m from, you can forget about that,” Lanfu Jianpeng spoke with an unyielding voice.

“You’re quite tight-mouthed. I wonder, will your stubbornness be stronger, or will my methods?”

As Bai Liluo spoke, she flipped his wrist, and a transparent rod appeared in her hand.

That rod appeared incomparably hard. However, the center of the rod was hollow.

“Puchi~~~”

After she took out the rod, Bai Liluo thrust the rod into that man’s body.

“Buzz~~~”

Runes and symbols then appeared on the rod.

The blue-gowned man began to scream miserably.

Upon looking closely, Chu Feng noticed that blood was flowing into the hollow rod.

The blood was naturally being drawn from the blue-gowned man.

However, that was most definitely not ordinary blood. Otherwise, the man would not be screaming so miserably.

“Don’t scream like that, others who don’t know what’s going on might think that I’m torturing you.”

“Even if you’re going to scream, you should scream later.”

“After all, this is only the beginning.”

Bai Liluo looked at the blue-gowned man with a beaming smile.

Hearing those words, Lanfu Jianpeng gritted his teeth, and looked to Bai Liluo.

He wanted to curse her out.

However, the instant his gaze landed on her, he was immediately stunned.

He was astonished to discover that before Bai Liluo, were dozens of those transparent rods.

A single rod was already able to bring him such miserable pain. Lanfu Jianpeng began to imagine what would happen if the dozens of rods were all inserted into him; what sort of miserable pain he would have to endure.

“You damned witch! You damned witch!”

Suddenly, Lanfu Jianpeng started to curse loudly.

Faced with his curses, Bai Liluo not only did Bai Liluo not become angry, but the corners of her mouth even rose into a smile.

Seeing that smile, Lanfu Jianpeng, almost crumbled in despair.

It was a wicked smile that he had never seen before!

### **Chapter 4058 - Completely Terrified**

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Even more miserable screams began to resonate in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The screams reached every corner of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, although the screams were causing a massive commotion in the Chu Heavenly Clan, the people outside the spirit formation were unable to hear them at all.

Likewise, because of Lanfu Jianpeng's special martial power that had covered the spirit formation, the people outside were unable to see anything.

That said, the spirit formation being suddenly covered in a layer of black, the giant explosion, and the hole that appeared afterwards, had caused the crowd to be unable to keep themselves from wondering if something had happened.

As such, the outside of the Chu Heavenly Clan was also in a complete uproar.

The people from the various powers were all spiritedly discussing, analyzing, and making guesses.

Whilst all this was happening, a person was beginning to worry if something bad had happened.

.....

In terms of worry, the most worried person was not someone from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

Instead, it was Lanfu Longping.

Lanfu Jianpeng, had come to the Ancestral Martial Starfield this time around, for the sake of collecting the blue ores.

Originally, Lanfu Longping had not planned to travel to the Ancestral Martial Starfield, as he had other important matters that he needed to handle.

However, unexpectedly enough, not long after Lanfu Jianpeng had left, the news of the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect being wiped out began to spread.

No one knew who the ape and the monkey were.

However, having seen Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape before, Lanfu Longping had a deep impression of them.

Upon learning what had happened to the Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect, he immediately realized that things were bad.



Although the Nine Souls Galaxy was separated from the Holy Light Galaxy by the vast starry sky, Wuming Doutian had always reported back to them in a timely manner. In his reports, he would always include the Ancestral Martial Starfield's current state of affairs.

They'd recently received Wuming Doutian's latest report.

The report had informed Lanfu Longping, and Lanfu Jianpeng of Chu Xuanyuan's son's return to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, and had revealed his talent.

At the same time, it also informed them of the Linghu Heavenly Clan's rebellion, as well as Chu Xuanyuan's death.

Lanfu Jianpeng had always considered the people of the Ancestral Martial Starfield to be ants.

Thus, after receiving the latest report from Wuming Doutian, he declared that he would properly take care of the Chu Heavenly Clan, and the Linghu Heavenly Clan.

Originally, Lanfu Longping had not shown much concern for this. After all, if Chu Xuanyuan had died, even if Lanfu Jianpeng were to truly overstep his bounds, it would not matter.

After all, the mission the two of them had been tasked with, was to ensure that the Wuming Clan maintained control over the Ancestral Martial Starfield's Starfield Master Realm, and continue to extract the blue ores for them until all the ores had been mined.

It was not only Lanfu Jianpeng who did not care about the life and death of other people; even Lanfu Longping did not care.

Simply no one, would've imagined that not long after Lanfu Jianpeng had left for the Ancestral Martial Starfield, Lanfu Longping would learn of the news of a man and an ape, bringing ruin to the extremely powerful, Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect.

Furthermore, after he made inquiries about the man and ape, he learned that they greatly resembled Chu Xuanyuan and the Old Ape.

Because of that, Lanfu Longping panicked.

Both him and Lanfu Jianpeng were only minor characters, nobodies even, in the Blue Talisman Clan.

If they were to truly offend Chu Xuanyuan, who had already grown extremely powerful. Then wiping out the Chu Heavenly Clan would not only ensure that their clan was wiped out; the two of them would also definitely suffer greatly because of their actions.

Even if their Blue Talisman Clan was able to escape the calamity of death, the two of them would definitely be killed.

That was why he'd decided to set aside the things he needed to do, and rush over to the Ancestral Martial Starfield, so that he could warn Lanfu Jianpeng.

Unfortunately, he'd still been a step too late.

Lanfu Jianpeng had not only set off to wipe out the Chu Heavenly Clan, but Chu Xuanyuan's son also just happened to be within the Chu Heavenly Clan at the time.

This news completely terrified him.

In order to prevent Lanfu Jianpeng from causing a disaster, not only did Lanfu Longping go all-out in his pursuit, but he even went as far as to use a forbidden technique to ignite his bloodline and damage his own soul so that he could increase his speed.

Lanfu Longping had also been using his special observation method to look ahead of him the entire time.

Finally, when he and Wuming Doutian came very close to the Chu Heavenly Clan...

"Damn it! Damn it!"

Lanfu Longping stopped all of a sudden. Not only that, but he also cursed out loud in fury.

"Lord Longping, what's wrong?"

Seeing Lanfu Longping acting like that, Wuming Doutian was completely confused.

He didn't understand why Lanfu Longping would suddenly stop when they were so close to reaching the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"Too late, it's already too late. We didn't make it in time."

"That idiot Lanfu Jianpeng has already sealed the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"With his strength, he must've slaughtered the entire Chu Heavenly Clan by now."

After saying those words, Lanfu Longping suddenly grabbed Wuming Doutian's shoulders with his hands.

His gaze became extremely fierce.

This was the first time that Wuming Doutian had seen Lanfu Longping show such a fierce appearance.

Compared to Lanfu Jianpeng, Lanfu Longping had always been a relatively good-natured person.

Not only did he not put on an air of arrogance, but he was also very easy to speak to.

However, when Wuming Doutian saw Lanfu Longping's currently fierce gaze, he suddenly realized that the Lanfu Longping he knew was a facade.

The terrifying existence before him was the actual Lanfu Longping.

In an extremely stern manner and with an extremely threatening tone, Lanfu Longping said, "Wuming Doutian."

"The Chu Heavenly Clan has been wiped out."

"However, this matter has nothing to do with both you and me."

"This is all Lanfu Jianpeng's doing."

"You... must bear witness to this."

Hearing those words, Wuming Doutian finally realized why Lanfu Longping was acting like that.

He was afraid...

He was afraid of Chu Xuanyuan, afraid that he would come for revenge.

That was why he wanted to shift all responsibility. He was so afraid that he did not even dare to enter the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“Milord, I will definitely testify for you.”

“You’ve always treated everyone very well, and are not someone who tries to do things through force.”

“Back then, when Chu Xuanyuan returned, Lord Jianpeng had wanted to personally take care of him. Milord, it was because of your dissuasion that we managed to stop him.”

“ Looking at things from this perspective, you can be considered to be Chu Xuanyuan’s benefactor.”

“Besides, what happened here today had nothing to do with you to begin with. It is all Lord Jianpeng’s personal doing.”

“This subordinate will definitely testify for milord.”

“But... Lord Longping, what if Lord Jianpeng still hasn’t massacred the Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“It’s better that we go in and have a look. If he still hasn’t begun his massacre, we can stop him from making this enormous mistake.”

“Even if he has committed this huge blunder already, this subordinate will still be able to prove milord’s innocence,” said Wuming Doutian.

“Right, what you say is very correct.”

“I was muddle headed, muddle headed,” Lanfu Longping said repeatedly.

Seeing Lanfu Longping like that, Wuming Doutian sighed in his heart.

He knew that it wasn’t that Lanfu Longping was muddle-headed. Rather, he was truly too terrified.

He was terrified of Chu Xuanyuan.

After coming to a decision, Lanfu Longping brought Wuming Doutian with him and continued on towards the Chu Heavenly Clan.

For the sake of not causing any commotion, he did not directly breach the Chu Heavenly Clan's protective formation like Lanfu Jianpeng had.

Instead, he used his abilities to carefully tear apart the spirit formation and secretly make his way inside.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

However, right after Lanfu Longping and Wuming Doutian passed through the Chu Heavenly Clan's protective formation, and Lanfu Jianpeng's power that had sealed it, they were met with screams.

Hearing the screams, Lanfu Longping and Wuming Doutian's hearts immediately tensed up.

What they were worried about the most had occurred.

Lanfu Jianpeng had already begun.

However, they soon felt that something was amiss.

If Lanfu Jianpeng had unleashed a massacre upon the Chu Heavenly Clan, how could they only hear the screams of a single person?

Furthermore, the strong reek of blood that is expected from a massacre, was nowhere to be found. Instead, many living auras could be sensed.

Most importantly, Lanfu Longping thought the screams sounded like Lanfu Jianpeng's voice!

### **Chapter 4059 - Lanfu Longping's Condition**

When they'd thought up to this point, Lanfu Longping, and Wuming Doutian immediately turned their gazes towards the direction of the screaming.

Upon doing so, their expressions changed enormously.

They had thought of all sorts of bad outcomes. Yet, never had they imagined that they'd be seeing what they were seeing.

Lanfu Jianpeng lay on the ground, with dozens of transparent rods inserted into his body.

At that moment, the transparent rods were extracting his bloodline and soul.

That was the reason why he was screaming in such agony.

'But, didn't Lanfu Jianpeng come here to unleash a massacre on the Chu Heavenly Clan?'

'Why would he end up like this instead?'

Because of the situation, Lanfu Longping and Wuming Doutian had simultaneously moved their gazes to look at another individual.

That individual was the person standing before Lanfu Jianpeng; Bai Liluo.

Bai Liluo was currently looking at the screaming Lanfu Jianpeng.

Seeing his misery, Bai Liluo had a smile on her face; it was such a joyous smile.

It was simply too abnormal.

Seeing Bai Liluo behaving like that, both Wuming Doutian, and Lanfu Longping were shocked.

"Lord Longping, is this situation caused by that little girl?" asked Wuming Doutian.

"Mn, that little girl is no ordinary martial cultivator. She possesses the cultivation of a rank six Utmost Exalted," said Lanfu Longping.

"There's actually such a monster in the Chu Heavenly Clan?!"

Wuming Doutian's expression became extremely complicated upon hearing Lanfu Longping's words.

He had heard of Chu Feng having a friend by the name of Bai Liluo, who looked like a little girl.

But, according to the rumors he had heard, although the little girl was powerful, she was not a threat to him.

Never had he expected her to be so powerful.

Even the remote and aloof Lanfu Jianpeng had been no match for her.

Furthermore, he had been been tortured to such a state.

Even though Lanfu Longping and Wuming Doutian had entered the Chu Heavenly Clan and were nearby, the two of them remained concealed using Lanfu Longping's abilities.

Thus, neither Bai Liluo nor Chu Feng had detected them.

"Little brother Chu Feng, this is truly unexpected; this guy possesses quite an unyielding spirit."

"Since he's unwilling to speak, I think I should just kill him," Bai Liluo suddenly said to Chu Feng.

"He attempted to wipe out my clan. He is naturally not someone that can be kept alive. Big sister Liluo, please help me kill him," said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, the killing intent in Bai Liluo's eyes sprang forth.

She raised her hand with the intention to kill.

"Young lady, please stay your hand!"

Right at that moment, before Bai Liluo could even attack, a voice in the sky.

Then, a strange power appeared out of thin air.

That region had actually been sealed off.

Chu Feng, Bai Liluo and Lanfu Jianpeng were all sealed inside.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and others were all left outside.

Then, Lanfu Longping and Wuming Doutian appeared.

They descended from the sky and landed before Bai Liluo.

Seeing them, Chu Feng immediately stood before Bai Liluo and looked at Wuming Doutian with alertness.

“Sure enough, it’s you...”

Seeing Wuming Doutian and then seeing Lanfu Longping’s outfit, Chu Feng knew that his guess was correct.

The man who had come with the intention of wiping out his clan, was someone who supported the Wuming Clan.

Whilst Chu Feng appeared calm on the surface, he was slightly panicking in his heart.

Neither he nor Bai Liluo had detected them before they’d appeared.

This meant that the person with Wuming Doutian possessed extraordinary strength.

However, a surprising scene then occurred.

“Young friend, I am Lanfu Longping. I am from the Nine Souls Galaxy’s Blue Talisman Clan,” said Lanfu Longping.

His tone was extremely friendly, and very courteous.

Neither Chu Feng or Bai Liluo had anticipated this.

Lanfu Longping’s attitude was completely different from the man lying on the ground.

One was vicious and tyrannical, whereas the other was good-natured and polite.

Inevitably, a sort of doubt appeared in Chu Feng’s mind.

Were the two of them truly accomplices?

In fact, Chu Feng and Bai Liluo were not the only ones confused. The seriously injured Lanfu Jianpeng was even more confused.

He’d thought that Lanfu Longping had come to rescue him. Yet, to his enormous surprise, Lanfu Longping had actually clasped his fist and bowed to Chu Feng and the little witch that had tortured him.



This thoroughly enraged Lanfu Jianpeng, so much so that he actually shouted at Lanfu Longping to question him.

“Lord Longping, how cou...”

“How could you reveal our identities to these lowly beings?! They’re not qualified to know who we are!”

However, after hearing those words, the courteous and good-natured Lanfu Longping’s expression changed enormously. He turned to Lanfu Jianpeng and shouted angrily, “You shut up!”

“You impetuous fool! Who told you to come here to attack the Chu Heavenly Clan?! How did our Blue Talisman Clan manage to produce a fool like you?!”

“I...” Lanfu Jianpeng was completely baffled by Lanfu Longping’s denouncement.

There were too many things he was confused about. But, he was afraid of Lanfu Longping, especially when he was angry.

Thus, seeing that Lanfu Longping was furious, he immediately shut his mouth and said no more.

“Young friend, I know that you have many things you’re confused about.”

“But, it’s actually all a misunderstanding.”

“If there’s anything you wish to know, you can ask this old man. I will answer all your questions.”

Lanfu Longping looked to Chu Feng again. His attitude was still as courteous as before.

The attitude he displayed towards Chu Feng was simply a heaven and earth difference, a clear cut contrast, from the one he displayed towards Lanfu Jianpeng.

As the saying went, ‘one does not attack someone who smiles at them’.

Besides, Lanfu Longping did not seem to intend to make things difficult for them.

Thus, Chu Feng's tone softened somewhat, and he began speaking to Lanfu Longping.

Chu Feng then learned of the relationship between the Blue Talisman Clan and the Wuming Clan.

He learned that the Wuming Clan was a puppet of the Blue Talisman Clan.

Lanfu Longping even told him that the Wuming Clan's purpose for ruling over the Ancestral Martial Starfield, was so that they could extract the blue ores from the Starfield Master Realm.

He expressed that their Blue Talisman Clan could allow the Chu Heavenly Clan to govern over the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

But, he also expressed his hope that the Wuming Clan would be allowed to remain in the Starfield Master Realm so that they could continue to extract the blue ores.

Lanfu Longping also gave his guarantee that the Wuming Clan would no longer act without regard for regulations. He even said that if the Chu Heavenly Clan needed them for anything, they could dispatch them.

That was the authority he had given Chu Feng.

Of course, Lanfu Longping did not mention the matter of Chu Xuanyuan appearing in the Nine Souls Galaxy and possibly massacring the entire Bloodline Granting Heavenly Sect to Chu Feng.

What he told Chu Feng was that their Blue Talisman Clan was very powerful, but did not wish to make things difficult for the Chu Heavenly Clan; that they did not hold any malice towards them.

As long as Chu Feng did not prevent the Wuming Clan from continuing their mining operations, the Blue Talisman Clan would definitely not attack the Chu Heavenly Clan either.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4060 - Made No Sense - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4060 - Made No Sense**

**Chapter 4060 - Made No Sense**

Truth be told, after learning that the backing of the Wuming Clan was actually that powerful, Chu Feng had thought about a lot of things.

He seemed to understand why his father had been unwilling to have a complete falling-out with the Wuming Clan back then.

He felt that it must be because his father knew that they were backed by the colossal Blue Talisman Clan.

After all, back then, Chu Xuanyuan hadn't yet entered the Chu Heavenly Clan's forbidden area to train. His cultivation must not have been as powerful as it was later on.

Furthermore, he was also being pursued by the colossal Seven Realms Sacred Mansion.

In order to remain hidden, he had chosen to keep a low profile.

That said, it was clear to Chu Feng that the Blue Talisman Clan was not completely unreasonable.

At the very least, the conditions proposed by Lanfu Longping was very modest.

It was so modest that Chu Feng found himself somewhat incapable of understanding why he would propose such a condition.

Lanfu Longping clearly seemed to be trying to talk things over with Chu Feng.

But, with their strength, there was clearly no need for a discussion.

Because of that, Chu Feng felt that the situation was rather fishy.

Seeing Chu Feng's slight hesitation, Lanfu Longping asked, "Young friend Chu Feng, is my condition to your satisfaction?"

"Humph, you speak pleasantly."

"But, if it wasn't for me being here today, the Chu Heavenly Clan would've been razed to the ground already."

"Now you're saying that you do not possess any malice, and are seeking peaceful coexistence? Who would possibly believe that?"

"I instead feel that you all are only saying such pleasant-sounding words because your strength is insufficient. Your goal is to escape and wait for reinforcements. Once your reinforcements arrive, your attitude will no longer be the same," Bai Liluo suddenly spoke.

She did not believe in Lanfu Longping's guarantee.

"Young lady, everything this old man has said is the truth."

"If you don't believe me, I am able to prove myself," Lanfu Longping said to Bai Liluo.

"Very well, why don't you prove yourself to me then," Bai Liluo spoke with an expression that showed clear distrust.

"Boom~~~"

Right after Bai Liluo's words left her mouth... the surrounding space started trembling.

No large disturbance had been created, yet the expressions of Chu Feng, Bai Liluo and even Wuming Doutian had all changed.

They were all able to sense Lanfu Longping's aura.

He was emitting the aura of a rank seven Utmost Exalted.

He was not lying. If he really intended to unleash a massacre upon the Chu Heavenly Clan like that Lanfu Jianpeng, he could wipe them out at that exact moment.

Even though Bai Liluo was present, she would still not be a match for him.

"Young lady, do you believe me now?" Lanfu Longping asked Bai Liluo.

"You..."

"Humph!"

Bai Liluo remained somewhat unconvinced. She coyly let out a cold snort before saying, "I still refuse to believe you. Thus, you'd best keep your promise, for I, Bai Liluo, am not a pushover."

“Young lady can rest assured, I, Lanfu Longping, guarantee that no one will dare touch the Chu Heavenly Clan again,” swore Lanfu Longping.

As he spoke, he actually bowed respectfully again.

Faced with such a respectful and courteous attitude, even the prideful Bai Liluo found herself unable to continue expressing her distrust.

Lanfu Longping was stronger than them. Yet, he was so courteous, and showed such etiquette.

Truth be told, he had provided a very ample amount of sincerity

“Senior, I accept your condition,” said Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had no choice but to accept the condition. He simply had no leeway to refuse.

Besides, he could not find any fault with Lanfu Longping’s condition.

“Young friend Chu Feng, our Blue Talisman Clan cannot be exposed. As such, I’ll have to ask you to keep these matters and what happened here, as well as our clan’s relationship with the Wuming Clan, confidential.”

“I will keep it confidential,” said Chu Feng.

“Thank you, young friend Chu Feng.”

“If there’s nothing else, we’ll be taking our leave now.”

After saying those words, Lanfu Longping grabbed Lanfu Jianpeng and prepared to leave.

“Wait.”

Suddenly, Chu Feng called out to him.

Chu Feng’s call immediately caused Lanfu Longping’s heart to leap.

In terms of cultivation, there was no reason for him to fear Chu Feng. However, he was definitely afraid of Chu Xuanyuan. Thus, he indirectly felt fear towards Chu Feng.

He was truly afraid that Chu Feng would try to make things difficult for them.

However, he still managed to ask calmly, “Young friend Chu Feng, is there anything else you need?”

“Senior, I have something that I wish to say to Wuming Doutian.”

Chu Feng turned to Wuming Doutian. “Wuming Doutian, I hope that you’ll be able to keep your promise and stop causing harm to the residents of the Ancestral Martial Starfield. Else... even if your sons are to plead for you again, I Chu Feng, will not spare you.”

“The Ancestral Martial Starfield is now your Chu Heavenly Clan’s territory. I Wuming Doutian, will only stay in the Starfield Master Realm obediently.”

“Furthermore Chu Feng, some rumors are not trustworthy. I am actually not as wicked beyond redemption as the rumors make me seem. If the chance presents itself, we should have a proper chat. Perhaps your misunderstandings about me will be clarified then,” said Wuming Doutian.

“Young friend, please rest assured. If he dares to act willfully again, even if you decide to spare him, this old man will not spare him,” Lanfu Longping added.

Then, the three of them left.

.....

After they left, a pensive look appeared on Chu Feng’s face.

“Little brother Chu Feng, what’s wrong?” asked Bai Liluo.

“Big sister Liluo, don’t you think that Lanfu Longping’s attitude is simply excessively good?”

“It seemed like he was somewhat afraid of us.”

“Especially when I called for them to stop when they were leaving earlier, I noticed that his body trembled the instant I called out to him.”

“His reaction didn’t make any sense at all” said Chu Feng.

“What’s there to worry about? Perhaps he’s afraid of me, your big sister.”

“After all, even though I’m no match for him right now, I will surpass him sooner or later,” said Bai Liluo proudly.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. “Mn, I think that must be the case. He must be afraid of my big sister Liluo.”

“Big sister Liluo, it is all thanks to you today. Otherwise, I truly wouldn’t dare imagine what would’ve happened to our Chu Heavenly Clan,” Chu Feng said with a serious expression.

“Don’t worry about it. With our relationship, there’s no need to be this courteous with me.”

“As long as you’re here, I will protect the entire Chu Heavenly Clan,” Bai Liluo guaranteed as she patted her chest.

“Wuu~~~”

Suddenly, the smile on her face disappeared, and was replaced with a look of pain.

Then, Bai Liluo was suddenly unable to stand firm.

Seeing this, Chu Feng immediately rushed forth to support her.

The moment he caught her, Chu Feng discovered that her body was ice-cold, and her internal aura was extremely chaotic. Whilst her outer body was ice-cold, her insides were scalding hot like magma, and surging and wreaking havoc.

“Big sister Liluo, what’s wrong?” Chu Feng started to panic. He could tell that Bai Liluo’s condition was very dangerous.

She might even die.

“It’s nothing, I’m alright. This is merely caused by forcibly leaving closed-door training,” Bai Liluo said with a smile.

Upon treating her condition, Chu Feng discovered that she was not lying.

Her condition had indeed been caused by her forcibly leaving closed-door training.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist now, and his bloodline had awakened, causing his world spirit techniques to be extremely powerful.

After being treated by Chu Feng, Bai Liluo's condition finally began her better.

### **Chapter 4061 - Purple Star Hall's Gift**

After Bai Liluo's condition was stabilized, Chu Feng used the curse technique he had acquired in the Reincarnation Upper Realm to attempt to remove her curse.

To Chu Feng's surprise, the curse Bai Liluo had been inflicted with was simply too powerful. He was unable to do anything about it.

This made him extremely distressed.

After all, he had personally witnessed the appearance of Bai Liluo being tortured by the curse.

He did not wish for her to continue being tortured by the curse for the rest of her life.

"It's alright. You don't have to worry about it."

"I am the one inflicted with this curse, I know best whether or not I'll be okay."

"The curse has not flared up for a very long time now. It did not even emerge during the crucial moment of my closed-door training. Else, my closed-door training wouldn't have been this successful."

"Besides, it is all thanks to that Black-feathered Specter that your big sister's cultivation was able to increase this much."

"Although I failed to refine it, I still managed to gain an enormous amount of benefit from it."

"As such, your big sister will have to continue her closed-door training. I cannot let this opportunity slip by. If that power dissipates from my body, it would be an enormous loss."

"I must utilize the remnant power of that Black-feathered Specter in my body before it disappears."



“As for the Chu Heavenly Clan, you don’t have to worry about it either. I am able to sense the situation outside. If dangers truly arise, I will not ignore them.”

“Actually, I’d already exited my closed-door training when your clan chief was in a crisis earlier. It’s just that when I saw your return, I immediately returned to my training,” said Bai Liluo.

“Big sister Liluo, I’ll take care of the matters with my clan. You don’t have to worry.”

“Since your current condition is so urgent, you shouldn’t waste time, and should return to training,” urged Chu Feng.

With that, Bai Liluo returned to her training.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all very curious about the matter regarding the Blue Talisman Clan.

Bai Liluo had clearly been holding the upper hand in the battle when a voice suddenly appeared, and then both she and Chu Feng were sealed off.

When the power sealing them disappeared, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen not only saw no sight of the person who had spoken, but even the blue-gowned individual who wanted to massacre their Chu Heavenly Clan had disappeared.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all very curious as to what had happened.

However, Chu Feng did not tell them anything. Since he had agreed to keep the matter confidential for Lanfu Longping, he would naturally have to abide by his promise.

Seeing that Chu Feng was unwilling to tell them, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and the others also stopped asking him about it.

After all, to them, everything would be fine as long as Chu Feng and Bai Liluo remained safe.

In the following days, Chu Feng also entered closed-door training for a while.

He attempted to refine the Sacred Tree Seed inside his body.

He also attempted to communicate with the miraculously fast Divine Deer.

Chu Feng knew that if he could refine the Divine Tree Seed, he would definitely be able to make progress in his cultivation.

As for that Divine Deer, if he could grasp its power, it would become an ability that could save his life in crucial moments.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng failed in both of his attempts.

He was unable to refine the Sacred Tree Seed, and unable to communicate with the Divine Deer.

In the blink of an eye, it was time to proceed for the Purple Star Hall.

The Chu Heavenly Clan had made preparations for this grand occasion.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng and many other experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan would all be going.

Only Chu Xuanzhengfa and the people from the Law Enforcement Hall would remain to guard the Chu Heavenly Clan.

If they were the only ones remaining, they would naturally not be able to truly protect the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, with Bai Liluo in closed-door training in the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were not worried.

They were not afraid of anything happening to them. Instead, they were afraid that if something were to happen, they'd affect Bai Liluo's closed-door training. After all, they'd all witnessed the backlash she'd suffered from forcibly exiting her closed-door training.

They did not wish to interrupt her if at all possible.

.....

Although the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not wish for Chu Feng to journey with them, his mood grew much better when he really ended up accompanying them.

Chu Hanpeng even said that it had been a very long time since he last saw the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiling so much.

The joyous smile remained on the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's face the entire journey.

Everyone knew why he was so happy.

It was naturally because of Chu Feng.

When Chu Feng had first returned to the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, the great majority of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen had all rejected him, and had looked down on him.

It was their Lord Clan Chief who had firmly believed in Chu Feng and had protected him.

And now, the accomplishments he had made had proved to everyone that their Lord Clan Chief's insight had not been mistaken.

Chu Feng was the hope of their Chu Heavenly Clan. It was he who had brought their Chu Heavenly Clan their current glory.

After journeying in the Ancient Era's teleportation formation for some time, Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen finally arrived at the Purple Star Hall's location -- the Purple Star Upper Realm!

This place was named the Purple Star Upper Realm not because it was under the control of the Purple Star Hall.

The name Purple Star Upper Realm was actually even older than the Purple Star Hall itself...

It was instead the Purple Star Hall who had named themselves after the Purple Star Upper Realm.

This upper realm had been named the Purple Star Upper Realm since the Ancient Era.

The reason why it was named such was because of a special cultivation plant located in the Purple Star Upper Realm. The Purple Star Wisteria.

The Purple Star Wisteria was a special kind of cultivation resource.

Furthemore, this flowering vine was found only in the Purple Star Upper Realm.

If a Purple Star Wisteria was brought away from the Purple Star Upper Realm, it would immediately die.

Furthermore, the Purple Star Wisteria was not a plant that could be cultivated.

It could only be grown in nature. Furthermore, the place where it would grow every year was different.

Most importantly, only the Purple Star Hall possessed the authority to use the Purple Star Wisterias.

If other powers or other cultivators not belonging to the Purple Star Hall dared to cultivate with Purple Star Wisterias, they would've committed a capital offense.

Of course, the Purple Star Wisterias were not that easy to find.

They possessed characteristics similar to those of natural oddities, and would conceal themselves.

When they were concealed, one would not be able to detect them even if one were to walk over them.

Unless one were an extremely strong world spiritist, only the Purple Star Hall's Purple Star Lens would be able to detect Purple Star Wisterias.

Actually, the Purple Star Hall had mentioned the Purple Star Wisterias in the invitation letter they'd given to the Chu Heavenly Clan. n.)OVeℓbln

They had presented a gift to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, this gift was something that they needed to seek themselves.

This gift was the Purple Star Wisterias.

On the invitation letter, it stated that during the time that the Chu Heavenly Clan was in their Purple Star Upper Realm, they could refine Purple Star Wisterias and use them for cultivation purposes if they were to discover any.

Of course, the invitation letter listed that they would only have one opportunity.

In other words, if they were to refine the Purple Star Wisterias from the first site, they would not be allowed to refine more should they discover another site full of them.

Of course, if the Chu Heavenly Clan failed to find any Purple Star Wisterias, they would miss out on this great gift, and the Purple Star Hall would not offer them their prepared Purple Star Wisterias.

Speaking of this, it was truly a coincidence that right after Chu Feng walked out of the Ancient Era's teleportation formation, he discovered a sea of Purple Star Wisterias.

Furthermore, it was an extremely vast sea of flowers!

### **Chapter 4062 - Xuanming Family**

“Chu Feng, are you serious? There's a vast sea of Purple Star Wisteria here?”  
n-(0v**EL**1n

Upon hearing Chu Feng's words, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were originally planning to proceed straight for the Purple Star Hall all stopped. They all landed at the location where Chu Feng had indicated that there was a vast sea of Purple Star Wisterias.

However, they were unable to detect anything. No matter whether they used their feet to stomp on the ground or used their hands to move the ground, the area was completely devoid of flowers. It just seemed like an ordinary grass field, not a sea of flowers.

“Wait a moment.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he closed his eyes and sat down cross-legged.

Seeing this, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all revealed looks of expectation.

They knew Chu Feng's personality, and knew that he was not someone that boasted without confidence. Since he said there was a sea of Purple Star Wisterias there, it would mean that there must be a sea of Purple Star Wisterias here.

.....

Places with teleportation formations would inevitably have cultivators.

This was even more so for an extremely bustling Upper Realm like the Purple Star Upper Realm.

A lot of travelers were gathered outside the teleportation formation.

However, at that moment, all of them had stopped, and were observing the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The Chu Heavenly Clan had dispatched a lot of people.

Them appearing from the teleportation formation in a grandiose manner was very eye-catching to begin with.

On top of that, the Chu Heavenly Clan were very unfamiliar faces to the cultivators there.

Because of that, whilst the residential cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm wondered who the Chu Heavenly Clansmen might be, the great majority of them maintained an attitude of respect and reverence.

Of course, there were exceptions to the case amongst the bystanders.

“Chu Heavenly Clan?”

“This power is the new overlord of the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“How could they be this weak? How come I can’t even sense the aura of an Utmost Exalted amongst them?”

“Don’t speak nonsense. Perhaps they possess hidden dragons and crouching tigers, and are deliberately concealing their cultivations?”

“Hahaha, stop joking around. The news has long spread. That Chu Heavenly Clan is nothing more than a puny little clan. They’re nothing more than the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s lackeys.”

“The only reason they were able to become the overlord’s of the Ancestral Martial Starfield is all because of the protection of Ancestral Martial Dragon City. As for their own strength, they’re unbearably weak. They’re nothing more than trash that cannot even be ranked amongst the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Who would’ve thought that trash like them would actually dare come to the Purple Star Hall? They’re truly thick-skinned.”

A group of five or six were echoing one another and insulting the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, they were speaking very loudly. They were deliberately having the people present hear their conversation.

When their conversations were heard by the crowd, the crowd mostly expressed skepticism, but also began to gesticulate at the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The gazes with which they looked at the Chu Heavenly Clan were no longer filled with reverence and respect like before.

“Those bastards, I’ll go teach them a lesson.”

At that moment, there were Chu Heavenly Clansmen that were unable to tolerate the constant insults, and wanted to attack that group of people.

“Stop.”

However, right after that person stepped forward, he was immediately pulled back by a Chu Heavenly Clan elder.

“How many times must we teach you? When outside, act with a low profile.”

“The world of martial cultivators is one with many people far more talented than you. Do you even know who they are?”

“Look at the title plates on their waists,” the elder criticized them.

Hearing those words, many Chu Heavenly Clansmen carefully examined those people.

Upon doing so, they discovered that the group of people that had insulted them were all wearing the same attire.

Not only that, but they also had the same title plates on their waist.

Not only was that title plate very exquisite, but the words ‘Xuanming Family’ were also inscribed on them.

“Ssss~~~”

Upon seeing the words inscribed on the title plates, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen that had been planning to attack those people immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air. They were so scared that they did not even have the courage to look those people in the eye.

Seeing the reaction of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the group from the Xuanming Family became even more pleased with themselves.

“So it’s actually people from the Xuanming Family.”

“In that case, it would appear that what they’ve said is the truth.”

“This group of people from the Chu Heavenly Clan are really the current overlord’s of the Ancestral Martial Starfield...”

“But, why are they this weak?”

Soon, the Purple Star Upper Realm’s resident cultivators noticed the identity of the group of people.

With that, their skepticism toward the words those people had said earlier completely disappeared.

In an instant, the crowd all began to speak with cutting remarks about the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for this sudden change was due to the origin of the Xuanming Family.

This Xuanming Family was an overlord of one of the Ten Abandoned Starfields, the Xuanming Starfield.

As the gatherings of the Ten Abandoned Starfields were usually organized by the Purple Star Hall, the overlord-level powers of the ten starfields were frequent visitors to the Purple Star Hall.

As such, the Xuanming Family was well-known to the people of the Purple Star Upper Realm.

“Rumble~~~”



Suddenly, in the distance, golden light radiated all around.

Looking over, it was a vast expanse of golden auspicious clouds. Like a tsunami of gold, the clouds raged in the sky, and surged towards that place at a rapid speed.

Under the vast and imposing momentum, the clouds arrived before the crowd in the blink of an eye and stopped.

Looking up, everyone could see giant beasts, temporary palaces and a vast army within the golden clouds.

Most importantly, at the waists of those people were identical title plates.

Xuanming Family.

This was actually the Xuanming Family's army.

When the Xuanming Family's army arrived, the noisy crowd instantly grew quiet.

Oppression. It was the oppression brought forth by a major power.

Even though the Purple Star Upper Realm was far superior to the Abandoned Starfields, and the cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm had a certain sense of superiority over those from the Abandoned Starfields, ordinary cultivators would still express reverence and fear towards the Abandoned Starfields' overlord powers like the Xuanming Family.

After the Xuanming Family's army arrived, a man walked out of the largest and most luxurious palace.

The man resembled a youth, and was very handsome. His outfit was also very tasteful.

However, his bearing was a total mess.

In his left hand was an entire roast pork leg. In his right hand was a jug of wine.

He bit into the pork and drank his wine as he tottered out.

Logically, this wasn't very different or abnormal. After all, he was just eating and drinking, enjoying what everyone enjoyed.

Although cultivators had long broken free from the needs of sustenance, and could remain alive just by refining natural energies without needing to eat or drink, enjoying delicacies was still something that most people were fond of.

However, that individual's eating manners were truly ugly.

Oil stained his face, and wine had been spewn all over his clothes. It made him appear very shabby.

However, when this shabby-looking person appeared, the Xuanming Family's army actually all respectfully bowed their heads to him.

From this, one could tell that that person possessed an extraordinary status.

The man continued to eat his pork leg as he walked out.

He was sweeping his gaze ahead the entire time.

Finally, his gaze landed on the Chu Heavenly Clan's banner.

"Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"Hahaha!"

Upon seeing the Chu Heavenly Clan's banner, the man laughed out loud.

His laughter caused the pork and wine in his mouth to splatter everywhere.

However, he was laughing very heartily.

"It actually really is the Chu Heavenly Clan. They really came."

"Courageous, courageous."

"When the Wuming Clan arrives at the Purple Star Hall, they're only helping themselves to be humiliated."

"Never would I have imagined that the ones coming from the Ancestral Martial Starfield this year would be even weaker."

“I’ve heard that their clan chief doesn’t even possess the cultivation of a rank one Utmost Exalted.” The man had begun spewing insult the Chu Heavenly Clan without restraint.

### **Chapter 4063 - Waiting For Chu Feng**

“Young master, it is said that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s cultivation hasn’t even reached rank one Utmost Exalted. He’s still only an Exalted.”

Right at that moment, an earnest-looking and pretty powerful old man arrived beside the shabby-looking man.

Once the old man spoke, the crowd realized who the youthful and shabby-looking man was.

He was the Xuanming Family’s young master.

The Xuanming Family had produced many renowned scum.

However, only one of them had such unsightly eating manners.

He would be Xuan Yihang.

Everyone that knew about the Xuanming Clan knew what sort of person Xuan Yihang was.

He was a ruthless character, and was capable of doing all sorts of things.

In anger, he would go as far as to kill even the members of the Xuanming Family.

However, should he be feeling joyous, he would even bestow treasures to the most lowly slaves and servants.

Whilst Xuan Yihang was a notorious scoundrel, he was cherished by the Family Head because of his mother.

Because of that, Xuan Yihang could be said to be the person with the greatest authority amongst the Xuanming Family’s Family Head’s numerous children.

“Hahahaha. He actually really is only an Exalted.”

“Ahahahaha...”

“This is truly funny.”

“How could there be such a weak clan chief in this world?”

“How weak of a clan must they be?”

“Most laughable of all, a clan like this actually managed to become the ruler of the Ancestral Martial Starfield?”

“The current Ancestral Martial Starfield has truly degenerated.”

Upon learning that the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s cultivation was in the Exalted realm, Xuan Yihang laughed even louder, and with even greater mockery.

“Young master, although the Chu Heavenly Clan’s overall strength is not strong, I’ve heard that a very powerful genius has appeared in their clan.”

“That person is named Chu Feng. His talent is very exceptional.”

“Reportedly, it is all because of that genius named Chu Feng that the Chu Heavenly Clan managed to obtain the Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s favor, and obtain their Ancestral Martial Starfield’s overlord status,” the old man beside Xuan Yihang continued.

“Pah! Bullshit genius I say.”

“In my eyes, all of those bullshit geniuses are nothing more than mediocre trash.”

Hearing the word ‘genius,’ the laughing Xuan Yihang became slightly displeased.

Seeing him reacting like that, the old man immediately shut up. He no longer dared to continue talking about Chu Feng.

“Why is this Chu Heavenly Clan stopping here?” Xuan Yihang pointed down and asked with a stern voice.

“Lord young master, this subordinate knows why.”

Once his question was asked, several voices immediately sounded from below.

Then, several figures flew up from below. After approaching the Xuanming Family's army, they immediately knelt outside.

Those people were none other than the Xuanming Family members that had been insulting the Chu Heavenly Clansmen earlier.

They were all Xuan Yihang's lackeys.

"Let me hear about it," said Xuan Yihang.

"Lord Young Master, they proclaimed that they had discovered Purple Star Wisterias here."

"That is why they stopped here," said those lackeys.

"Purple Star Wisteria?"

Hearing those words, Xuan Yihang's gaze started shining.

A rarely seen serious expression appeared in his eyes.

"Where? Where are the Purple Star Wisterias?"

Xuan Yihang looked around.

His current tense behavior was actually understandable.

The reason why he had been roaming the Purple Star Upper Realm with his army was precisely to find the Purple Star Wisterias so that he could return to gain credit for his achievement from his father.

Take those lackeys for example; they were people that he had deliberately dispatched.

He had dispatched tens of thousands of such lackeys all around the Purple Star Upper Realm, all so that they could find Purple Star Wisterias.

Unfortunately, they had roamed the Purple Star Upper Realm for half a month already.

Yet, even with all the effort and time they'd put into the search, they were unable to even catch the shadow of a single Purple Star Wisteria.

Hearing that there were actually Purple Star Wisterias there, it was only natural that he grew excited.

Suddenly, another old man's voice sounded, "Young master, how could you believe something said by a clan like this Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Accompanying the voice was an old man in a world spiritist cloak.

The marks on his world spiritist cloak revealed the strength of the old man.

He was a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

Due to possessing a special pair of eyes, the old man was known as Grandmaster Immortal Eyes. He was an expert at seeking out treasures.

That Grandmaster Immortal Eyes was someone Xuan Yihang had hired at a high price all for the sake of finding Purple Star Wisterias.

"Grandmaster, are you saying that there are no Purple Star Wisterias here?" asked Xuan Yihang.

He did not doubt the words of Grandmaster Immortal Eyes at all.

After all, seeking out treasures was the expertise of world spiritists, and that Grandmaster Immortal Eyes was a world spiritist famed for his treasure-seeking ability.

"Young master, this place is small and barren. Not only are sacred medicinal herbs as precious as the Purple Star Wisterias impossible to find here, but any slightly precious medicinal herbs would not choose to grow in a place like this," said Grandmaster Immortal Eyes.

"Sure enough, they're a bunch of trash. They actually believe that a small and barren place like this would have Purple Star Wisterias."

"The way I see it, they must've gone mad with their desire to obtain Purple Star Wisterias."

After being disappointed, Xuan Yihang directed his anger at the Chu Heavenly Clan.

After he spoke, his lackeys, for the sake of pleasing their master, all began to insult the Chu Heavenly Clan without holding anything back.

Being publicly insulted like that, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all felt furious. However, due to the strength of the Xuanming Family, they did not dare to refute the insults, and could only endure them silently.

Seeing this, the resident cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm all began to sigh nonstop.

They were all able to tell that this was the first time the Xuanming Family had met the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The Xuanming Family did not have any conflicts or grievances with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, due to the Chu Heavenly Clan being too weak, the Xuanming Family began to insult them in a completely unrestrained manner the instant they met. Their insults included all kinds of offensive words.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clan, they did not even dare utter a single fart.

Even when their Lord Clan Chief was being insulted, they still chose to endure.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan was inevitably being looked down on by the crowd from the way they behaved, the cultivators from the Purple Star Upper Realm also began to feel sympathetic toward them.

Although being weak was the original sin, the Xuanming Family was also too excessive in their completely uncalled-for bullying and humiliation of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Wasn't their behavior an archetype of bullying the weak and fearing the strong?

Actually, had it been before, the Chu Heavenly Clan would've long left.

The reason why they were enduring all the insults and humiliation to stay here was all because of one person. Chu Feng.

As the Chu Heavenly Clansmen endured the insults, they all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

He was their final hope. Only he could protect them.

Because of that, they were all waiting, patiently waiting for Chu Feng to open his eyes.

## Chapter 4064 - Flower Sea King

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng opened his tightly closed eyes and stood up.

His palms were still clasped together. It was as if there was something within them.

After standing up, Chu Feng took a glance at the Xuanming Family army located above.

His gaze was extremely sharp. It pierced through the sky like two sharp blades.

However, Chu Feng merely took a single glance. Then, without saying anything, he retrieved his gaze.

Although Chu Feng didn't say anything, his gaze had displeased Xuan Yihang.

“That brat seemed to have been glaring at me earlier.”

“That motherfucker's courting death,” he said with displeasure.

“Young master, there's no need for you to personally take care of ants like them,” said the old man beside him.

“Humph, what you say is true. However, I cannot allow that brat to act like that. If he dares to glare at me again, have his eyes scooped out,” said Xuan Yihang.

“Did you all hear what the young master said?” that old man shouted.

“Yes, Milord!”

Thunderous voices sounded from behind.

They did not attempt to prevent anyone from hearing their conversation at all.



As such, everyone present, including Chu Feng, heard everything clearly.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to pay any attention to them. Instead, he began to move his clasped hands.

Without separating his clasped hands, Chu Feng made special hand seals.

His actions caught the attention of everyone present. Naturally, he also caught the attention of the Xuanming Family.

“What is that brat doing acting all mystifying?” asked Xuan Yihang.

“Milord, that man is Chu Feng. He was the one that declared there to be Purple Star Wisterias here.”

“Originally, even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen didn’t believe there to be Purple Star Wisterias here. However, that Chu Feng insisted that there are Purple Stars Wisterias here.”

“Furthermore, before you came, he was sitting on the ground. It was as if he could make them reveal themselves.”

“Most laughable of all, those Chu Heavenly Clansmen actually took his words to be true, and all began to wait in anticipation,” said the Xuanming Family’s lackeys.

“Oh? So he’s that Chu Feng?”

Upon learning Chu Feng’s identity, Xuan Yihang and the old men who stood beside him both began to carefully examine him.

“The hand seals he’s making are indeed a world spiritist’s technique.”

“However, they are merely a very crude set of hand seals.”

“What young master said is correct, he is indeed acting all mystifying.”

“The way I see it, this Chu Feng is someone with unwarranted fame,” Grandmaster Immortal Eyes stepped forward and voiced his opinion.

“It’s no wonder the Chu Heavenly Clan is this weak,” Xuan Yihang said with a sigh.

“No matter what, they’re still a clan. How could they allow themselves to follow a person of the younger generation? How could a power like this possibly become powerful?”

“Forget it, this young master doesn’t wish to continue watching this bunch of lowly clowns. Have them continue with their daydreaming; we’ll go and continue our search for the Purple Star Wisterias,” as he spoke, he began walking toward his palace.

The Xuanming Family’s army also intended to continue on with their journey.

“Buzz~~~”

However, before Xuan Yihang could even enter his palace, movement suddenly emerged from beneath the location where the Chu Heavenly Clansmen stood.

Dazzling light exploded from beneath them.

The light was even more dazzling than the bright sun. Even the Xuanming Family’s army that stood ten thousand meters in the sky found themselves covered by the radiance.

Because of this, their attention was immediately captured.

Everyone turned toward the direction of the light.

Upon doing so, everyone from the Xuanming Family was astonished.

They discovered that the dazzling light had been released from within Chu Feng’s clasped palms.

When Chu Feng opened his palms completely, they were able to see that there was an item in Chu Feng’s hand. It was a spheroid that was wriggling nonstop. It seemed as if it were alive.

If one were to look closely, one would be able tell that the spheroid contained an extremely boundless amount of spirit power.

“How could this be?!”

“That... could that be a treasure?!”

Seeing the item in Chu Feng's hand, Grandmaster Immortal Eyes revealed a complicated expression.

As a Snake Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he was able to tell how powerful of a spirit formation the item in Chu Feng's hand was.

“Whoosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng waved his sleeve, and the item in his hand shattered. The shattered spheroid turned into energy that spread outward.

The energy first soared into the sky, and then, like a torrential rain, began to fall gently.

As those bodies of light sprinkled down onto the ground, the earth beneath began to change.

Purple plants then appeared on the boundless field.

Those plants were extremely beautiful, and emitted an immortal air.

Once those plants appeared, the natural energies of the region instantly became abundant.

Those plants were none other than the Purple Star Wisterias.

Based on the size of Purple Star Wisterias, they were separated into primary stage, middle stage and mature stage.

Primary stage Purple Star Wisterias were only an inch tall. As for middle stage Purple Star Wisterias, they could reach half a meter in height.

However, the Purple Star Wisterias that had appeared were all over a meter tall.

Those were all mature Purple Star Wisterias.

Furthermore, there were over ten thousand such Purple Star Wisterias.

This was truly a sea of Purple Star Wisterias.

A sea of Purple Star Wisterias as spectacular as this was extremely rare in the Purple Star Upper Realm.

The majority of them would be composed of flowers in either the primary stage or middle stage.

Furthermore, their number would not surpass a thousand.

Yet, there were tens of thousands of mature Purple Star Wisterias there.

This was simply the legendary Flower Sea King!

“Flower Sea King! It’s actually the legendary Flower Sea King! This is something that has never been discovered by even the Purple Star Hall!”

“Heavens! This is simply incredible! The legendary Flower Sea King actually appeared here!”

“If one were to refine all the Purple Star Wisterias here, the amount of cultivation resources they would obtain is simply unimaginable!”

“Was it that young man? Was he the one who discovered this Flower Sea King?”

“What eyesight! It’s simply too amazing!”

The people below began praising Chu Feng nonstop.

However, the more resounding those praises became, the uglier Grandmaster Immortal Eyes’ expression became.

“Didn’t you say that this place was tiny and barren, that there couldn’t possibly be Purple Star Wisterias here?”

“Why would the legendary Flower Sea King appear here?”

Xuan Yihang glared at Grandmaster Immortal Eyes.

His attitude had transformed completely.

He no longer had his earlier respectful attitude. Anger was all that remained.

“This shouldn’t be, how could this old man be mistaken?”

“I got it! It must be that treasure he held in his hand!”

“The light that revealed the Purple Star Wisterias is a treasure!”

“That Chu Feng relied on that treasure to find these Purple Star Wisterias!” explained Grandmaster Immortal Eyes.

“Do you have such a treasure then?” asked Xuan Yihang.

“This old man... does... does not.” Grandmaster Immortal Eyes shook his head.

“Useless trash, why did I hire you?”

“Don’t think about receiving the remainder of the payment! Furthermore, you’ll have to return the payment I made before! Else, I’ll take your old life!” Xuan Yihang shouted angrily.

“I...” Grandmaster Immortal Eyes was enraged, but did not dare to express his anger. In the end, he silently nodded.

Xuan Yihang had been thoroughly angered.

He had racked his brains and searched so long for Purple Star Wisterias to no avail.

Yet, the Chu Heavenly Clan, people he considered to be trash, had actually discovered them first. Furthermore, the Purple Star Wisterias they’d discovered were the legendary Flower Sea King! This made him extremely displeased.

As he looked at the gorgeous, dazzling and immortal-air-emitting sea of flowers, he became more and more furious. He was so furious that even his breathing became hurried.

However, all of a sudden, his gaze changed. He seemed to have thought of something.

Then, not only did a look of joy flash through his eyes, but the corners of his mouth also rose into an avaricious smile.

### **Chapter 4065 - An Utterly Sorry State**

“Who would’ve expected imbeciles to be blessed with good fortune.”

“This Chu Heavenly Clan actually managed to encounter such dog shit luck.”

“However, trash like them are simply unqualified to possess these precious resources.”

“If they were to retrieve the Purple Star Wisterias, it would only be wasted.”

After saying those words, Xuan Yihang’s body shifted. He left the golden auspicious clouds, stepped into the air, and began walking toward the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, stopping in the sky above them.

His movement caught the attention of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the Purple Star Upper Realm’s resident cultivators.

Facing the crowd’s gazes, Xuan Yihang spoke.

With an arrogant and commanding tone, he said to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, “The Purple Star Wisterias here belongs to my Xuanming Family. Unrelated people are to leave immediately.”

“What are you...”

The expressions of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen all changed.

They all understood what Xuan Yihang meant. He wanted to snatch the Purple Star Wisterias that Chu Feng had discovered.

“Heh...”

Right when the majority of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen had anxious looks on their faces and did not know what to do, a laugh was heard.

This laugh had come from Chu Feng.

Chu Feng’s gentle laughter was very strange. Everyone could sense the mockery contained within it.

Chu Feng’s laughter incurred Xuan Yihang’s displeasure. He narrowed his brows and asked in a cold voice, “What are you laughing at?!”

“I’m laughing at how nothing is too bizarre in this vast world.”

“Yet, it’s still my first time encountering someone as shameless as you.”

Chu Feng raised his head and looked at Xuan Yihang.

Chu Feng's words shocked not only the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, but also the people from the Xuanming Family.

Who was Xuan Yihang?

He was a renowned malignant star of a man.

Very few people dared speak to him in such a manner, even in the entire Xuanming Family.

Yet, a mere Chu Heavenly Clansman actually dared to insult him? Was this not an act of courting death?

“You lowly little thing, you actually dare to insult this young master?!”

“Watch as this young master rips your mouth apart!”

Sure enough, Chu Feng's words had enraged Xuan Yihang.

He swept down from the sky and landed before Chu Feng. He formed claws with his palms and moved to grab Chu Feng's mouth.

He was actually serious, and really planned to rip apart Chu Feng's mouth.

“Paa~~~”

However, all of a sudden, Xuan Yihang stood stunned.

Then, everyone present was stunned.

Xuan Yihang, a peak Exalted-level existence, actually had his wrists caught by someone before his hands could even reach Chu Feng.

As for the person who had grabbed his wrist, it was none other than Chu Feng.

“You...”

Xuan Yihang had a look of surprise on his face.

Although he looked youthful, he was actually over two thousand years old.

Even though the only reason he was able to obtain his current cultivation was because the Xuanming Family had exhausted a lot of rare treasures on him, he was still someone with a certain amount of talent.

Thus, although he was a degenerate scum, he was still very confident in his cultivation and ability.

He was confident that he did not need the aid of his clansmen, and could take care of all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present on his own.

As for taking care of a person of the younger generation, it would be an effortless task.

Yet to his surprise, his attack had actually been stopped by the person of the younger generation before him.

“Snap~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his grasp, and a sharp sound was heard from Xuan Yihang’s wrists.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

Xuan Yihang grimaced in pain and began to scream.

Xuan Yihang’s wrists had been crushed by Chu Feng.

However, that was not the reason why Xuan Yihang was screaming. The reason for that was because even his soul had been affected by Chu Feng’s attack.

Otherwise, he would not have had such an ugly expression on his face.

“Audacious commoner! You dare attack my young master?! You’re courting death!”

Seeing Xuan Yihang injured, the old man who’d been standing next to him earlier rushed to attack Chu Feng.

His body shifted, and boundless oppressive might rushed forth.

Rank one Utmost Exalted. The old man was a rank one Utmost Exalted-level expert.



He was actually not the only one who moved.

When the people from the Xuanming Family saw that Xuan Yihang had been injured by Chu Feng, the vast army immediately unleashed their weapons and rushed down from the sky.

They seemed like they were planning to extinguish all of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen present.

Arrogance. How arrogant were they? The degree of their arrogance could be seen merely by how the old man had called Chu Feng an ‘audacious commoner.’

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan was also a starfield’s overlord, he viewed the Chu Heavenly Clansmen to be nothing more than commoners, people with a far inferior status to their own.

“Humph.”

Chu Feng let out a cold snort.

Then, the surrounding space trembled.

At that instant, everyone present, especially the bystanders, felt their hearts tremble.

They were unclear as to what had happened, and were uncertain as to what was amiss. But, they all felt as if something extraordinary had occurred.

“Wuuahhh~~~”

Suddenly, screams sounded from the sky.

Looking up, all of the Xuanming Family’s experts began to fall from the sky like shot birds.

It would be one thing if they were people with relatively weaker cultivations. But, even the old man with the cultivation of rank one Utmost Exalted was struggling and falling from the sky.

“Bang, bang, bang, bang, bang~~~”

Soon, dust scattered everywhere. The aloof and remote Xuanming Family's magnificent army of experts that had stood above golden auspicious clouds like celestial troops, had all been smashed into the ground like sandbags.

Seeing the sorry state of the Xuanming Family's experts and then recalling their previous arrogant behavior, many of the bystanders present were unable to keep themselves from covering their mouths and laughing up their sleeves.

It wasn't that they were lacking in sympathy. It was simply that the Xuanming Family had asked for it.

The Xuanming Family had looked down on the Chu Heavenly Clan. Even though they did not have any former conflicts, and had voiced their insults at the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Then, when they learned of the Chu Heavenly Clan's discovery of the Purple Star Wisterias they'd once again made cutting remarks.

Most excessive of all, when they found out that there were really Purple Star Wisterias there, they actually in broad daylight, wanted to plunder them from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

However, the funny thing was, not only did they fail in their attempt to plunder the Purple Star Wisterias, they instead found themselves in such a sorry state.

Although the crowd were merely bystanders, merely spectators, they still felt very refreshed to see the Xuanming Family in such a state.

That said, although this was a marvelous and enjoyable show, they still couldn't help but wonder why the experts from the Xuanming Family had suddenly ended up in such a sorry state.

Could it be that the Chu Heavenly Clan was not as weak as they were rumored to be? Could it be that there were experts within their clan?

"You... you did this?"

At the moment when the crowd were wondering, a voice sounded.

It was Xuan Yihang's voice.

Different from the others, he had been standing right next to Chu Feng.

Thus, he was able to sense that the fluctuations that had engulfed the sky and had sent his Xuanming Family's army crashing to the ground, leaving them in such a sorry state, had been released from within Chu Feng's body.

## **Chapter 4066 - Compensation**

"It's him? It's that young man?"

Once Xuan Yihang said those words, a commotion arose amongst the bystanders present.

The reason for that was because they were all able to tell that Chu Feng was still a person of the younger generation, someone who had cultivated for less than a hundred years.

A person of the younger generation possessed such strength?

Not even a rank one Utmost Exalted could contend against him?

Wouldn't that mean that his cultivation was at least that of a rank one Utmost Exalted, and very possibly that of a rank two Utmost Exalted?

Seeing the dumbstruck looks on the Purple Star Upper Realm's resident cultivators' faces, a look that made them appear like they were people lacking real experience, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt extremely pleased in their hearts.

One must know that this was the Purple Star Upper Realm, a Lower Starfield.

To be able to make the residents there show such an expression was simply something that they've never dared dream of before.

Yet at that moment, they just so happened to have accomplished exactly that. As members of the Chu Heavenly Clan, it was only natural that they'd feel proud.

"Audacious zealot, you dare injure my young master?!"

Right at that moment, an aged voice suddenly sounded.

Looking towards the voice, people could see an old man standing in the sky.

That person was not only very old, but he was also emitting an incomparably powerful aura.

Most importantly, that old man was wearing the Xuanming Family's attire.

Seeing this person, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen felt their hearts tense up.

They were all capable of sensing that that old man was different from the Xuanming Family's army.

He was most definitely extraordinary.

"Lord Supreme Elder, save me! Save me!"

Upon seeing the old man, Han Yihang reacted as if he had seen hope, and began to shout frantically.

"He's actually a Supreme Elder?"

"I've heard that none of the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elders are weaklings. Even the weakest among them are rank two Utmost Exalted."

"This Chu Heavenly Clan is truly unlucky. They first encountered the Xuanming Family's army, and later encountered their Supreme Elder."

"Since they've already started fighting, it would appear that not only will the Purple Star Wisterias be snatched, but the Chu Heavenly Clansmen will also suffer miserably."

Upon learning that the old man's identity was that of a Supreme Elder of the Xuanming Family, many people from the Purple Star Upper Realm looked at the Chu Heavenly Clansmen with sympathy in their eyes.

"You're a Supreme Elder of the Xuanming Family?" asked Chu Feng.

"Humph, trash like you is not qualified to know this old man's identity."

After saying those words, that Supreme Elder directly unleashed his oppressive might.

His oppressive might not only targeted Chu Feng, it was instead aimed at all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Sensing that oppressive might, many people cried out in their hearts.

From that oppressive might, they were able to sense the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder had attacked with ill intentions.

If that oppressive might were to land on the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they would definitely suffer a disastrous amount of casualties.

“What happened?”

However, right after the oppressive might was released, it suddenly disappeared.

Everyone was puzzled by what had happened.

Right when the crowd was confused, Chu Feng spoke again, “It would appear that you are indeed a Xuanming Family Supreme Elder.”

“Since that's the case, it will be even better.”

Not only that, but he also raised his arm towards the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder in the sky.

“What is he doing?”

Many people were puzzled by his action.

Chu Feng grasped with his hand, and then sent his arm down abruptly.

“Get the hell down!” His words exploded, and the Xuanming Family Supreme Elder actually really ended up falling from the sky.

He flew down rapidly.

With a loud ‘bang,’ he crashed ruthlessly into the ground.

The force of the impact had even left a giant ravine-like crater on the prairie flatland.

As for that Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder, he grimaced in pain and vomited blood.

But, he was a Supreme Elder. How could he possibly tolerate such humiliation?

Furious, he attempted to get up.

“Putt~~~”

However, right at that moment, another figure fell into the giant crater and smashed onto him.

The impact of the smash was not light at all. That Supreme Elder sprayed out a mouthful of blood from the impact.

He had originally wanted to curse out loud. It was only when he turned over to look that he found out that the person that had smashed into him was their young master, Xuan Yihang.

Immediately afterward, another figure appeared at the edge of the crater.

That person was Chu Feng.

Standing at the edge, Chu Feng looked like he was enjoying a show as he looked at Xuan Yihang and the Supreme Elder. A ridiculing gaze filled his eyes.

“My apologies. I only wanted to toss him down to accompany you. It was truly not my intention to smash him into you,” said Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, that Supreme Elder nearly fainted from anger.

‘Your apologies? Not your intention?’

‘Was it not you who pulled this old man down from the sky?’

‘Were my bones not shattered because you smashed me down into the ground?’

The more the Supreme Elder thought about it, the more furious he became.

He looked to Chu Feng and spoke furiously, “Audacious zealot, you dare attack my clan’s young master?!”

“Do you know who we are?!”

“I know who you are; aren't you all from the Xuanming Family?” said Chu Feng.

“Arrogant creature, you know we're from the Xuanming Family, yet you dare to attack us still?! The way I see it, your Chu Heavenly Clan has grown tired of liv... Wuuahhh!”

Before he could finish his words, he let out a scream.

The crowd were all alarmed to see this.

They were surprised to discover that the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder had left the crater he'd been lying in and had appeared before Chu Feng.

Furthermore, his throat was being tightly grasped by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had grabbed him up from the crater.

“That's right, I am beating up the people from your Xuanming Family.”

“If you dare to spout bullshit again, I'll take your lousy life.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng clenched the hand that he had grabbed that Supreme Elder's throat with.

As his hand tightened, the complexion of the Supreme Elder grew increasingly ugly.

Everyone present was capable of sensing the killing intent emitted by Chu Feng.

He was not joking around. He was really planning to kill.

“Wuu~~~ stop, stop.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had unleashed his killing intent, the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder began to struggle violently.

Only after seeing that did Chu Feng bother to wave his sleeve, and smash that Supreme Elder into the ground.

“A misunderstanding. Young friend, this is a misunderstanding.”

“What happened between us must be a misunderstanding.”

That Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder no longer had his previously threatening attitude. Instead, the tone that he spoke to Chu Feng with became very humble.

This Supreme Elder had perfectly played out what it meant by being able to submit or stand tall as required before the crowd.

“Misunderstanding?”

“Earlier, that young master of yours wanted to plunder my Purple Star Wisterias.”

“All the people present witnessed his behavior. Yet, you dare say that it’s a misunderstanding?” asked Chu Feng.

“This...” That Supreme Elder was surprised. Then, he looked to the crowd present. “Such a thing truly happened?”

The people from the Xuanming Family all grew quiet.

Actually, even without asking them, the Supreme Elder knew that their Xuanming Family was more than capable of doing something like that. It would be even more so for the people led by their young master Xuan Yihang.

“Young master, there must be some sort of misunderstanding in all this.”

“The people from our Xuanming Family wouldn’t possibly do such a thing,” the Supreme Elder said with a smile on his face.

“Even now, you’re unwilling to admit it?”

Chu Feng narrowed his brows. The surrounding air turned threateningly chill.

Seeing that, the Supreme Elder’s aged face immediately grew stiff. He didn’t know what to do.

“Forget it. You haven’t managed to steal my Purple Star Wisterias, and I, Chu Feng, am not someone who would bicker over things either.”

“How about this: you all give me a slight amount of compensation, and I’ll drop this matter,” said Chu Feng.



“Yes, yes, yes. We’ll compensate you, we’ll compensate you,” said that Supreme Elder.

“Hand over all the treasures you all have on you. Then, go and bring back ten Incomplete Immortal Armaments. Do that, and I’ll consider this matter dropped,” said Chu Feng.

“What?!”

Hearing those words, not to mention the Xuanming Family, even the cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were thoroughly shocked.

Demanding all their treasures was already very excessive. To demand ten more Incomplete Exalted Armaments on top of that?

Those were Incomplete Exalted Armaments of all things; they were extremely precious items.

### **Chapter 4067 - Afraid To Voice One’s Anger**

Hearing the compensation Chu Feng spoke of, the people from the Xuanming Family were simply gobsmacked.

How could this be considered a slight compensation?

This was simply a demand for their lives!

Seeing that the Xuanming Family members were hesitating, Chu Feng’s gaze turned increasingly hostile. “What’s this? You’re unwilling to compensate me?”

“Young friend, it’s not that we’re unwilling. It’s just that, the Purple Star Wisterias are completely undamaged. You’ve actually suffered no losses at all. For you to demand such an enormous payment as compensation, it seems a bit...” said that Supreme Elder.

“Completely undamaged? Do you know how precious Purple Star Wisterias are?!”

“Your clansmen damaged countless Purple Star Wisterias as they smashed down from the sky!” Chu Feng lashed out.

“Eh... there doesn’t seem to be a single smashed Purple Star Wisteria?”

The Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder surveyed the area around him. Even though the entire Xuanming Family's army had crashed into the ground and were completely battered, not a single person had landed on a Purple Star Wisteria.

"With so many people falling from the sky, the impact and commotion is simply too extensive! Even though none of the flowers were smashed, they were still frightened!" Chu Feng said loudly.

"Frightened?"

Hearing Chu Feng's words, the Xuanming Family members cried in their hearts

It was the first time in their lives that they'd heard that flowers were capable of being frightened.

Besides, ignoring whether the Purple Star Wisterias were capable of being frightened or not, was it not Chu Feng who'd pulled them down from the sky?

The people from the Xuanming Family felt completely wronged.

Was this not extortion?

Yet, although they were furious, none of them dared to voice their anger.

"It would appear that you all are unwilling to part with your treasures."

"Actually, I, Chu Feng, am a reasonable person. Since you are unwilling to part with your treasures, I won't make things difficult for you either."

Hearing those words, the Xuanming Family members all heaved a sigh of relief.

They thought to themselves, 'this malignant star is finally acting like a human' and were all about to thank him.

Yet, at that moment, Chu Feng spoke again.

"Let us change the method of compensation then. I'll take your young master's life as compensation."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed. Immediately, wind appeared, and a massive suction rushed forth.

With a scream, Xuan Yihang, who was lying in the deep crater, was pulled out into the air by Chu Feng.

Chu Feng's hand had firmly clenched his throat.

“Lord Supreme Elder, save me, save me!”

Having his throat clenched by Chu Feng, Xuan Yihang was not only in pain, but he was also so scared that his tears and mucus flew everywhere.

He was truly terrified. Even though he had always been considered a malignant star, he knew very well that he had always relied on the backing of his father to boss people around.

Unfortunately for him, he had ended up encountering an actual malignant star.

He had no choice but to cry for help.

Else, he would really end up losing his life.

“Don't! Don't do anything to our young master! I'll compensate you, we'll compensate you!”

Seeing Xuan Yihang's suffering, how could that Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder care about anything else? He immediately took out his Cosmos Sack.

Not only that, but he also removed all the treasures he had on him and brought them to Chu Feng.

“Why are you all still standing there?!”

“Quickly, hand over your treasures!” The Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder shouted angrily at the other Xuanming Family members.

Seeing that, the other Xuanming Family members, even if they were unwilling, no longer dared to hesitate.

One by one, they dragged their sorry-looking bodies up from the ground, removed all the treasures they had on them and brought them to Chu Feng.

In only a short period of time, the Xuanming Family had piled up a mountain of dazzling treasures.

Seeing the mountain of treasures, the eyes of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen shone.

They were still unable to see what the treasures inside those Cosmos Sacks were. But, merely the treasures that were gathered before them were enough to stun them.

The treasures that were gathered before Chu Feng, into a mountain, were simply even more robust than the wealth that had been gathered by their Chu Heavenly Clan over the years of their existence.

If those treasures were truly going to all be theirs, the wealth of their Chu Heavenly Clan would increase enormously.

With a great amount of wealth and treasures, their Chu Heavenly Clansmen would also find themselves with a better environment to cultivate in. Naturally, their clansmen's cultivation would also increase.

Thinking of all that, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were simply overjoyed.

However, compared to the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, Chu Feng did not even bother to glance at the mountain of treasures.

It was as if he were completely uninterested in them.

Chu Feng's behavior worried the Xuanming Family. They looked at each other and began to feel very uneasy.

They could tell from the way he was reacting that he still didn't plan to let them off.

"Young friend, we've compensated you as you wanted us to."

At the crucial time, it was the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder who spoke up.

However, the Supreme Elder was also trembling in fear as he spoke to Chu Feng. He didn't even dare to speak in too loud a voice.

“Apart from you, everyone else is to slap themselves a thousand times,” Chu Feng said as he looked at the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder.

The tone Chu Feng spoke with was particularly grave.

Even though Chu Feng hadn’t acted friendly with the Xuanming Family earlier either, the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder felt even greater oppression from his current attitude.

Confused, the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder asked, “Young friend, this... why?”

“Because your clansmen are unable to keep their mouths to themselves,” said Chu Feng.

“Unable to keep their mouths to themselves?” The Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder was still confused.

Before Chu Feng said anything, the cultivators from the Purple Star Upper Realm all began to speak, “It must be about your Xuanming Family insulting the Chu Heavenly Clansmen for no reason at all.”

“Right, we all witnessed it.”

“Without any reason or cause, they began to say all sorts of offensive things about the Chu Heavenly Clan. Then, they even wanted to plunder the Purple Star Wisterias that had been discovered by the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Their behavior was simply too excessive. This was simply something that has never been seen before in our Purple Star Upper Realm.”

“Right, it was simply bullying people too much.”

They were simply unable to tolerate the behavior of the Xuanming Family anymore.

Although they were only spectators, they’d never seen people bullying others like that.

When even the bystanders said such things, the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder knew that their Xuanming Family members must’ve acted extremely excessively.

It was no wonder Chu Feng would extort them.

They were indeed the ones in the wrong first. n-(OVLbln

“All you disgraces! Slap yourselves now!” The Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder shouted angrily at his clansmen.

After his words left his mouth, firecracker-like sounds began to echo.

Those were no firecrackers at all. Instead, they were the sound of the Xuanming Family members slapping themselves.

All their slaps were very powerful.

After slapping themselves a thousand times, all the Xuanming Family members’ cheeks were covered in blood, and their faces were swollen to the size and appearance of pig heads.

“Young friend, is this fine now?” asked the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder.

Chu Feng didn’t say anything. He simply released Xuan Yihang from his grasp.

Seeing this, the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder immediately rushed forth to catch him. Then, he turned around and intended to leave.

But, he only took a couple steps before Chu Feng spoke, “Wait.”

Once Chu Feng spoke, the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder and Xuan Yihang’s bodies trembled in fear.

They both felt that Chu Feng most definitely did not have any good intentions.

Yet, they do not dare to ignore his command. They could only allow themselves to be ordered around by Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 4068 - Won Beautifully**

“I seem to remember that he also insulted my Chu Heavenly Clan?” Chu Feng said as he looked at Xuan Yihang.

Hearing those words, Xuan Yihang's expression changed immediately. The Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder also realized that the situation was bad. Because of that, he wanted to plead for leniency for his young master.

“Woosh~~~”

However, before he could say anything, Chu Feng's body shifted, and he arrived before Xuan Yihang. He waved his sleeve, and with a “POP!”, Xuan Yihang was sent flying with a slap to the face.

When he landed, his face had changed shape, and he had lost consciousness.

The people from the Xuanming Family were all frightened to see this scene.

Chu Feng's single slap was much fiercer than the thousand slaps those Xuanming Family members had given themselves.

With a single slap, Xuan Yihang was left on the verge of death.

Seeing Xuan Yihang's dying look, the Xuanming Family members all felt very distressed and worried.

They were afraid.

After all, Xuan Yihang was the much beloved son of their Family Head.

How were they supposed to account for things now that Xuan Yihang was beaten to such a state under their protection?

“Buzz~~~”

Before they could even think much, the Xuanming Family members were all stunned.

They were able to sense a bone-chilling sensation enveloping the surroundings again.

That was not all; contained within the bone-chilling cold was an overflowing amount of killing intent.

The surging killing intent caused the surroundings to resemble a hell on earth.

All the people present were inside this hell.

That said, the terrifying aura was actually only felt by the people from the Xuanming Family. The residential cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm did not sense any sort of abnormal change at all.

They did not know why those people from the Xuanming Family were standing there stunned with looks of fear on their faces. Some among them were so terrified that they were actually crying.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng's aura was threatening every single person from the Xuanming Family.

"All of you, listen carefully. Your actions today have already touched my limits."

"By letting you all go, I am giving you a chance to turn over a new leaf."

"I hope that you will be able to cherish this chance, and conduct yourselves with your tails between your legs from now on."

"Do not continue to bully and humiliate others, especially not before my Chu Heavenly Clan."

"If you all refuse to listen to my advice and dare to continue acting outrageously, I, Chu Feng, will wipe out your entire Xuanming Family."

Chu Feng's every single word was like sharp invisible blades that pierced into the hearts of all the Xuanming Family members present.

That was not a warning, It was a threat.

If they dared to commit such crimes again, Chu Feng would definitely not spare them easily.

"We wouldn't dare, we wouldn't dare. What happened today was all a misunderstanding, all a misunderstanding," said the Xuanming Family's Supreme Elder.

Chu Feng did not bother to respond. He waved his hand to indicate that they could leave.



Seeing that Chu Feng was finally allowing them to leave, the people from the Xuanming Family all rushed into the sky. In the blink of an eye, they all disappeared.

Thinking back to how grandiose and condescending they were when they arrived, and then seeing the sorry state they left in, the people from the Purple Star Upper Realm all felt very refreshed.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, thunderous applause exploded.

Cheering sounds followed the applause.

“Chu Heavenly Clan, well done!”

“Young hero, your name is Chu Feng, right? You’re truly amazing. You actually managed to intimidate a Supreme Elder of the Xuanming Family to flee in defeat. I am in full admiration.”

It turned out that the applause and cheers were not from the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Instead, they were from the people of the Purple Star Upper Realm.

Even though it was their first encounter with Chu Feng, they were won over by his performance.

“If anyone is to ask about the dispute between my Chu Heavenly Clan and the Xuanming Family, I hope that everyone here can testify for me. Today, it was not me, Chu Feng, who bullied their Xuanming Family. Instead, it was their Xuanming Family that tried to bully my Chu Heavenly Clan first,” Chu Feng said with a loud voice.

Chu Feng knew that the Xuanming Family was most likely not going to drop this subject.

They might even try to invert the truth, and speak ill of his Chu Heavenly Clan.

The crowd here served as the best witnesses to the truth. They were people that could prevent the Xuanming Family from inverting the truth.

“Young hero, you can rest assured. We of the Purple Star Upper Realm are people who make a clear distinction between gratitude and grudges. We will definitely help you spread word of what happened here today.”

“That’s right. That Xuanming Family is nothing more than the overlord of an Abandoned Starfield. Yet, they actually dared to strut around in our Purple Star Upper Realm. We shall properly spread this matter and make them famous for their disgrace,” the cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm guaranteed.

After taking care of the matter with the Xuanming Family, Chu Feng would naturally not forget about the gift the Purple Star Hall had prepared for them -- the vast amount of Purple Star Wisterias!

Due to the need to hasten with their journey, Chu Feng directly collected all of the Purple Star Wisterias and transformed them into cultivation resources.

Although the Purple Star Wisterias contained a boundless amount of natural energies and martial comprehension, and could allow one to make progress in one’s cultivation should one comprehend them carefully, they contained a relatively berserk power.

Thus, Chu Feng needed to use a spirit formation to refine them. Only after refining them could he use them to train.

After extracting the Purple Star Wisterias, Chu Feng continued with his journey and began to fly toward the direction of the Purple Star Hall.

Setting off again, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen’s mood had taken a massive turn for the better.

They were originally worried about this Feast at Swan Goose Gate.

Never did they imagine that right after they arrived at the Purple Star Upper Realm, they’d encounter the Xuanming Family and conflict with them.

But, to their even greater surprise, they not only achieved an overwhelming victory against the Xuanming Family, but they even won so beautifully, so refreshingly.

Of course, there were also people that were feeling worried. For example... Chu Hanpeng.

Chu Feng, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Chu Hanpeng were all sitting inside a palace.

"Chu Feng, perhaps we should return these treasures to the Xuanming Family," Chu Hanpeng said to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng didn't answer. Instead, he looked to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. "Lord Clan Chief, what's your opinion on this?"

"This is also the first time this old man has interacted with the Xuanming Family. However, I've long heard of their behavior."

"We've already formed enmity with them today. Even if we are to return these treasures to them, they will definitely not be willing to let matters go."

"If they were a reasonable power, they wouldn't have insulted our Chu Heavenly Clan without cause, and tried to publicly plunder our Purple Star Wisterias."

"Fortunately, although the Xuanming Family is very arrogant and tyrannical, they are the weakest of the Ten Abandoned Starfields next to our Chu Heavenly Clan."

"According to my knowledge, their Family Head's cultivation seems to only be that of a rank three Utmost Exalted," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Rank three Utmost Exalted, was it? If that's the case, Chu Feng should be able to handle him."

"We won't have to be scared of them then." Chu Hanpeng's expression changed to one of joy upon hearing the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's words.

"Mn." The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief nodded in agreement.

"Then, according to Lord Clan Chief's intention, it would mean that we cannot return their treasures, right?" asked Chu Feng.

"Even if I wanted you to return them, would you?" asked the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“Hehe. No,” said Chu Feng with a mischievous laugh.

“You brat.” The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief shook his head helplessly. Then, he looked to the grand formation at the center of the palace.

Boundless purple light was acting frantically like ferocious beasts as they attempted to break free from the spirit formation.

However, the spirit formation was extremely stable. No matter how frantically the power struggled, it was unable to move the spirit formation in the slightest.

Instead, it was being slowly devoured and refined by the spirit formation.

The berserk power wreaking havoc inside the spirit formation was the energies gathered from the Purple Star Wisterias.

As for the grand formation, it was something that Chu Feng had set up to refine them.

As the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief looked to the Purple Star Wisterias, expectation filled his eyes.

### **Chapter 4069 - Poisonous Substance Flaring Up**

“The reputation of the Purple Star Wisterias is well-deserved.”

“Chu Feng, if you are to refine all this power yourself, your cultivation will definitely be able to progress a lot,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said as he looked to Chu Feng.

“Lord Clan Chief, even if I am to refine all the energies here, it will not provide me with a lot of assistance,” Chu Feng shook his head.

“Not a lot of assistance?”

Both the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Chu Hanpeng were surprised to hear those words.

They were able to sense how powerful the energies surging within the spirit formation were.

Sensing their power, they could only gasp with admiration at how the reputation of the Purple Star Wisterias was well-deserved.

As for the legendary Flower Sea King, it was also something legendary.

But, Chu Feng actually said that such precious cultivation resources would not be able to provide assistance to him?

This... shouldn't be the case, no?

"While it is true that the Purple Star Wisterias contain a very powerful amount of natural energies that even contain martial comprehension."

"The martial comprehension is not very profound, that makes it so that they're relatively easy to comprehend."

"Unfortunately, cultivation resources like the Purple Star Wisterias would not be able to provide much help to me."

"I've already gathered a great amount of natural energies in my body."

"What I need now is not natural energy. Instead, I need to gain more martial comprehension."

"Sadly, what I've trained in is the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique. Thus, as my cultivation increases, I am able to sense with greater clarity how the difficulty of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique continues to increase."

"Because of the difficulty of the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, the power and energies from the Purple Star Wisterias are not much help to me," said Chu Feng.

"The Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique is making it more difficult for you to reach a breakthrough?" asked the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Correct. The increase in difficulty is not small either. The closer to the Utmost Exalted realm I reach, the more difficult it becomes," said Chu Feng.

What Chu Feng said was actually the truth.

During recent days when he had entered closed-door training, he had not only attempted to refine the Sacred Tree Seed, but he had also attempted to use his own comprehensive abilities to make a breakthrough in cultivation.

Unfortunately, the gate blocking his progress to the next level was very firm.

Chu Feng actually found himself unable to determine a way to make a breakthrough.

“Why would the Divine Punishment Mysterious Technique, such a high level mysterious technique, not be helping you, and obstruct your progress instead?” Chu Hanpeng narrowed his brows. He seemed to be crying out against injustice for Chu Feng.

“For everything beneficial, there is something detrimental. That mysterious technique is not something that ordinary people can handle to begin with.”

“Being able to successfully learn it is merely the first step. Being able to master it is the critical aspect.”

“That said, I believe that Chu Feng would be able to solve the difficulty before him,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“I am also confident. Rest assured, I will be able to handle things.”

“While I am unable to use the Purple Star Wisterias, you all will be able to use them.”

“Especially to the younger generations of our clan, the Purple Star Wisterias would provide them with enormous assistance,” said Chu Feng.

“Such amazing cultivation resources will not only be beneficial to the younger generations; it would benefit our entire Chu Heavenly Clan,” the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said emotionally.

He originally planned to have Chu Feng use all of these precious cultivation resources.

However, since Chu Feng was not planning to use them, he decided to give them to the entire Chu Heavenly Clan to use.

Should they control their usage, then, not to mention all the clansmen now, even many future generations of their Chu Heavenly Clansmen would also be able to benefit from the Purple Star Wisterias.

After all, the Purple Star Wisterias they’d obtained were not only mature, but their numbers were also in the tens of thousands.

Both the quality and quantity were more than sufficient.

“Wuuu~~~”

Suddenly, the smiling Chu Feng suddenly revealed a frown.

Then, his expression distorted.

Seeing that something was amiss, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief and Chu Hanpeng immediately began to examine Chu Feng.

Upon doing so, their faces turned ashen with fear. They were so terrified that they nearly scared their souls away.

Chu Feng's current condition was extremely bad.

His face and body were covered in fine bloody lines.

The bloody lines seemed alive, and were wriggling in Chu Feng's skin. They seemed extremely strange.

When the bloody lines appeared, Chu Feng's aura became extremely weak, like a dying person.

Chu Feng did not scream in pain. He had no strength to scream. He didn't even have the strength to stand.

“Chu Feng, what's happened to you?!”

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief immediately supported Chu Feng and began to treat him.

However, right after he infused his spirit power into Chu Feng's body to treat him, he was stunned.

He was able to sense that the bloody lines were not only present on Chu Feng's body, but they also filled the insides of his body.

The bloody lines were like bloody shackles tied to his life.

A moment of carelessness would allow those shackles to take Chu Feng's life.

Not to mention treating Chu Feng's injury, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief did not even dare to continue to observe his condition. He immediately removed his spirit power from Chu Feng's body.

He was deeply afraid that he would not be able to help, but would instead harm Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, what is this thing?”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was truly scared. Panic filled his voice.

“It’s poison,” Chu Feng said with a weak voice.

“Poison? When did you receive such a poison?” asked the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

However, Chu Feng was powerless to explain.

“Quickly! Onward at full speed! To the Purple Star Hall!” shouted the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chu Feng understood the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s intention.

He must want to seek help from the Purple Star Hall.

Seeing that, Chu Feng gathered his remaining strength and grabbed the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s sleeve.

Weakly, he said, “Lord Clan Chief, they won’t be able to help with my poison.”

“If they’re not careful, I’ll die,” said Chu Feng.

“This... how were you inflicted with such a strong poison?”

“Exactly what happened?”

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was truly worried. Although he had always been calm and steady, he was now panicking and at a loss as to what to do.

“It’s fine. I can handle it. I know how to remove this poison.”

“Don’t have anyone help me. I’ll handle it myself.”

“I just need some time.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng closed his eyes.



Seeing that, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had no choice but to give a strict order to not allow anyone to disturb Chu Feng.

What he didn't know was that Chu Feng was lying to him. Chu Feng had no idea how to take care of this poison at all.

This poison was the poisonous substance the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound's mysterious existence had left in Chu Feng's body.

It has been some time since that poisonous substance had entered Chu Feng's body. Yet, it had never once flared up.

Chu Feng had no idea why it suddenly flared up today.

That mysterious existence had left this poison in his body with a purpose.

That existence most likely had something it needed his help with. n/.D/.V-.E-  
/l.-b//l--n

However, at that time, Chu Feng's cultivation was insufficient, and he was unable to help him.

Because of that, he took Chu Feng's Qilin Egg and left this poisonous substance in his body.

He then told Chu Feng to become an Utmost Exalted within ten years, and then return to the Nine Dragons Abnormal Sign Mound to find him.

That mysterious existence did not inform Chu Feng what he wanted him to do.

Back then, that mysterious existence had warned him to not think about removing this poison, because the poison could not be removed.

If he were to rashly attempt to remove the poison, it would take his life.

Even though Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist now, he still could not do anything about the poison.

All he was capable of doing right now, was tolerating the torment brought forth by the poisonous substance and quietly wait for it to go away.

As for the so-called method to remove the poison, it was nothing more than a lie he told the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief upon seeing how worried he was.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4070 - Before The Purple Star Hall - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4070 - Before The Purple Star Hall**

### **Chapter 4070 - Before The Purple Star Hall**

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had no idea that Chu Feng was lying to him. He took his words to be true, did not seek help from anyone, and instead allowing Chu Feng to heal himself.

In fact, for the sake of not disturbing Chu Feng, he also left the palace with Chu Hanpeng.

That said, he still had a worried look across his face.

He was still extremely worried for Chu Feng.

Compared to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the worry on Chu Hanpeng's face was not only limited to Chu Feng.

"Lord Clan Chief, perhaps we should wait a bit before proceeding for the Purple Star Hall?" Chu Hanpeng said to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Wait? For what?" asked the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"We should wait until Chu Feng's poison is removed before proceeding for the Purple Star Hall. Else..."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief interrupted him before he could finish, "Else, the Xuanming Family will definitely cause trouble for us. Without Chu Feng, we will not be able to handle them."

"That's right," Chu Hanpeng nodded.

"The current Chu Heavenly Clan relies on Chu Feng too much."

"But, Chu Feng is only a child. How could he possibly shoulder such pressure?" said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

“Then, Lord Clan Chief, your intention is...?” asked Chu Hanpeng.

“We are to continue toward the Purple Star Hall.”

“I refuse to believe the Xuanming Family would dare to obstruct us before the Purple Star Hall.”

“Also, I refuse to believe that the organizer of this distinguished gathering, the Purple Star Hall, would allow the Xuanming Family to do as they please in their territory.”

After saying those words, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief added, “Hanpeng, do not forget that we were originally not planning to bring Chu Feng to this grand occasion.”

“Thus, we cannot depend on him completely. Besides, he is currently suffering from a serious poison. You’ve also witnessed the intensity of that poison. Even if he is able to remove the poison, his health will definitely be very weak.”

“How could we have the heart to put all the responsibility of our clan onto Chu Feng’s weak body?”

Seeing the behavior of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng had no choice but to agree, “Lord Clan Chief is correct, we should rely on ourselves this time around.”

Then, the Chu Heavenly Clan continued to proceed toward the Purple Star Hall.

.....

Purple Star Hall.

As an overlord, their territory was generally always sealed off. No one was allowed to approach them.

Unless one were to possess an invitation letter, not to mention intruding into their territory, just approaching their territory would cause one to be severely punished, and potentially lose one’s life.

The Purple Star Hall was the publicly accepted forbidden area of the Purple Star Upper Realm.

However, on some special occasions, the entrance to the Purple Star Hall would be open to the public.

This was the case in recent days.

Although the Purple Star Hall did not have the qualifications to manage the Ten Abandoned Starfields, they had a duty to the Ten Abandoned Starfields.

Periodically, they would organize a grand occasion, a distinguished meeting, for the Ten Abandoned Starfields.

Furthermore, with them taking the lead, the Ten Abandoned Starfields would all behave obediently. No one would dare to disobey them.

In fact, none of the Ten Abandoned Starfields dared to not show up.

During the time when the grand occasion was in progress, the Purple Star Hall would open their protective formation and allow everyone to come and participate in the grand occasion.

That being said, the great majority of those people were nothing more than spectators.

Even though they received warm hospitality from the Purple Star Hall, only the overlords from the Ten Abandoned Starfields were able to participate in certain grand occasions and events.

That said, it remains that people love excitement.

Thus, whenever it came time for this distinguished meeting, practically all the major powers of the Purple Star Upper Realm would come to participate.

Currently, the appearance of a single power caught the attention of everyone present.

This power was different from other powers.

They were not only all wearing monotone red attire, but they were also all women.

This power was naturally the Red-dress Holy Land.

As the new overlord of the All-heaven Starfield, the Red-dress Holy Land had also received the Purple Star Hall's invitation.

Furthermore, they kept to the appointment punctually.

"This is the Red-dress Holy Land, the power that defeated the All-heaven Sect?"

News traveled very fast. Many powers of the Purple Star Hall had already learned about the conflict between the Red-dress Holy Land and the All-heaven Sect.

Upon thinking of how the Red-dress Holy Land was a power that defeated the All-heaven Sect and were fully composed of women, the powers from the Purple Star Hall all felt a whole new level of respect for the Red-dress Holy Land.

Subconsciously, they all believed the Red-dress Holy Land to be a strong power.

After all, the All-heaven Sect was ranked among the best within the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords.

Since the Red-dress Holy Land was able to defeat them, it would naturally mean that they were even stronger.

"Look! That's the Chu Heavenly Clan!"

Suddenly, someone looked afar.

Another group of people appeared, and were approaching majestically.

They were the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"It's the Chu Heavenly Clan, they actually really came."

"Although they're also a new overlord power, they're completely different compared to the Red-dress Holy Land."

There were actually well-informed people that recognized the Chu Heavenly Clan.

"What's different about them?"

There were also people lacking in knowledge of recent events that did not know about the Chu Heavenly Clan.

“The difference is major. The Red-dress Holy Land obtained their overlord status by defeating the All-heaven Sect with their strength.”

“The way I see it, the All-heaven Starfield will soon be renamed the Red-dress Starfield.”

“Did that Chu Heavenly Clan not defeat the Wuming Clan?”

“Of course not. The one that defeated the Wuming Clan is the Linghu Heavenly Clan. As for the one that defeated the Linghu Heavenly Clan, it is Ancestral Martial Dragon City.”

“The Chu Heavenly Clan is nothing more than Ancestral Martial Dragon City’s puppet.”

“However, while they’re a puppet, they’re extremely weak. Reportedly, the strongest among them is only a peak Exalted.”

“A power like them is nothing more than a nobody. How could they possibly be able to shoulder the responsibility of a starfield’s overlord?”

“While the people from the Ancestral Martial Starfield will show outward respect toward them after taking into consideration their support from Ancestral Martial Dragon City, they’re simply worth nothing after leaving the vicinity of the Ancestral Martial Starfield.”

“Besides, the people that came to participate in this grand occasion are all the overlords of starfields. They are the strongest experts of their respective starfields. For them to come to participate in such a grand occasion, they’re simply asking to be humiliated.”

“Instead of them, it should be Ancestral Martial Dragon City that came.”

“I am truly unable to understand why they would come here.”

Many people began to discuss the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Regardless of whether they were knowledgeable about the Chu Heavenly Clan or not, they all began to gesticulate at the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Compared to the Red-dress Holy Land, the Chu Heavenly Clan was a much more interesting subject to discuss.

It was mainly because the Chu Heavenly Clan was too weak.

Most people possessed this sort of inferior nature. They did not dare to gesticulate at powers stronger than themselves because they felt that they did not possess the qualifications to point their fingers at those stronger than them.

However, when it came to powers weaker than them, it was completely different.

Facing people weaker than them, they would feel a sense of superiority. Their feeling of superiority gave them sufficient confidence to allow them to make comments at, point their fingers at and even insult them.

The Chu Heavenly Clan just so happened to fit that mold completely.

Suddenly, a blue-gowned old man spoke from the crowd, "The Chu Heavenly Clan is not as useless as you all imagine them to be."

### **Chapter 4071 - Bully Intolerably**

The expressions of many people changed upon seeing this blue-gowned old man.

Before this old man had spoken, simply no one had noticed him.

However, after he spoke, no one dared to look down on him.

To them, this blue-gowned old man was a stranger.

He was someone that they'd never met before.

This blue-gowned old man also did not have a title plate on his waist. Thus, the crowd were unable to determine which power he belonged to.

Furthermore, they were also unable to determine what his cultivation was. This old man had concealed his identity extremely well.

However, it just so happened that this blue-gowned old man gave off a very powerful sensation.

This powerful sensation did not originate from his cultivation or attire.

Instead, it originated from the depths of his bones.

Facing this old man, the people that were feeling a sense of superiority toward and commenting on the Chu Heavenly Clan all grew cautious. None of them dared to rashly open their mouths to make further comments.

After a brief moment of silence, someone asked the old man, "Senior, could it be that you have a better understanding of the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

This person was the person who was making the nastiest remarks about the Chu Heavenly Clan. His comments even contained a sense of mockery.

However, facing the blue-gowned old man, this person's attitude turned extremely respectful.

Even though he was very curious as to what the identity of that blue-gowned old man was, he did not even attempt to ask the old man who he was, and instead directly addressed him as senior.

"While it is indeed true that the Chu Heavenly Clan is not strong, an extraordinary person of the younger generation has appeared within the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Back then, after the Linghu Heavenly Clan defeated the Wuming Clan, they obtained the overlord status of the Ancestral Martial Starfield."

"It was the Chu Heavenly Clan that fought against the Linghu Heavenly Clan. To be exact, it was Chu Feng that fought against the Linghu Heavenly Clan."

"If it wasn't for the appearance of someone from the All-heaven Sect that came to aid the Linghu Heavenly Clan, Chu Feng alone would have defeated them."

"It was only because of the interference of someone from another starfield that Ancestral Martial Dragon City stepped in."

"What Ancestral Martial Dragon City beat back was that person from the All-heaven Sect, and not the people from the Linghu Heavenly Clan," said that blue-gowned old man.



“Never would I have imagined that it was actually the All-heaven Sect that backed the Linghu Heavenly Clan. I truly didn’t know about this matter at all.”

The crowd revealed looks of surprise.

Even though they did not know who this blue-gowned old man was, they did not question his claims at all because of how powerful of an air he emitted.

Then, this old man told the crowd of how Chu Feng defeated the Wuming Clan, how he defeated Wuming Doutian and stabilized the overlord status of the Chu Heavenly Clan. He even informed them of how, not long ago, Chu Feng discovered the legendary Purple Star Wisterias’ Flower Sea King, and how the Xuanming Family attempted to plunder them from him, only to be taught a ruthless lesson.

Chu Feng’s various achievements caused many among the crowd to have a whole new level of understanding toward the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The crowd exclaimed in admiration in succession, especially when they heard of how Chu Feng had discovered the legendary Flower Sea King.

After all, no matter how exceptional the things happening elsewhere were, they were still matters that happened elsewhere. More or less, one would feel those matters to be stories.

However, it was different for those Purple Star Wisterias.

As cultivators of the Purple Star Upper Realm, they knew very well what sort of treasure the Purple Star Wisterias were.

Purple Star Wisterias were very difficult to find to begin with. As for the Flower Sea King, it was simply a legendary existence.

Even the Purple Star Hall that possessed the method to seek out Purple Star Wisterias had not found a Flower Sea King in a very long time.

Yet, Chu Feng actually discovered a Flower Sea King. How could they not be astonished? n.)OVeℓbln

“If that young man by the name of Chu Feng is truly that capable, wouldn’t it mean that an exceptional genius has appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Chu Heavenly Clan?”

Many people were now brimming with expectation for the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Mainly, they were all looking forward to seeing Chu Feng.

If what the blue-gowned old man said was the truth, it would mean that a genius of a caliber not present in even their Lower Starfields had appeared in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

This... was not a small matter at all.

Such a genius might surpass the strongest expert in their Purple Star Upper Realm.

.....

“Chu Heavenly Clan, today... you all must give us an explanation!”

Suddenly, a furious shout sounded from the direction of the Purple Star Hall.

Following that furious shout, several figures flew over and blocked the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

While they flew out from the direction of the Purple Star Hall, they were not people from the Purple Star Hall.

They were experts from the Xuanming Family.

There were familiar faces among the people that were stopping the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Among them was the Xuanming Family’s Supreme Elder that Chu Feng had defeated earlier.

However, the person that caught the crowd’s attention the most would be a bald old man.

Although this old man did not have a single strand of hair on his head, he had a lot of hair on his face. A silvery white beard covered his face like a lion’s mane.

With a fierce-looking face being set off by the assertive beard, he appeared even fiercer.

This old man had a robust ox-like build. His arms were over twice the thickness of ordinary thighs. Even though he was wearing a gown, one could still clearly see the outline of his muscles.

This person was a renowned existence.

He was Xuan Yihang's father and the Xuanming Family's current family head, Xuan Tianpeng!

Following behind him with a look of grievance was Xuan Yihang.

.....

The Xuanming Family suddenly blocked the Chu Heavenly Clan's path.

The majority of the bystanders were confused.

But, the people that had heard what the blue-gowned old man said were able to guess what was going on.

This Xuanming Family must've come to cause trouble for the Chu Heavenly Clan because Xuan Yihang was suppressed.

Because of this, those people that heard the blue-gowned old man's story felt even more certain that it was real.

"Every time the Abandoned Starfields gather, a good show will occur."

"Never would I have imagined that the show would begin so soon."

Seeing that the Xuanming Family had come to cause trouble for the Chu Heavenly Clan, many people revealed looks of expectation.

After all, they'd come here for the sake of enjoying a bustling scene.

"Milord, why are you stopping our Chu Heavenly Clan?"

Leading the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief walked out.

Even though their cultivation was lacking, the Chu Heavenly Clan, led by their clan chief, gave off an air no less imposing than the Xuanming Family.

That Xuanming Family's head did not even bother to take a glance at the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, he looked to the many palaces behind the Chu Heavenly Clan and shouted loudly, "Tell that Chu Feng to get the hell out here!"

"Our clan's Chu Feng is currently resting. This old man is the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. If you need something, you can speak to me," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Resting? The way I see it, he's scared witless to come out."

"Motherfucker! You dared to bully me earlier, yet now that my father is here, you're immediately acting like a damned coward?"

"Weren't you very arrogant earlier? Not only did you steal our Xuanming Family's treasures, but you even told us to conduct ourselves with our tails between our legs?"

"Since you're that tough, why don't you scam the fuck out here now?!" shouted Xuan Yihang.

His words immediately brought forth a ruckus.

The bystanders that had no idea what happened began to discuss this spiritedly. They were discussing if the Chu Heavenly Clan were truly bullying the Xuanming Family too excessively.

"Young friend, your ability to invert right and wrong is quite amazing."

"It was clearly you who insulted our Chu Heavenly Clan first, and then wanted to plunder our possessions. Forced with no other alternative, our Chu Feng decided to resist you."

"Many residents of the Purple Star Upper Realm witnessed what had happened back then."

"The truth will definitely be revealed. I'm afraid that you will not be able to invert right and wrong," the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief loudly refuted. His tone was neither servile nor overbearing.

"What the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said is correct. This old man personally witnessed the Xuanming Family's earlier attempt at making things

difficult for the Chu Heavenly Clan,” from the crowd, that blue-gowned old man spoke.

After him, several other people that had hidden themselves within the crowd also echoed his words.

They all expressed that what the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief said was the actual truth.

Hearing those words, the crowd turned their criticisms toward the Xuanming Family.

Many people began to denounce the Xuanming Family’s behavior of bullying the Chu Heavenly Clan first, and then coming for revenge after suffering at the hands of their victims, to be unbecoming of the demeanor of a starfield’s overlord.

Seeing that public opinion had turned against them, the Xuanming Family’s head’s expression turned increasingly uglier.

“Enough of your bullshit!”

“Chu Feng, you are to either scam out here now, or your daddy I will pull you out!”

“You dared steal my clan’s treasures, beat my son and humiliate my clansmen! You must provide me with an explanation for this!”

As the Xuanming Family’s family head spoke, he released his oppressive might.

That was the oppressive might of a rank three Utmost Exalted!

How could the Chu Heavenly Clansmen possibly resist his oppressive might?

Once his oppressive might was released, the orderly standing army of Chu Heavenly Clansmen were immediately battered away.

Even the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief and Chu Hanpeng, the top existences among the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, were overturned by that oppressive might.

A single oppressive might completely defeated the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

.....

Seeing this, the bystanders watching from afar burst into an uproar.

Regardless of whether or not the actions of the Xuanming Family were right or wrong, the strength of the Chu Heavenly Clan was simply too weak.

The Chu Heavenly Clan was simply inferior to many of the powers present in their Purple Star Upper Realm.

How could they possibly be worthy of being a starfield's overlord?

"Humph, a bunch of trash."

Seeing the battered Chu Heavenly Clansmen, the Xuanming Family's head revealed a smile of contempt.

Originally, after he had heard the descriptions of Chu Feng from his Supreme Elder and Xuan Yihang, he was somewhat worried...

He was afraid that Chu Feng would be too much for him to take on.

That was why he was slightly hesitant as to whether or not to retrieve their dignity.

In the end, between face and safety, he chose the former.

Actually, he was still nervous when he stopped the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

After all, to publicly create trouble for the Chu Heavenly Clan, if he were to be defeated on top of that, his face would be completely gone.

Never did he expect that Chu Feng would be so scared that he would not even show his face.

As for those Chu Heavenly Clansmen, they were simply a bunch of trash. They were so weak that he could easily kill them with a single thought.

The current situation caused him to feel extremely refreshed.

However, the joy of one person would be the worry of another.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were feeling a sense of unspeakable misery.

They did not anticipate the Xuanming Family to dare cause trouble for them before the Purple Star Hall.

Yet, the people from the Purple Star Hall were actually ignoring all this.

Now that Chu Feng was in no condition to stand up for them, how were they supposed to deal with this situation?

Must they really allow themselves to be bullied by the Xuanming Family?

Suddenly, the oppressive might suppressing the Chu Heavenly Clansmen disappeared.

At the same time, a figure appeared before them, and another furious shout exploded in the air, "Xuanming Family, you all are simply bullying intolerably!"

### **Chapter 4072 - Unexpected Aid**

Seeing the person that appeared before the Chu Heavenly Clansmen, not only were the crowd shocked, but even the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were shocked.

The reason for that was because this person was the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

But, the Chu Heavenly Clan clearly had no association with the Red-dress Holy Land.

Why would they come to their aid?

"Meddling in other people's business?"

The Xuanming Family's family head narrowed his brows and displayed his displeasure.

The Xuanming Family was known for their arrogance.

As such, while they'd heard the rumors regarding the Red-dress Holy Land, they had never bothered to learn the details of those events.

All they knew was that the All-heaven Starfield has had a change in leadership, and its new ruler was the Red-dress Holy Land.

However, according to the rumors he had heard, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was only a rank three Utmost Exalted.

The reason why the Red-dress Holy Land was able to defeat the All-heaven Sect was because they were aided by an expert.

However, that expert was not someone from the Red-dress Holy Land.

Thus, he believed that the Red-dress Holy Land had merely taken advantage of the situation and picked up its overlord status.

As such, not only did the Xuanming Family's family head not fear the Red-dress Holy Land, but he instead looked down on them.

He felt that even if the Red-dress Holy Land was stronger than the Chu Heavenly Clan, they would not be too much stronger.

"I am not meddling in other people's business. It's just that I am unable to put up with you bullying others so excessively," said Han Xiu.

"What an inability to put up with bullying excessively. In this world, there are countless things that one cannot put up with."

However... for some things, they are not things that you can involve yourself in just because you want to."

"If you want to pretend to be a benevolent individual, you'll have to pay the price to do so."

"Bang~~~"

As the Xuanming Family's family head spoke, he unleashed his oppressive might and shot it straight toward the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

At practically the same time, Han Xiu also unleashed her oppressive might.

In the blink of an eye, the two oppressive mights collided.

Although their oppressive might was formless, the collision of their oppressive mights caused even the surrounding space to distort.

As their oppressive mights wreaked havoc, heaven and earth started to fluctuate. Everyone present could sense how powerful they were.



“It would appear that you’re really planning to take me on?”

The Xuanming Family’s family head narrowed his brows. The displeasure on his face grew even more intense.

“You can give it a try.” The Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster was not afraid in the slightest.

With this, their oppressive might grew more and more powerful.

Even though they did not actually start fighting, their opposing oppressive mights became exceptionally violent.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen and the people from the Xuanming Family were all being repressed by the oppressive might, and forced to retreat.

However, the Xuanming Family’s family head was gaining an advantage over Han Xiu.

As this collision of the oppressive mights continued, the calm on Han Xiu’s face disappeared. Merely this confrontation of the oppressive might was starting to force her to put forth a strenuous amount of effort.

Even the crowd were able to tell that the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster’s oppressive might was inferior to the Xuanming Family’s family head’s oppressive might.

This was still only a confrontation of oppressive mights. If they were to truly fight, the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster would definitely not be a match for the Xuanming Family’s family head.

“Is this Red-dress Holy Land truly the power that defeated the All-heaven Sect?”

“Why would their headmaster not even be a match for the Xuanming Family’s family head?”

“Didn’t the All-heaven Sect teach the Xuanming Family a major lesson back then?”

Sensing the change to the oppressive mights, the crowd began to wag their tongues again.

“You’re still not backing out?”

“Seeing that you’re a woman, this old man did not directly attack you.”

“Are you insisting on making this old man publicly defeat you?” The Xuanming Family’s family head spoke.

He spoke as if he were being lenient toward the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster because she was of the fairer sex.

However, his words were not spoken through voice transmission. Instead, he spoke them out loud for everyone to hear.

This was not an act of modesty at all. He was clearly trying to show off how powerful he was.

Even though the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster didn’t say anything and looked unmoved, she was actually starting to panic.

She actually didn’t know much about the Chu Heavenly Clan.

When she had first heard about the Chu Heavenly Clan, it was from Yin Zhuanghong.

Yin Zhuanghong told her that a very powerful person of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng had appeared in the Ancestral Martial Starfield’s Chu Heavenly Clan.

But, the reason why Han Xiu was helping the Chu Heavenly Clan was not because of Yin Zhuanghong.

Instead, it was because of Zhao Hong.

Normally, the grand occasion this time around would be the optimal opportunity to reveal the strength of the Red-dress Holy Land. As such, Zhao Hong should’ve come.

However, it just so happened that she was about to enter closed-door training when they received the Purple Star Hall’s invitation.

As her closed-door training was very important and might end up affecting her future cultivation should she miss it, Zhao Hong had decided that she would

enter closed-door training and have Han Xiu lead the people from the Red-dress Holy Land to participate in this grand occasion instead.

Before Zhao Hong entered closed-door training, she had mentioned one thing to Han Xiu in passing.

She told her to make sure to befriend the Chu Heavenly Clan, and not to have conflicts with them should she encounter them.

Apart from that, she didn't say anything else.

As such, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had no idea that Asura, the person who had helped them many times, was actually the Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Feng.

She was purely coming to the Chu Heavenly Clan's aid because Zhao Hong had told her to befriend them.

Because of Zhao Hong's order, she realized that she must possess some sort of relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

She was merely helping the Chu Heavenly Clan because she was giving face to Zhao Hong.

However, she was feeling slightly regretful of her decision now.

She was able to sense that the Xuanming Family's family head was indeed more powerful than her.

She was now riding atop a tiger and unable to get off.

As she had already stepped in, if she were to cower to him now, she would be ridiculed by others.

But, if they were to truly fight and she ended up being defeated, it would inevitably damage the reputation of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Han Xiu found herself stuck between a rock and a hard place. She had no idea what she should do.

"Xuan Tianpeng, oh how mighty you are."

Right at this moment, a figure landed beside the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

When that figure landed, the Xuanming Family's family head's oppressive might was immediately suppressed.

Not only that, but he also found himself unable to stand firm, and was forced to move back repeatedly.

The reason for that was because an oppressive might even more powerful than his own had appeared before him.

It was a rank four Utmost Exalted's oppressive might.

Upon looking closely, everyone recognized the identity of the person that appeared.

He was the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"You! You're also planning to meddle in other people's business?"

Seeing the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, the Xuanming Family's family head revealed an even uglier expression.

Not only that, but he also began to panic in his heart.

The Miao Heavenly Clan had always been stronger than his Xuanming Family. They were an existence that he was unwilling to provoke.

"My Miao Heavenly Clan has a friendly relationship with the Red-dress Holy Land. I'd like to ask you to give this old man face, and not make things difficult for the Red-dress Holy Land."

"Else, even if this old man is to meddle in other people's business, you would not be able to stop me," the Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief said with a beaming smile.

"You..."

Hearing those words, the Xuanming Family's family head was so furious that he nearly vomited blood.

The front half of that Miao Heavenly Clan's words were rather courteous.

However, his closing statement, that 'you would not be able to stop me,' was simply a slap in the face to his Xuanming Family.

### **Chapter 4073 - Worrisome Gift**

"Xuan Tianpeng, if you intend to bully Headmaster Han, you'll have to first pass through me," suddenly, a deep and resounding voice exploded in the sky.

Then, a figure walked out from the direction of the Purple Star Hall and landed before the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster.

This person was the Inferno Academy's headmaster.

"The Xuanming Family is truly impressive."

"You actually dare to bully my close friend?"

Then, another figure walked over from the sky.

Not only did he also land before Han Xiu, but he was also someone of enormous origin.

He was the Dragon Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master.

"You all!"

The Xuanming Family's family head turned green in the face.

The three people that had appeared all possessed rank four Utmost Exalted-level cultivation.

They were all existences that he could not defeat.

It was even more so when the three of them appeared together.

"Humph."

Finally, the Xuanming Family's family head let out a cold snort. He planned to leave with the people from the Xuanming Family.

"Wait."

However, right after he turned around, three powerful auras blocked the path of the Xuanming Family.

They were oppressive might from the Miao Heavenly Clan's clan chief, the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master and the Inferno Academy's headmaster.

"What else do you all want?" asked the Xuanming Family's family head.

The tone of his voice actually contained a slight amount of grievance.

Indeed, he was feeling wronged. He had originally only planned to bully the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Yet, a Red-dress Holy Land suddenly appeared. That said, he was not afraid of the Red-dress Holy Land.

Yet, to his surprise, these three actually appeared afterwards.

Knowing his own strength, he immediately admitted defeat. Since he could not defeat them, he decided to avoid them.

Yet, they actually refused to allow him to leave. This...

Could it be that they wanted him to apologize?

"Xuan Tianpeng, listen carefully. We are giving you a chance today by sparing you."

"If you dare to cause trouble for the Red-dress Holy Land again, don't blame us for not remembering our old friendship," said the Miao Heavenly Clan's clan chief.

Although the other two leaders did not say anything, one could tell from their expressions that they were in agreement with him.

At this moment, the Xuanming Family's family head was feeling extreme regret.

If he had known that this would happen, he wouldn't have come out in the first place.

He had only planned to take care of the Chu Heavenly Clan. Yet, he ended up being ordered around by others. His face was nearly lost completely.

Fortunately, after the Miao Heavenly Clan's clan chief finished saying those words, he retrieved his oppressive might.

Dejected, the Xuanming Family's family head left.

After the Xuanming Family left, the bystanders burst into an uproar.

The Red-dress Holy Land was not as powerful as they had imagined. In fact, they were even somewhat weak.

But, why would the Miao Heavenly Clan, Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion and Inferno Academy, those three great powers, help them?

Those three powers used to be allied with the All-heaven Sect.

Why would they behave like they had such a close relationship with the Red-dress Holy Land?

While the crowd were feeling confused, they realized that even though the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster was not very powerful, she was definitely not someone to be looked down on.

"Milords, thank you all for coming to our aid."

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief stepped forward and expressed his thanks.

The Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief smiled in response.

Neither the Inferno Academy's headmaster or the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion's pavilion master bothered to pay attention to the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. Instead, they exchanged some words of pleasantries with Han Xiu and left.

They were only intending to come to the Red-dress Holy Land's aid.

As for the Chu Heavenly Clan, they actually looked down on them.

This scene caused the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to feel somewhat awkward.

Fortunately, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster's attitude was very amiable.

"Clan Chief Chu, you don't have to thank me. I am merely unable to tolerate people that bully the weak yet fear the strong," the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster said with a smile.

Then, she exchanged some pleasantries with the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

However, she did not mention Zhao Hong. She acted as if she were really coming to their rescue due to the injustice that they were suffering, and not because of anything else.

Without the Xuanming Family's obstruction, the Chu Heavenly Clan managed to smoothly enter the Purple Star Hall.

Soon after, the grand ceremony began.

After the overlords from the Ten Abandoned Starfields entered the Purple Star Hall, they no longer started any conflicts.

In fact, even after everyone learned of the Chu Heavenly Clan obtaining the legendary Flower Sea King, still no one made things difficult for them.

This eased the worries of the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Furthermore, the grand ceremony was different from what the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had imagined it to be.

Apart from the need to find Purple Star Wisterias on their own, the Purple Star Hall had prepared other gifts for the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords.

The following days seemed to be full of hospitable entertainment.

The grand occasion truly seemed to be a gathering the Purple Star Hall had created for the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords.

The Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords were enjoying treatment like they were distinguished guests of the Purple Star Hall.

This was no Feast at Swan Goose Gate at all.



However, things changed on the tenth day the Chu Heavenly Clan arrived at the Purple Star Hall.

Although the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords were the main characters of the previous gatherings, the other powers from the Purple Star Upper Realm were also allowed to participate.

However, the following banquet was something that only the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords were allowed to participate in.

Furthermore, the Purple Star Hall's Hall master personally appeared to entertain them at this banquet.

Before this banquet, they had been entertained by the Purple Star Hall's elders, and the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master had never shown himself.

However, it would be one thing if he were only there to entertain them.

The issue was that at the end of the banquet, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master prepared a great gift for the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords.

This great gift just so happened to worry the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

.....

After the banquet ended, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief returned to the palace the Purple Star Hall had prepared for them.

There was a private sleeping chamber inside this palace guarded by experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

The reason for that was because this was the place where Chu Feng was resting.

Ever since the day his poison had flared up, he had been sleeping with his eyes closed. Even though he was still alive, his aura had remained very weak the entire time.

This greatly worried the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. If it wasn't for Chu Feng telling him to not seek aid from others, he would've thickened his skin and sought help long ago.

Seeing Chu Feng with a painful expression on his face even though he was sleeping with closed eyes, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief sighed.

That sigh of his was very powerless.

He was deeply worried about Chu Feng, deeply afraid that he would never wake up from this sleep.

Standing beside the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief, Chu Hanpeng also had a look of worry. However, he was not only worried about Chu Feng.

He was also worried about the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Lord Clan Chief, are you really going? Can't you not go?"

"Would the Purple Star Hall really make things difficult for us if we don't go?"

"No matter what, we're still guests, no?"

"How could they force us to go?" asked Chu Hanpeng.

"Hanpeng, it's enough."

"Besides, the Purple Star Hall is doing this with good intentions. If we don't go, it'll be truly inappropriate," said the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

## **Chapter 4074 - Purple Star Variance Realm**

"But, Lord Clan Chief."

"Even if we are to ignore the dangers, the Xuanming Family will inevitably deliberately make things difficult for you."

"That place is a sealed off region. Even if he is to attempt to kill you, he will..."

As Chu Hanpeng's words reached this point, a look of determination appeared on his frowning face.

"Lord Clan Chief, how about you stay and look over Chu Feng, and I'll go in your stead?" said Chu Hanpeng.

“Hanpeng, do not worry. Elders from the Purple Star Hall will be accompanying us. The Xuanming Family might not necessarily dare to act rashly,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

“But, when the Xuanming Family caused trouble outside the Purple Star Hall, the people of the Purple Star Hall were all present. Yet, none of them bothered to stop them. It was instead the Red-dress Holy Land that...”

“Lord Clan Chief, I could tell that the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster has a benevolent heart. If you are to go, could you journey with them?” asked Chu Hanpeng.

“This is a grudge between our clan and the Xuanming Family. How could we continue to seek help from others?”

“Ignoring the fact that the Red-dress Holy Land and us are mere strangers who came together by chance, we know the purpose of our journey there. Because of that, it is destined that I will not be able to accompany any other powers.”

“Hanpeng, it’s enough. You need not say anymore. I must be the one to lead our clansmen.”

“You stay behind to watch over Chu Feng. If it were someone else, I wouldn’t be at ease,” said the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief.

Chu Hanpeng attempted to dissuade the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief again. Unfortunately, he was unable to change his Lord Clan Chief’s mind at all.

The next day, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief led the elites of the Chu Heavenly Clan to the depths of the Purple Star Hall.

It was not only the Chu Heavenly Clan. The other nine overlord powers all did the same.

That place was a forbidden region of the Purple Star Hall.

Not long after they entered, the Purple Star Hall made an announcement to the people outside.

They announced that they'd prepared a generous gift for the ten overlord powers.

As for this generous gift, it was allowing the overlord powers of the Ten Abandoned Starfields to enter their Purple Star Hall's forbidden area to train.

This forbidden area was no ordinary forbidden area. It was a place called the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Once this announcement was made, an enormous commotion arose.

As people from the Purple Star Upper Realm, they all knew what sort of place the Purple Star Variance Realm was.

It was a world that had existed since the Ancient Era.

While it was located in the Purple Star Upper Realm, it was actually an isolated world. A boundless amount of natural energies were present inside that world. Furthermore, there were a lot of natural oddities present.

In short, it was extremely suited for cultivators to train in, a sacred cultivation ground.

That was also the reason why the Purple Star Hall had established itself here after it gained rulership over the Purple Star Upper Realm. It was all because the entrance to the Purple Star Variance Realm was located in this region.

According to legend, the Purple Star Variance Realm was not only a sacred cultivation ground, but it was also a place that contained a legendary treasure.

Merely, no one knew what sort of treasure it was.

All they knew was that ever since the Purple Star Hall took control of the Purple Star Upper Realm, they'd never stopped in their search for that treasure. Yet, after searching for all so many years, they still hadn't managed to find it.

In order to prevent others from acquiring the treasure, they guarded the entrance to the Purple Star Variance Realm very tightly.

Not to mention others, not even people from the Purple Star Hall were able to enter that place to train at will.

Because of that, the Purple Star Variance Realm was a legendary cultivation ground, a place where countless people yearned to enter, to the people from the Purple Star Upper Realm.

And now, the Ten Abandoned Starfields had actually managed to obtain the qualifications to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm to train. Not only did this make them feel envious, but they were also unable to understand why the Purple Star Hall decided to do that, why they would suddenly treat the Ten Abandoned Starfields this well.

It was one thing to allow them to search for Purple Star Wisterias on their own, but the Purple Star Hall was actually allowing the Ten Abandoned Starfields to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm, a place containing a legendary treasure.

Were they not afraid that the Ten Abandoned Starfields might end up discovering the legendary treasure and take it away?

At this moment, the crowd began to discuss this spiritedly.

What the crowd did not know was that while the Ten Abandoned Starfields entering the Purple Star Variance Realm might seem to be the Purple Star Hall giving charity to them, it was actually also filled with dangers.

The reason why the Purple Star Hall did not mention this matter publicly, and only mentioned it after the fact, was because their goal was not that simple.

While they seemed to be allowing the people from the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm to train on the surface, an act of enormous generosity, they had actually given them a mission.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master had given a stone to every one of the Ten Abandoned Starfields.

That stone was no ordinary stone. It was capable of absorbing the natural energies in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

If that were all, things would not be dangerous.

But it just so happened that the stones were not only capable of absorbing natural energies, but they were also capable of attracting the attention of the variance beasts in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

The Purple Star Variance Beasts were special monsters in the Purple Star Variance Realm. Those monsters were very powerful. Among them were even Utmost Exalted-level existences.

As such, entering the Purple Star Variance Realm with those stones was a very dangerous thing to do.

On top of that, the Purple Star Hall made another request of the Ten Abandoned Starfields.

They stated that the power among the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords that managed to absorb the greatest amount of natural energies into their stone would receive a reward from them.

As for the reward, it would be an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Exalted Taboo Martial Skills were extremely precious. Not to mention the Chu Heavenly Clan, they were also extremely precious treasures to the other powers.

If they were able to obtain a rank three Exalted Taboo, it could very well change the fate of the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords.

On top of that, the Purple Star Hall also provided them with another enticement.

If they were fortunate enough to discover the Purple Star Variance Realm's legendary treasure, they would be able to keep it for themselves.

Even though the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords all knew that it would be practically impossible to find that treasure, it still provided them with a bit of expectation.

Thus, even though they all knew that it was dangerous, they were still willing to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm.

However, it was different for the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief. He had simply never thought about being able to acquire that rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

If he could choose, he would choose to give up this opportunity.

In fact, he had indirectly expressed his opinion and desire to not enter the Purple Star Variance Realm at the banquet.

However, hearing that request, a surprising scene occurred.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master flew into a terrible rage.

He declared out loud that if anyone refused to participate, they would be refusing to give him face.

His words were simply an indirect threat.

The unspoken implication of his words was that everyone must enter the Purple Star Variance Realm. If they refused, they would suffer consequences.

With a situation like this, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had no choice but to brace himself and enter.

However, on the first day after entering, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief withdrew from the Purple Star Variance Realm with all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

But, the Chu Heavenly Clan was not the only one that withdrew.

After the second day passed, the Red-dress Holy Land also withdrew from the Purple Star Variance Realm.

As everyone knew, using the stone to absorb natural energies required time. The longer one could stay inside, the more natural energies would be absorbed.

As such, withdrawing from the Purple Star Variance Realm before the other powers was an act akin to giving up.

## **Chapter 4075 - The Prophesied Destiny**

Inside a Purple Star Hall palace. There was a strange grand formation.

A figure was standing before that grand formation.

This person was the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

He was staring at that grand formation, unable to take his eyes off it. It was as if he were waiting for something, afraid of missing something.

Suddenly, an old man walked in and reported, "Milord, the Red-dress Holy Land has also withdrawn from the Purple Star Variance Realm."

"Mn," The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master nodded.

He did not intend to pay much attention to this matter. However, when he noticed that the old man was still standing there, he turned around and asked, "Is there something else to report?"

"Lord Hall Master, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster encountered an extremely powerful Variance Beast and nearly lost her life," said that old man.

"I've already informed them of the dangers ahead of time."

"Not to mention being injured, even if they are to die in there, it would have nothing to do with us," said the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"But, Lord Hall Master, you were the one who demanded that they must all enter," said that old man.

"What are you implying? Are you blaming me?" the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master asked with a stern voice.

"Lord Hall Master, this subordinate wouldn't dare blame you."

"Even if Lord Hall Master is to directly kill those trash, this subordinate would not think that Lord Hall Master did anything wrong."

"They're trash to begin with. They are the disgrace of our Holy Light Galaxy. If it wasn't for Lord Hall Master taking pity upon them and holding these grand gatherings for them, they would've long been discarded by the Holy Light Galaxy."

"Actually, this subordinate is confused," said that old man.

"What are you confused about?" asked the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.



“Lord Hall Master, the Purple Star Variance Realm is our Purple Star Hall’s restricted cultivation ground. Contained inside it is the legendary cultivation treasure. Since the founding of our Purple Star Hall, we have never stopped searching for that treasure.”

“In order to prevent others from obtaining that treasure, even the people from our Purple Star Hall that are allowed to enter it are rigorously filtered.”

“Yet now, not only did you allow those ten powers to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm, but you even handed them such precious Star-guiding Stones.”

“Moreover, you’ve even insisted that they must enter.”

“This subordinate is truly unable to understand Lord Hall Master’s decision,” said that old man.

“Actually, the reason why I’ve done all that is because I had no other choice.”

“Do you know why I had them enter the Purple Star Variance Realm now, of all times?” asked the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“The Purple Star Variance Beasts are generally hidden deep underground in the Purple Star Variance Realm. Only during specific dates every year will they emerge to the surface to forage.”

“When the Purple Star Variance Beasts emerge, they will cause changes to the Variance Realm.”

“The natural energies in the Purple Star Variance Realm will become especially abundant. In fact... even the legendary cultivation treasure will faintly reveal itself. If one has a strong perception, one will even be able to detect that cultivation treasure’s aura.”

“As such, even though the Purple Star Variance Realm is the most dangerous during this period of time, it is also the most optimal time for one to cultivate. It is also the most optimal time to seek out the cultivation treasure.”

“As for this optimal timing, it is occurring right now.”

“In the past, Lord Hall master would personally lead our Purple Star Hall’s elites and enter the Purple Star Variance Realm to seek out the cultivation treasure. You would not waste the slightest moment.”

“Yet this year, not only did you not enter it, but you instead had those trash enter the Purple Star Variance Realm.”

“This subordinate is truly unable to understand why Milord made this decision,” said that old man.

“Look at this formation.”

The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master pointed his finger to the grand formation before him.

Although that grand formation was majestic, its contents were not complicated at all.

A sheet of blue was surging inside. It resembled a vast sea.

However, the location the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master pointed to was different from the other places. While that place was still blue, it was oscillating strangely.

“This here is the legendary cultivation treasure.”

“Every year, when the time arrives, not only will one be able to sense its aura inside the Purple Star Variance Realm, but its reflection will also be present on this grand formation.”

“We all know that this legendary cultivation treasure really exists.”

“Ever since the establishment of our Purple Star Hall, we’ve been searching for it. Yet, after all these years, not only have we been unable to find it, but we do not even know its appearance.”

“It’s not that we’ve never attempted to search for it; it’s simply that we were truly unable to find it.”

“However, now, an opportunity has presented itself to us,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Opportunity?”

That old man's gaze changed upon hearing those words.

"You should know that the reason why I was away before was to seek out the Holy Light Galaxy's greatest prophecy master, the All-seeing Heavenly Master."

"I asked if our Purple Star Hall will be able to find that treasure or not."

"The All-seeing Heavenly Master ended up giving me instructions," said the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"Instructions? Could the instructions have something to do with the Ten Abandoned Starfields?" asked that old man.

"Correct. The All-seeing Heavenly Master told me that if the people from our Purple Star Hall are the ones to search, we will never be able to find that legendary cultivation treasure."

"However, if the overlord powers from the Ten Abandoned Starfields are the one to search, they will be able to find it."

"That said, even for the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlord powers, they would still need good luck on their side in order to find it."

"There are a total of three chances. And now... we've missed two chances already," said the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"Missed two chances? What do you mean?" asked that old man.

"The meaning is that this is the only chance we have left."

"The chance is this year during the appearance of the Purple Star Variance Beasts."

"That is why I invited the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords over at this time."

"I even went so far as to force them to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm."

"The purpose is all so that they can find the legendary cultivation treasure for us." n)-0Vel01n

“After all, according to the All-seeing Heavenly Master, this is our final chance.”

“If we are to miss out on this year too, we might never be able to find the legendary treasure hidden in the Purple Star Variance Realm.”

“No one will be able to find it. Even if the Holy Light Galaxy’s ruler is to help us, we will still not be able to find it.”

“This is not an issue of strength. It’s an issue of destiny,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Milord, this subordinate understands now. I have wrongly blamed Milord. Please punish this subordinate severely.”

With a ‘putt,’ that old man kneeled before the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Get back up. You are my trusted aide, I shouldn’t have concealed this matter from you to begin with.”

“But, the All-seeing Heavenly Master said that the mysteries of heaven must not be revealed. Before the people from the Ten Abandoned Starfields enter the Purple Star Variance Realm, I cannot inform anyone about this. Thus, you must not blame me for it either,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“This subordinate wouldn’t dare blame Milord.”

“Lord Hall Master, it would appear that the All-seeing Heavenly Master is truly an extraordinary figure.”

“The Purple Star Variance Realm this time around is indeed different from all the other times. That Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief encountered a stroke of luck we’ve never encountered before.”

“With how weak he is, he actually discovered an abnormal sign composed of natural energies.”

“Furthermore, he used the Star-guiding Stone to absorb the boundless amount of natural energies.”

“However, that was precisely the reason why he ended up having his Star-guiding Stone plundered by another, and nearly lost his life in the process.”

“If it weren’t for our elders being present, everyone from the Chu Heavenly Clan would’ve been silenced.”

When his words reached this point, that old man seemed to recall something. His complexion changed all of a sudden.

“Lord Hall Master, that Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief couldn’t possibly be the destined individual, right?”

The reason why he was worried was because the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was seriously injured, and on the verge of death.

If the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was the person the All-seeing Heavenly Master spoke of, the person with a destiny capable of finding the legendary cultivation treasure, wouldn’t that mean that their Purple Star Hall had lost this final golden opportunity?!

## **Chapter 4076 - Controlled By Another**

“You don’t have to worry about that.”

“This is only the beginning.”

“The All-seeing Heavenly Master said that even if the ten powers are to fight each other, we are to not do anything, and allow nature to take its course, because the cultivation treasure will definitely be found by someone.”

“The matter of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief having his Star-guiding Stone plundered by another could only be said to be fate,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“If that’s the case, this subordinate is relieved,” The old man revealed a look of expectation after hearing the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master’s words.

Thinking about how they would soon discover the cultivation treasure that their forefathers had failed to find, he became extremely excited, so excited that he was unable to keep his body from shaking.

The goal of the Purple Star Hall was very simple.

They were planning to follow the prophecy. Should someone really be able to discover the legendary cultivation treasure, their Purple Star Hall would seize it for themselves.

When they told the ten powers that the legendary treasure would belong to whoever discovered it, it was all a lie.

That said, what the Purple Star Hall did not expect was that someone was actually leaking information and revealing the secrets of the Purple Star Hall.

Someone leaked what the Purple Star Hall told the Ten Abandoned Starfields' overlords.

Because of this, the people in the Purple Star Hall and those outside all learned of this promise they had made to the ten powers.

This brought the Purple Star Hall an endless amount of headache.

To them, the ten powers were nothing more than chess pieces.

Not only would they not allow them to keep the cultivation treasure, but they were not even planning to give them a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

That was nothing more than a lie to make the ten powers work for them.

However, their promise to the ten powers had been leaked, and now everyone believed it to be true.

This made things very difficult for the Purple Star Hall.

Ignoring the cultivation treasure, the rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill was already enough to cause them heartache.

Must they really hand over a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill?

The answer was naturally no.

The Purple Star Hall was actually a very tyrannical power.

Although they cared about their reputation a lot, they would still choose self-interest and benefits over their reputation.

That said, the spreading of this matter still caused their reputation to suffer.

Because of this, they began to investigate things. They wanted to find out exactly who spread this matter.

Originally, they thought that this was spread by the people from the ten powers.

It was only after they started investigating that they discovered that it was actually people from their Purple Star Hall that were spreading this matter. Furthermore, they were all elders.

Most surprising of all, even their Purple Star Hall's Supreme Elders, people who possessed enormous status, were among the people spreading the news.

It was no wonder that no one declared it to be a rumor, and instead all took it to be true.

Who would dare believe the words from the Purple Star Hall's Supreme Elders to be a rumor?

Upon learning the result of the investigation, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master burst into a furious rage. He arrested all the elders, and was preparing to severely punish them.

However, something strange happened.

Without exception, none of those elders admitted to the fact that they'd spread this matter.

If that were all, it would not be strange.

What was strange was that there were many witnesses. They could all testify that those elders did spread the news.

Furthermore, they were most definitely not other people disguising themselves as those elders, but rather those elders themselves who spread the news.

After hearing the testimonies against them, those elders were all struck dumb.

At the same time, the Purple Star Hall realized that things seemed to not be that simple.

Later on, they discovered that those elders had all lost their memories temporarily in the recent days.

None of them were able to remember what they'd done during the period of time that they'd lost their memories.

Originally, no one thought much about it. It was only now that they realized that they'd actually leaked the secrets of their Purple Star Hall during the period when they'd lost their memories.

.....

The same palace hall. Before the same spirit formation.

That same old man was kneeling behind the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

This palace was actually the most restricted area in the Purple Star Hall. Not even ordinary Supreme Elders were allowed to enter this place.

The reason why that old man was able to enter this place was because he possessed an extraordinary status.

Not only was he a Purple Star Hall Supreme Elder, but he was also someone who enjoyed a status beneath only the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master. His strength was second only to that of the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master. n)-0Vel&1n

Because of that, he was a renowned existence in the Purple Star Upper Realm.

His name was Pang Youyang!

"Lord Hall Master, we're practically certain now that all those elders were under someone's control. Someone controlled them and used them to leak our Purple Star Hall's secret to others."

"When all is said, they're innocent."

"Someone is deliberately trying to frame us."

"That said, Lord Hall Master, you can rest assured. This subordinate will quickly find out who is causing trouble."

"This subordinate will make that person pay for their actions," Pang Youyang said to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.



After hearing those words, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master turned around and looked to Pang Youyang with a serious expression. However, he did not say anything.

"Lord Hall Master, you... what's wrong?"

Being stared at by the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master in such a manner, Pang Youyang became very uncomfortable.

"Elder Youyang, you had always been the person I trust the most in the Purple Star Hall."

"Thus, why are you not telling me the truth?" the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master asked.

"Lord Hall Master, this subordinate has always been loyal and devoted to you. Never have I ever lied to Lord Hall Master," said Pang Youyang.

"Never lied?"

"Had you not discovered that you've also lost your memories during this period of time?" asked the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

Hearing those words, Pang Youyang's expression took a huge change. He suddenly realized a terrifying thing.

He had indeed lost his memories.

"Lord Hall Master, could it be... this subordinate has also...?"

Pang Youyang opened his eyes wide. He stared at the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master with a look of disbelief.

"That's right. You were also controlled. You are actually also someone who was spreading out secret. It's just that, due to your special status, no one dared to mention it," said the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

"I actually also..."

Pang Youyang's face turned deathly pale.

He was different from other Supreme Elders. His strength was second only to that of the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

Not only was he a rank five Utmost Exalted, but he had also reached the peak of rank five Utmost Exalted, and was at the threshold of rank six Utmost Exalted, a step away from becoming a rank six Utmost Exalted.

Yet, a cultivator like him was actually controlled by someone without him noticing anything at all.

This meant that the person controlling him was extremely powerful, far more powerful than him.

“Lord Hall Master, this matter must not be done by the ten powers. They do not possess the ability to do this sort of thing. Could it be our rival?” asked Pang Youyang.

“That shouldn’t be the case,” The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master shook his head.

“Then, who could’ve done this?” asked Pang Youyang.

“Actually, I’ve already discovered a suspect.”

“That person seems to have something to do with the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“You should’ve noticed him too,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Lord Hall Master, you’re talking about that blue-gowned old man?” asked Pang Youyang.

## **Chapter 4077 - Abnormal Sign Covering The Sky**

“Mn.” The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master nodded.

The reason why he suspected the blue-gowned old man was because this old man had become famous in the vicinity of the Purple Star Hall in recent days.

That old man wantonly proclaimed that an exceptional genius had appeared in the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Furthermore, according to that old man, even though that Chu Feng’s cultivation had not reached the Utmost Exalted realm, he was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and had special treasures on him that allowed his battle power to be so powerful that not even rank three Utmost Exalted would be a match for him.

If that were all, the Purple Star Hall would not be suspecting him.

Most importantly, it was because that old man's identity was unknown. He was not from the Purple Star Hall.

However, it just so happened that not even the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was able to see through his cultivation.

Furthermore, that old man was extremely arrogant. Even though he was clearly staying in the Purple Star Hall's territory as a guest, he did not place the Purple Star Hall in his eyes at all.

The day before, he had ended up arguing with a Purple Star Hall elder and had publicly injured him.

Then, he had even declared that 'A mere Purple Star Hall was nothing more than a bunch of ants!'

What arrogance was this?!

All the Purple Star Hall's elders were furious after they learned of the matter.

Even the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master himself had set off personally to take care of the blue-gowned old man.

However, by the time he arrived, the blue-gowned old man had already escaped.

Because of that, the matter ended up getting dropped.

"That man is indeed very suspicious. Actually, this subordinate also suspected him to possibly be the person who is controlling our elders and revealing our secrets."

"But, he was afraid of Lord Hall Master, and had fled."

"That said, ever since he appeared, he has been praising that person of the younger generation by the name of Chu Feng. The way this subordinate sees it, that man could very possibly have something to do with the Chu Heavenly Clan."

"Right, he must be their accomplice."

“Who would’ve thought that the seemingly guileless Chu Heavenly Clan would actually be this despicable?”

“This subordinate will go and teach them a lesson right now,” said Pang Youyang as he prepared to leave.

“Wait,” the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master spoke and stopped him.

“The All-seeing Heavenly Master said that we must not attack the ten powers during this period of time.”

“We must let nature take its course,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“But Lord Hall Master, the Chu Heavenly Clan has already left the Purple Star Variance Realm. They’ve been eliminated. Even if someone is to find the cultivation treasure, it would have nothing to do with the Chu Heavenly Clan,” said Pang Youyang.

“Is there even a need for you to tell me that?”

“How could I not understand that?”

“However, for things like destiny, it is not something that we can see through.”

“Just in case, it’s better that we wait.”

“After all, neither the Chu Heavenly Clan nor that blue-gowned man would be able to escape the grasp of my palm.”

“Mere trash from Abandoned Starfields actually dare to oppose my Purple Star Hall?”

“I will have them know what sort of consequence they’ll be faced with.”

A concentrated look of confidence was on the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master’s face as he said those words. A look of restless ruthlessness was also present in his eyes.

.....

While only the powers from the Ten Abandoned Starfields were able to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm, the people outside, due to how renowned the Purple Star Variance Realm was, were all discussing it.

Their discussions were mainly focused on three topics.

One, which of the ten powers had the greatest chance at obtaining the Purple Star Hall's generous gift of that rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Two, whether or not the ten powers could find the legendary cultivation treasure.

Three, why the Purple Star Hall was suddenly treating the ten powers so well.

The second topic was actually negligible. Although many people were discussing it, the majority of them all felt that the ten powers would not be able to find the legendary cultivation treasure.

After all, even the Purple Star Hall was unable to find it even after searching for it for so long. Thus, how could the ten powers possibly be able to find it?

As for the third topic, due to being afraid of provoking the Purple Star Hall, the crowd discussed it privately.

As such, what the crowd were discussing the most was the first topic.

Furthermore, as that mysterious blue-gowned individual had spread the information of Chu Feng's capability all around, everyone felt that the Chu Heavenly Clan might be a dark horse.

Furthermore, that blue-gowned old man was very powerful himself. He had even publicly insulted the Purple Star Hall and injured their elder.

Even though he'd ended up fleeing from the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master, everyone still felt that his words were most likely true.

Furthermore, they all felt that the old man had a deep relationship with the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Otherwise, why would someone as powerful as him proclaim Chu Feng's past achievements repeatedly?

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, thunder rumbled and the sky changed color.

An abnormal sign had actually emerged from the depths of the Purple Star Hall.

It was a vast expanse of white clouds.

White clouds were very commonly seen. One wouldn't normally associate white clouds with abnormal signs.

However, it just so happened that the white clouds that appeared were very extraordinary.

Thunderous roars could be heard from within the white clouds. Those roars were extremely ear-piercing. Yet... one could not see any lightning.

Furthermore, the white clouds resembled giant waves rushing out from deep within the Purple Star Hall like a tsunami.

As they soared into the vast sky, wreaking havoc all over, they instantly covered the entire vast sky.

It was common knowledge that cultivators were able to see very far.

Yet, the white clouds covered all the sky visible to the cultivators.

If that were all, it would not be an abnormal sign.

The reason why everyone felt that it was an abnormal sign was because a sacred aura was being emitted from the boundless white clouds.

Enveloped by the aura, everyone could feel it extremely well.

That sacred aura was simply too powerful, so much so that no one dared to blaspheme the clouds, and their gazes were filled with reverence.

“What’s going on here?”

“Why would such a sacred cloud appear?”

“Furthermore, it’s spreading from deep within the Purple Star Hall?”

The crowd were making guesses nonstop.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the white clouds changed.

A pattern appeared in the white clouds. That pattern was actually moving.

Looking carefully, what appeared on the white clouds was an enormous map.

However, that map was alive. Everything on the map was very vivid and realistic.

There were even people moving and fighting on the map.

“Look! Aren’t those people from the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion?”

“Those people there are the Miao Heavenly Clansmen.”

“Heavens! Could it be that those are the legendary Purple Star Variance Beasts? They look so terrifying!”

The confused crowd soon burst into a complete uproar.

They finally realized what the map that had appeared on the vast white clouds was.

It turned out that the map was actually illuminating the Purple Star Variance Realm.

The mysterious Purple Star Variance Realm, the place that the crowd might not be able to see in their entire lives, was being shown to them in such a manner.

“Why would this suddenly happen?”

“Why would the circumstances within the Purple Star Variance Realm suddenly appear from the abnormal sign?”

The crowd all felt very confused, and all turned their eyes to the people from the Purple Star Hall. They wanted to get answers from them.

However, the truth was that even the people from the Purple Star Hall were stunned by the scene before them.

They were completely bewildered.

That said, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Pang Youyang were actually overjoyed.

Even though they were still inside that forbidden area, they were also disturbed because of how enormous the abnormal sign was.

When they looked out from the forbidden area, they were also able to see the abnormal sign that covered the sky.

Looking to the grand formation inside the forbidden area, they discovered that even the grand formation had changed.

The grand formation was emitting the same sort of sacred aura as the abnormal sign.

The sacred aura being emitted came from the legendary cultivation resource.

"The All-seeing Heavenly Master is truly amazing."

Both the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Pang Youyang were praising the All-seeing Heavenly Master nonstop.

The scene before them was something that had never occurred in the Purple Star Hall since their establishment.

First was the abnormal sign inside the Purple Star Variance Realm. Immediately afterward, that abnormal sign actually rushed out from the Variance Realm and came out here.

They felt that all the changes were related to the All-seeing Heavenly Master.

It was the All-seeing Heavenly Master who had given them this opportunity.

Seeing the abnormal sign, they became even more certain that they were most likely going to be able to find the legendary cultivation treasure.

### **Chapter 4078 - Profit From A Disaster**

The crowd felt disbelief upon seeing the abnormal sign that hid the sky and covered the earth.

However, as the abnormal sign continued to hang in the sky, they soon had no choice but to believe it to be real.



Even though they were still shaken by it, the shock in their hearts was gradually suppressed.

They began to stop pondering why the abnormal sign would appear to focus on the circumstances within the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Soon, the crowd discovered that the person that mysterious blue-gowned old man was boasting about the entire time, Chu Feng, was not in the Purple Star Variance Realm at all.

In fact, not even the Chu Heavenly Clan was present in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

This made the crowd feel very puzzled.

Could it be that the Chu Heavenly Clan had not entered the Purple Star Variance Realm?

At the time when the crowd were confused, the upper echelon of the Purple Star Realm gave permission, and the people from the Purple Star Realm began to mention what had happened to the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Upon learning that the Chu Heavenly Clan had escaped from the Purple Star Variance Realm immediately after they encountered dangers, and that Chu Feng had pretended to be ill and never once showed himself, the crowd's impression of Chu Feng fell enormously.

The Chu Heavenly Clan and Chu Feng soon became the target of the crowd's criticism.

Even that blue-gowned old man who had proclaimed that Chu Feng was an extraordinary genius was being verbally attacked by the crowd.

The crowd felt that the blue-gowned old man was deliberately deceiving them.

They felt that Chu Feng was no genius at all, and the Chu Heavenly Clan was out-and-out trash.

.....

It had been over a dozen days since the ten overlord powers entered the Purple Star Variance Realm.

It had been over twenty days since Chu Feng lost consciousness.

Finally, Chu Feng gradually regained his consciousness.

When he regained consciousness, the poisonous substance that had been affecting him disappeared completely, and his mental state was even better than before the poison flared up.

Furthermore, there was even a look of joy on Chu Feng's face.

'Truly never would I have expected to actually profit from a disaster,' Chu Feng gasped in his heart.

He had indeed profited from a disaster.

When Chu Feng was first being tormented by the poisonous substance, he was unable to handle it because of how intense the poison was, so much so that he'd ended up losing consciousness.

During that period of time, Chu Feng lost his connection with everyone around him. Pain was the only sensation he felt.

However, later on, the world spiritist bloodline within him actually emerged to protect him. His bloodline began to fight the poison.

The confrontation between his bloodline power and the poisonous substance was intense, but not only did it not endanger Chu Feng's life, but it instead slightly suppressed the poisonous substance's power.

That said, the poisonous substance was simply too powerful. Acting on its own, while his bloodline power was able to suppress the poisonous substance, the effect was not particularly good.

That said, it still managed to allow him to gradually regain consciousness.

When Chu Feng realized that his world spiritist bloodline was able to take on the poisonous substance, he began to control his world spiritist bloodline to contend against it. He wanted to suppress the poisonous substance completely.

During this period of time, a strange thing happened.

Chu Feng felt that special existence again.

That existence was concealed deep in Chu Feng's spirit world.

He had only sensed it when he'd broken through to Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

That existence had the appearance of a dragon. Yet, it was not a dragon. It emitted a very sacred aura, and contained enormous power.

Most importantly, Chu Feng felt an enormous enticement from it.

When Chu Feng had first discovered it, he had wanted to link up with it. Yet, he was immediately attacked and was nearly paralyzed the moment he had touched it with his spirit power.

Ever since that happened, Chu Feng no longer dared to attempt to sense it, much less connect with it.

He never would've expected that mysterious existence to suddenly appear while he was controlling his bloodline to suppress the poisonous substance.

This brought great panic to Chu Feng.

However, a scene that surprised Chu Feng occurred.

That mysterious existence no longer only appeared faintly discernible, but instead approached Chu Feng of its own accord. Furthermore, it no longer had any hostility, and was instead filled with goodwill.

Because of that, Chu Feng realized that the mysterious existence could very possibly be planning to help him.

With that, Chu Feng decided to take a risk.

He decided to attempt to link up with the mysterious existence again.

Surprisingly, the attempt was a smooth success. He really managed to link up with that mysterious existence.

With the help of that mysterious existence, Chu Feng began to suppress the poisonous substance completely.

When the poisonous substance was completely suppressed, the mysterious existence actually fused with Chu Feng and became a part of his world spiritist bloodline.

When Chu Feng fully regained consciousness, he was able to sense how powerful that mysterious existence was.

That mysterious existence not only aided him in suppressing the poisonous substance, but it had also strengthened his entire body.

Ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists only had a battle power on par with a rank one Utmost Exalted.

However, Chu Feng now possessed battle power on par with a rank two Utmost Exalted.

Adding on the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his bloodline power, Chu Feng's world spirit techniques now possessed a battle power on par with a rank four Utmost Exalted.

The reason for this change was all because Chu Feng had assimilated with that mysterious power.

But, if it wasn't for the poisonous substance torturing him that caused his bloodline power to protect him autonomously, then perhaps the mysterious power would not have come to his aid at the crucial time.

In turn, it would've been impossible for him to gain control over that mysterious power in such a short period of time.

"What's going on?!"

However, right after Chu Feng regained consciousness, he immediately closed his eyes again.

The reason for that was because he sensed the existence of that mysterious power again.

Like the time when he first discovered it, that mysterious existence was still very imposing and divine, so filled with mysteriousness and only faintly discernible, like it could disappear at any moment.

“What’s happening? I’ve clearly grasped it. I’ve clearly fused with that power. Why would it suddenly appear here? Could I have failed? Could it have escaped from my body?” Chu Feng had a scare.

He thought that he had failed to grasp that power.

However, he soon discovered that the power he had grasped and assimilated was still inside his body.

But, since that mysterious power had assimilated with him, what was the mysterious power that appeared now?

“Wait, this mysterious existence is many times more powerful than the one I’ve assimilated with.”

“Even its shape is different. It’s more immense than the one I assimilated with.”

“Could this be a completely new power?”

“If that’s really the case, then if I’m able to assimilate with this new power, wouldn’t it mean that my battle power will increase again?”

“Could this be the true power of Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists?”

“The battle power of Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists is not confined to being on par to a rank one Utmost Exalted at all. Instead, they’re able to gain even stronger power?”

When this thought came to his mind, Chu Feng began to carefully examine things.

Finally, Chu Feng confirmed his guess.

This made him extremely excited.

Naturally, he wanted to grasp this even stronger power.

The battle power of his world spirit techniques had increased after he had grasped a single mysterious power.

Chu Feng wanted to know how far his world spirit techniques’ battle power would increase should he grasp another mysterious power.

Even though Chu Feng had reached a bottleneck in terms of his martial power, and was unable to make a breakthrough, he would be equally happy should he be able to increase his world spirit techniques' battle power.

Faced with such enticement, Chu Feng decided to act.

Using his spirit power, he carefully attempted to connect with that mysterious power.

Furthermore, after experiencing the lesson from the first time around and the experience from assimilating with the mysterious power, Chu Feng felt that his bloodline power might possess great attraction toward the mysterious power.

As such, Chu Feng not only released his spirit power, but he also integrated his bloodline power into his spirit power. Using that, he attempted to connect with the even more powerful mysterious power.

“Wuuuahhh~~~”

Yet, Chu Feng was attacked the moment he came in contact with it.

Not only did he find his entire body feeling paralyzed, but even his soul was attacked.

At that instant, Chu Feng felt that he had touched the fringe of death.

Due to things being too painful, Chu Feng even let out a scream of pain.

The impact of the attack this time around was much fiercer than last time. n-  
σ)-v/-e.-ℒ/-ℓ-(1..n

It was so strong that Chu Feng lost consciousness...

After a long time passed, Chu Feng gradually regained consciousness.

When he regained consciousness, a familiar voice sounded by his ears.

“Chu Feng, what happened?”

“Are you alright?”

Chu Feng immediately opened his eyes when he heard that voice.

That was when he discovered that he was lying inside a bedroom, and Chu Hanpeng was standing before him, looking at him nervously.

“Lord Supreme Elder, I’m fine,” said Chu Feng.

“You’re fine now? That’s great! Chu Feng, you’ve finally woken up.” The cold and detached Chu Hanpeng was actually weeping.

“Lord Supreme Elder, don’t cry. Didn’t I wake up?” Chu Feng comforted him.

“Right, I’ll stop crying. I’m too old, I’ve grown useless.” Chu Hanpeng wiped his tears away and forced a smile.

Perhaps even he didn’t know how enormous of a pressure he was under during this period of time.

That was why he ended up losing control of his emotions when Chu Feng woke up.

“Lord Supreme Elder, how long was I unconscious for?”

“Are we in the Purple Star Hall now?” Chu Feng asked questions in rapid succession.

During the time when he was unconscious, Chu Feng had been focused on using his world spiritist bloodline to contend against the poison the entire time. As such, he had no idea what was happening around him.

Not only did he find the place he woke up in unfamiliar, but he didn’t know what had happened during the time he was unconscious, or what anyone might’ve said to him while he was unconscious.

“It’s great that you’re fine now, it’s great that you’re fine now.”

Seeing that Chu Feng had recovered, Chu Hanpeng was filled with emotions.

Afterwards, roughly informed Chu Feng of what happened during the time he was unconscious.

Of course, Chu Hanpeng only told Chu Feng the good news, and not the bad news.

For example, he informed Chu Feng of the Xuanming Family causing trouble for them, and the Red-dress Holy Land coming to their aid and disgracing the Xuanming Family completely.

He also informed Chu Feng of their Chu Heavenly Clan entering the Purple Star Variance Realm to train.

But, the bad things that had occurred, for example how dangerous the Purple Star Variance Realm was and how their Lord Clan Chief was seriously injured, he kept to himself.

“Where’s Lord Clan Chief?”

“Is he still inside that Purple Star Variance Realm now?” asked Chu Feng.

Chu Feng asked those questions without thinking much.

However, he noticed that Chu Hanpeng’s expression changed after hearing those questions.

Even though the change in Chu Hanpeng’s expression lasted but an instant, Chu Feng caught it, and realized that something was amiss.

Thus, he immediately stood up and looked to Chu Hanpeng with a serious expression. “Lord Supreme Elder, tell me the truth. Did something happen to Lord Clan Chief?”

“Chu Feng, you...”

Seeing Chu Feng like that, Chu Hanpeng knew that he could not keep it hidden from Chu Feng.

### **Chapter 4079 - You Are Not Qualified**

Chu Hanpeng told Chu Feng everything in detail.

He told Chu Feng that the Purple Star Hall forced them to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Originally, everyone felt that the opportunity to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm was a good thing. However, after being forced to do so, they realized that things were not that simple.



In the beginning, even the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had felt nervous.

Ignoring the fact that the Star-guiding Stone would lure the Purple Star Variance Beasts to them, merely the fact that the Xuanming Family might seek them out to cause trouble in the Purple Star Variance Realm was already enough of an ordeal for them to handle.

Because of this, when the other powers were all approaching the depths of the Purple Star Variance Realm to obtain the rank three Exalted Taboo and find the legendary cultivation treasure, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had led the Chu Heavenly Clansmen to linger at the fringes of the Purple Star Variance Realm.

He'd done that so that they could avoid dangers.

All ten powers were followed by an elder from the Purple Star Hall.

Seeing that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was actually unwilling to go deeper into the Purple Star Variance Realm, and was instead lingering around the fringe, the place with the weakest amount of natural energies, the Purple Star Hall's elder was furious.

That elder had even forced the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief to proceed into the depths of the Purple Star Variance Realm.

For the sake of preventing his clansmen from suffering a calamity, the honest Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was forced to use a bribe.

He took out the several most precious treasures Chu Feng had obtained from the Xuanming Family and gave them to that Purple Star Hall's elder.

After receiving such benefits, even though the Purple Star Hall's elder was still snorting his nose at the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's escapist behavior, he no longer forced the Chu Heavenly Clan to proceed into the depths of the Purple Star Variance Realm.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief had thought that the Chu Heavenly Clan would be able to escape a calamity.

However, no one would've expected that the Chu Heavenly Clan that was lingering around the fringes of the Purple Star Variance Realm would actually discover an abnormal sign.

The abnormal sign was a lump of extremely concentrated and boundless natural energies.

When the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief approached the abnormal sign, his Star-guiding Stone immediately took effect, and absorbed the natural energies.

But, because the amount of natural energies was simply too boundless, the absorption process made the abnormal sign even fiercer, and it ended up spreading throughout half of the entire Purple Star Variance Realm.

With an abnormal sign covering the sky, people would inevitably take note.

Because of that, a calamity was lured over.

Other powers arrived. They not only snatched away the Star-guiding Stone that had absorbed the abnormal sign, but they had also seriously injured the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

"Where's Lord Clan Chief?"

"Where is he right now?"

"Quickly bring me to him," Chu Feng said.

Chu Hanpeng did not hesitate either. He brought Chu Feng to where the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was recuperating.

A palace hall. The Chu Heavenly Clan's upper echelons were all gathered there.

In the center of the palace hall was an active healing formation.

Chu Feng could see the condition of the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief inside the healing formation.

The Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was not only on the verge of death, but his appearance was also tragic.

Even though the Chu Heavenly Clan's experts had all tried their hardest to treat his injuries over the past few days, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was still covered in wounds that rendered him beyond recognition.

That was not all; his internal injuries were even more serious than his physical injuries.

His bones were all shattered, and his veins had all been snapped. Furthermore, his soul had suffered as many injuries as his physical body.

It was precisely the injuries to his soul that caused the many experts of the Chu Heavenly Clan to be unable to even heal the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's physical injuries.

"Lord Clan Chief entered the Purple Star Variance Realm for the sake of helping the Purple Star Hall. With how seriously injured he is, why didn't the Purple Star Hall dispatch people to treat his injuries?" asked Chu Feng.

"I actually went to seek out the Purple Star Hall's help, but they said that they won't meddle in personal grudges," said Chu Hanpeng.

"Not meddle in personal grudges?"

"Very well."

Chu Feng gnashed his teeth with extreme anger.

The way he saw it, the Purple Star Hall was obviously leaving them to die.

That said, Chu Feng was not immersed in excessive hatred.

Instead, he immediately began to set up a spirit formation to treat the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's injuries.

Receiving treatment from Chu Feng's grand formation, the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief's body began to heal.

Even his aura was no longer as weak as before.

Seeing their Lord Clan Chief being pulled from the gates of hell by Chu Feng, Chu Hanpeng and the other experts from the Chu Heavenly Clan all teared up emotionally.

They'd been extremely worried all these days. They were very afraid that their Lord Clan Chief would end up dying.

At that moment, whilst their Lord Clan Chief was still unconscious, they were able to see that his life was no longer in danger. n)-Ove**Lb1n**

This eased their worries, and allowed them to release all of their feelings of grievance.

Because of that, sounds of weeping filled the entire palace hall.

“What use is there in crying? Is crying capable of solving problems?”

Chu Feng stood up and swept his gaze over the crowd.

Even though the people there were all his seniors, Chu Feng was looking at them with a look of disappointment.

The majority of the people in the world were people that bullied the weak and feared the strong. Those seniors of his were the same.

However, even though Chu Feng was a junior, not only did his criticism of his seniors not receive any rebuttal, instead their bodies trembled in fear. Then, they began to silently wipe away their tears.

Things were very different now. Chu Feng was no longer the discarded child that everyone wanted to beat up. Instead, he had become their pillar of support. This held true even for their Lord Clan Chief.

“Lord Supreme Elder, earlier, you were being secretive and unwilling to tell me who it was that injured Lord Clan Chief like this.”

“Are you planning to continue to conceal this or are you going to tell me who they are now?”

Chu Feng turned his gaze to Chu Hanpeng.

“Chu Feng, I’m not doing this because I want to protect that power. It’s because I want to protect you,” said Chu Hanpeng.

“Chu Feng, what Lord Supreme Elder says is correct. We aren’t concealing this matter deliberately. We truly want to protect you.”

“You are no match for that power.”

“That’s right. Chu Feng, you must not act recklessly. You are our Chu Heavenly Clan’s hope now. What are we to do if something is to happen to you?”

The other elders present also spoke out.

Their standpoints were unanimous. None of them wanted Chu Feng to seek revenge.

“Protect me?”

Seeing the way his seniors were acting, Chu Feng let out a cold laugh.

“When I was deemed to be trash incapable of cultivation and abandoned by my clan, why weren’t you all protecting me then?”

Hearing those words, the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all shocked and were left completely speechless. They all stood there completely stunned.

“When I was being bullied in the Ancestral Martial Lower Realm, the Hundred Refinements Ordinary Realm and even the Great Chilocosm Upper Realm, why didn’t you all protect me then?” Chu Feng continued.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen revealed looks of shame. They all lowered their heads silently.

“Actually, it’s not that there’s never been anyone in the Chu Heavenly Clan that protected me.”

“However, of those people that stood before me and shielded me behind them, I don’t seem to recall any of the seniors here being among them.”

“If I had to rely on you all to protect me, who knows how many times I would’ve died by now.”

“Yet now, you all are telling me you’re trying to protect me?”

As Chu Feng spoke up to this point, his sneer grew even more pronounced.

As for those Chu Heavenly Clansmen, their faces had turned deathly pale. It was no longer only looks of shame that covered their faces. Fear was also present on their faces.

“I will ask everyone here a question.”

“As members of the Chu Heavenly Clan, after our Lord Clan Chief was being seriously injured, did any of you attempt to seek out that power for revenge?” Chu Feng asked all of a sudden.

“Chu Feng, it’s not that we do not want revenge. It’s simply that even if we had sought them for revenge, we’d only be throwing away our lives in vain.”

“That’s right. To set ourselves against a power so much more powerful than ourselves is simply courting death.”

Finally, those Chu Heavenly Clansmen spoke again.

Their words indirectly answered his question.

After their Lord Clan Chief had been seriously injured and nearly killed, none of them attempted to seek revenge. In fact, the thought of revenge had never even crossed their minds.

“Why bother saying things in such a roundabout and refined manner? It would do to just say that you all are afraid of death,” sneered Chu Feng.

“We...”

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen were left speechless.

The anger present on Chu Feng’s face grew more and more intense.

“It’s one thing for you all to not fight back. Yet, you’re actually concealing their identity from me and refusing to allow me to take revenge? Furthermore, you use the excuse of protecting me as your justification?”

“The truth is, you all are afraid that I will cause trouble for you after finding those people for revenge, isn’t it?”

“Ask yourselves this. Are you doing this to protect me, or are you doing this to protect yourselves?”

Chu Feng continued to question them. His tone grew more and more fierce.

“Chu Feng, how can you say that? We are your seniors,” finally, someone was unable to tolerate Chu Feng anymore, and actually refuted him.

“Senior? Well spoken.”

“Well then, senior, I ask you this, why weren’t you there to raise me, nurture me and protect me?”

“Tell me, why weren’t you there?!”

Chu Feng asked sternly.

That man didn’t know how to answer Chu Feng. He was so scared that his morale dropped completely, and cold sweat flowed steadily down his face.

Chu Feng didn’t feel the slightest bit of pity or guilt.

He knew that it was bad for him to speak to his seniors in such a manner. But, even if it was wrong, he still had to do it.

When he’d returned to the Chu Heavenly Clan, countless Chu Heavenly Clansmen were against him. Only a small portion of Chu Heavenly Clansmen had stood on his side. Among them, it was the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief that was able to truly protect him.

If it wasn’t for the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief, he would’ve been killed by his own clansmen.

Thus, to Chu Feng, the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief was an extremely important person.

He was someone that he truly considered to be a relative.

He was a person Chu Feng really wanted to protect.

For someone to dare touch him, Chu Feng was determined to make them pay regardless of who they were.

Yet, those people actually chose to tolerate such things after their Lord Clan Chief had been seriously injured. How could Chu Feng possibly restrain himself?!

Suddenly, Chu Feng pointed his finger to the crowd present and spoke sternly, “Listen carefully. All the things that I, Chu Feng, have done for the Chu Heavenly Clan are not for you. Instead, it’s for the people that considered me to be their relative.”

“I, Chu Feng, have always been a person who will only treat people who cared for me well. As for you all... you merely enjoyed their light.”

Chu Feng spoke with a grave expression and a shocking voice that caused even the palace hall itself to tremble.

The Chu Heavenly Clan’s seniors were also trembling.

They were able to tell that Chu Feng was truly angered.

“Bang~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng kicked open the entrance.

He intended to leave. However, before walking out the doorway, he stopped and turned around.

“Even without you all telling me who did it, I can find out myself.”

“You all should be able to guess what I’m planning to do.”

“If you’re afraid, then leave now...”

“Leave this place. Leave the Chu Heavenly Clan. Leave the martial cultivation world...”

“For you might not be qualified to remain as martial cultivators, much less members of the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4080 - Chu Feng Entering The Realm - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4080 - Chu Feng Entering The Realm**

### **Chapter 4080 - Chu Feng Entering The Purple Star Variance Realm**

“Chu Feng is becoming more and more excessive. How can he act so cheeky? No matter how strong his cultivation might be, we are still his seniors.”

“How can he make such sarcastic remarks about us?”



After Chu Feng left, the elders that had been so scared that they didn't even dare to utter a fart earlier all began to voice their complaints.

"Did he say anything wrong?"

Suddenly, a questioning voice sounded. Hearing that voice, the elders immediately shut their mouths.

The reason for that was because the person who had spoken was Chu Hanpeng.

"It's not that there wasn't anyone from our Chu Heavenly Clan that protected Chu Feng. However, we were not among those people."

"We chose to exercise forbearance when Lord Clan Chief was seriously injured."

"Our decision could be said to have been made because we did not wish to strike a stone with an egg. However, it could also be said that we lack a hot-blooded nature. In fact, we would unavoidably be deemed as cowards."

"Everything Chu Feng said is sensible and true. What did he say wrong?"

Chu Hanpeng continued to ask.

The Chu Heavenly Clansmen lowered their heads silently. Their expressions turned ugly.

Indeed, they all knew they were in the wrong.

Yet, human nature was like that. Even though they knew they were wrong, they were still unwilling to accept others' criticisms.

"Perhaps it is time for us to reflect on our actions."

Chu Hanpeng sighed. It was a meaningful sigh.

The way they handled things had never changed.

Towards those weaker than them, they would be tough and unyielding.

Toward those stronger than them, they would act weak and feeble.

Their conservative behavior allowed them to maintain their Great Chilocosm Upper Realm's overlord status.

But, for both Chu Hanxian and Chu Xuanyuan that followed him, or even their descendant Chu Feng...

The three of them all possessed an identical characteristic.

They did not fear the strong. They were people that dared to face the strong.

It just so happened that the three of them were also the people that had greatly increased the fame of the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Especially Chu Feng, who had even brought their Chu Heavenly Clan out from the Ancestral Martial Starfield into the Holy Light Galaxy. Regardless of what sort of voices the people outside were commenting on their Chu Heavenly Clan with, Chu Feng had still managed to carry them to this level.

Because of that, Chu Hanpeng began to reflect on their behavior.

They could continue to act like they always had.

But, they shouldn't restrict Chu Feng.

.....

It was an easy task for Chu Feng to find the information he wanted.

In no time, he learned who the power that had injured his Lord Clan Chief was.

Constellation Immortal Isle.

There was a reason why Chu Hanpeng and the others were so afraid of that power.

Constellation Immortal Isle was the strongest among the ten overlord powers.

Even though the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was only a rank four Utmost Exalted like the leaders of the Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion, Miao Heavenly Clan and Inferno Academy, he had gained complete mastery over the Constellation Immortal Technique. As such, he possessed astonishing battle power.

Back then, due to some conflicts, the All-heaven Sect, Nine Stars Heavenly Mountain, Wind Lightning Sword Sect, Dragon Phoenix Immortal Pavilion, Inferno Academy and Miao Heavenly Clan, the six overlord powers' leaders, had joined hands to take on the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

Yet, they'd ended up suffering defeat by his hands!

One could imagine how powerful his battle power was.

However, to Chu Feng, the Constellation Immortal Isle was not something to be afraid of.

The current Chu Feng had assimilated with that mysterious power. If he were to fully unleash his spirit formation techniques, his battle power would reach rank four Utmost Exalted too.

And, among people of equal strength, Chu Feng had never once been defeated by anyone.

Thus, how could Chu Feng fear the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master?

What Chu Feng was worried about was the Purple Star Hall.

The Purple Star Variance Realm was the Purple Star Hall's forbidden area. As the Chu Heavenly Clan had forfeited, and their Star-guiding Stone had been snatched away by the Constellation Immortal Isle, the Chu Heavenly Clan no longer had any qualifications to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm again.

Chu Feng could not be certain if the Purple Star Hall would allow him to enter.

However, to his surprise, when he found the people from the Purple Star Hall and expressed his intention to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm, he immediately obtained their consent.

Furthermore, they even dispatched an elder to accompany him. Furthermore, that elder was a relatively good-looking female elder.

She was actually quite young. She was only around a thousand years old, and possessed an exceptional beauty that anyone would be fond of.

Furthermore, that elder was particularly concerned about her looks. She still maintained the appearance of a young girl.

Even her personality was like that of a young girl. She did not possess the steadiness of someone over a thousand years old.

“You must be that Chu Feng, right?”

“I heard you were ill earlier. Are you fine now?”

“They’re all spreading rumors that you were feigning your illness. However, the way I see it, you don’t seem to be pretending to be ill.”

“Why are you entering the Purple Star Variance Realm by yourself? You couldn’t possibly be intending to seek revenge, right?”

“Could it be that you’re truly like the rumors say, and are a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist who possesses a battle power on par with rank three Utmost Exalted?”

That female elder was blinking her large eyes as she spoke nonstop. Her curiosity toward Chu Feng covered her adorable face.

However, Chu Feng did not say a single word. He continued to proceed rapidly.

Faced with Chu Feng’s coldness, the female elder was, surprisingly, not angry. She did not possess the arrogant airs of a Purple Star Hall elder at all. Instead, she was like a tag-along as she leaped after Chu Feng.

Even though there was such a large disparity in their ages, their positions seemed to be completely switched.

Chu Feng was acting more like someone who had lived for over a thousand years, whereas that female elder was like an inexperienced member of the younger generation.

As the two of them traveled further in, they soon arrived at the Purple Star Hall’s forbidden area.

However, Chu Feng stopped before the entrance to the Purple Star Variance Realm.

He turned around and took a glance at the sky, at the abnormal sign that covered the sky, before stepping into the entrance to the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Seeing that, the female elder immediately followed Chu Feng in.

“This guy?”

However, right after entering the entrance and reaching the Purple Star Variance Realm, the female elder was stunned.

Chu Feng had clearly entered the Purple Star Variance Realm right ahead of her, but she actually saw no sight of him after she entered.

“Trying to shake me off? Not so easily!”

The female elder was intelligent. She immediately realized that Chu Feng was deliberately trying to shake her off.

She did not rashly chase after Chu Feng. Instead, she turned around and walked out of the entrance to exit the Purple Star Variance Realm.

She intended to find Chu Feng’s tracks through the abnormal sign in the sky, and then find him.

However, the moment she walked out, she discovered that all the elders in charge of guarding the entrance were looking up at the sky. Their eyes were all focused in the same direction.

Furthermore, looks of shock filled their faces.

Seeing this, the female elder immediately turned her eyes to where they were looking.

It was only then that she realized that those elders were all looking at Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was currently moving through the Purple Star Variance Realm. But his speed was extremely fast. That speed was most definitely not something a person of the younger generation should possess. In fact, even rank three Utmost Exalted would find it very difficult to achieve such a speed.

Chu Feng was proceeding toward a Constellation Immortal Isle Supreme Elder.

As the Constellation Immortal Isle had plundered the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Star-guiding Stone, they’d ended up having two Star-guiding Stones.

For the sake of obtaining even better results, they'd split into two groups.

Their Isle Master personally led one group, whilst the other group was led by that Supreme Elder.

“Could it be that that guy's really planning to take revenge?”

“If that's the case, things will be interesting.”

Seeing that Chu Feng's target was so clear-cut, and recalling how Chu Feng had carefully examined the abnormal sign before entering, the beautiful elder revealed a look of joy in her eyes.

Then, she turned around and entered the Purple Star Variance Realm again.

### **Chapter 4081 - The Enraged Chu Feng**

Deep in the Purple Star Variance Realm. The experts from the Constellation Immortal Isle were all gathered at one location.

They had discovered a particularly dense amount of natural energies.

Their Supreme Elder was using the Star-guiding Stone to absorb them.

“It would appear that the rank three Exalted Taboo is destined to be ours.”

“Even if we ignore the Star-guiding Stone Lord Isle Master obtained from the Chu Heavenly Clan, the Star-guiding Stone Lord Supreme Elder holds has already absorbed a boundless amount of natural energies.”

“That rank three Exalted Taboo most definitely belongs to our Constellation Immortal Isle.”

“Wherever our Constellation Immortal Isle goes, people will all withdraw. Who dares to compete with us?”

While their Lord Supreme Elder was focused on absorbing the natural energies, the others from the Constellation Immortal Isle began to chitchat.

Their conversation fully revealed their sense of superiority, and how they looked down on others.

“That said, what leaves me with the deepest impression would have to be that Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Even though all powers will behave themselves before us Constellation Immortal Isle, it’s still my first time seeing a power that was as scared as that Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“That’s right. When Lord Isle Master taught their clan chief a lesson, those clansmen did not even dare to utter a single fart. They were so scared that all of them kneeled on the ground. Furthermore, I noticed that several of them even pissed themselves. They were all people that had cultivated for thousands of years. It seems that they’ve wasted all their years living like a bunch of dogs. Hahaha...”

“How did a power like that manage to become a starfield’s overlord?”

“The Wuming Clan back then was much stronger than them.”

The people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were all unable to contain their laughter when the Chu Heavenly Clan was mentioned.

However, all of a sudden, the laughter and smiles on their faces disappeared. All of them turned to the same direction with alert looks.

A figure was approaching them.

However, after they got a clear view of the person that was approaching them, the nervousness on their face disappeared, and was replaced with mocking smiles.

The reason for that was because the person that had arrived was a member of the Chu Heavenly Clan’s younger generation.

“And here I was wondering who it was. Never would I have expected that it’s actually some trash from the Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Wait, something’s amiss. I thought that all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen had been scared witless by us and had fled from this place. Could it be that they didn’t flee?”

“I suspect that this guy here must’ve gotten lost from his clan. That’s why he has no idea that his clan fled from us in fear.”

“Hahaha...”

“Pitiful little trash, seeing that ignorant dumb look on your face, you might not even know who we are, right?”

The people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were laughing mockingly at the sight of Chu Feng.

The gazes that they looked to Chu Feng with were filled with contempt and ridicule.

They believed him to be a powerless ant. They believed that any one of them could easily obliterate him.

“Is it funny?”

Chu Feng was also smiling. However, his smile didn't contain any sense of ridicule. There was only pity.

Seeing Chu Feng's smile, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were all surprised.

‘What makes an ant think that it can pity us?’

Because of his behavior, anger rose up in their hearts.

“Trash like you dares to look at us in such a manner?! You're truly courting death!”

Someone among the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle walked towards Chu Feng angrily.

Seeing that, the others all laughed repeatedly.

They all felt that Chu Feng was toast.

They all knew very well what sort of temper the fellow that was walking toward Chu Feng had.

He was someone who would not allow anyone to escape from him alive the moment he acted.



However, that man had only just approached Chu Feng when Chu Feng raised his hand and sent forth a palm strike. “Bang!” That man was sent flying.

Everything happened too quickly. By the time the crowd reacted to what had happened, that man’s body had flown over ten thousand meters away and smashed into a giant boulder.

His body was completely mutilated, and his breath stopped.

He... had died.

“This brat!”

Seeing this scene, the first reaction of the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle was not fear, but rather anger.

They were the Constellation Immortal Isle, whereas Chu Feng was only a person of the younger generation from the Chu Heavenly Clan.

Trash like that dared to kill someone from their Constellation Immortal Isle?

That... was no longer only a capital offense!

It was an offense worthy of the extermination of his entire clan!

Because of that, countless oppressive mights rushed toward Chu Feng like giant violent waves.

While they were only oppressive mights, they were all filled with killing intent. None of them intended to hold back and spare Chu Feng’s life. Those oppressive mights all rushed toward Chu Feng with the intention to kill him.

Actually, if it wasn’t for the Purple Star Hall’s elders being present, they would’ve already massacred the Chu Heavenly Clan when they plundered the Chu Heavenly Clan’s Clan Chief’s Star-guiding Stone.

As such, it was only natural that they would not allow Chu Feng to leave alive.

Facing the incoming oppressive mights that intended to take his life, Chu Feng merely let out a cold snort.

“Bang~~~~”

Dazzling light sprung up from within him.

That was... world spirit power.

Chu Feng's spirit power had a sacred appearance, and incomparable power.

Before that spirit power, the oppressive might of the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle collapsed instantly.

Everything happened too quickly. Before the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle could react to what was happening, they found their oppressive might destroyed, and spirit power arriving before them like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses.

“Wuuuahhh~~~”

Screams began to sound in succession.

In merely the blink of an eye, all the experts from the Constellation Immortal Isle were tossed to the ground.

The commotion caused even the Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder, who was focused on absorbing the natural energies, to turn around and observe what was going on.

Upon doing so, his brows creased.

All the experts from his Constellation Immortal Isle were lying on the ground, drenched with blood.

Whilst they were alive, it seemed like they were all on the verge of death, and were unable to even move.

Regardless of their cultivation, they had all suffered the same sort of injury.

This was clearly a deliberate act. But, even so, it was very difficult to accomplish.

“Spirit power.”

Seeing the light that was still drifting on the ground, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder knew what it was that had seriously injured his subordinates.

“You’re that Chu Feng?” That Supreme Elder looked to Chu Feng and asked with a stern voice.

Although it was the first time he had met Chu Feng, he could only imagine a single Chu Heavenly Clansmen that would be capable of defeating the experts from his Constellation Immortal Isle so effortlessly.

But, even though he already knew that the man before him was the legendary genius of the younger generation Chu Feng, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Supreme Elder still looked at Chu Feng with a look of contempt.

He was confident in himself.

After all, he was second to only the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“Are you afraid to speak, afraid to acknowledge your identity?”

“Heh...”

“Brat, you dared to attack us. Regardless of whether or not you acknowledge your identity, you’ve committed a capital offense. Not only will you die, but your Chu Heavenly Clan can also forget about living in peace.”

Killing intent emerged in that Supreme Elder’s eyes.

However, Chu Feng did not bother to pay any attention to him. Instead, his gaze landed on the Star-guiding Stone in the Supreme Elder’s hand.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng made a grabbing motion towards the Star-guiding Stone from afar.

Boundless wind surged forth as a suction power emerged from Chu Feng’s hand. That Supreme Elder found himself unable to hold onto the Star-guiding Stone.

By the time he reacted to what had happened, the Star-guiding Stone was already in Chu Feng’s hand.

“You!”

At that moment, that Supreme Elder’s complexion turned deathly pale.

Earlier, he had been looking down on Chu Feng. Yet now, fear filled his eyes.

### **Chapter 4082 - No Need To Search**

Originally, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder had wanted to kill Chu Feng to vent his anger for those people who had been seriously injured by Chu Feng.

But now, he suddenly realized that he was simply no match for him.

This member of the Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation was much more powerful than he had imagined him to be!

"Do you know who we are?"

"We're from the Constellation Immortal Isle."

Seeing that he was no match for Chu Feng, that Supreme Elder immediately brought up the power behind him with the intention of scaring Chu Feng.

Chu Feng laughed coldly. "I know you're from the Constellation Immortal Isle."

"You... you audacious zealot! You dare to attack us knowing that we're from the Constellation Immortal Isle?!" asked that Supreme Elder.

"Heh..." Chu Feng chuckled. "I am attacking you precisely because you're from the Constellation Immortal Isle."

"Woosh~~~"

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he actually disappeared.

When he appeared again, he had arrived before that Supreme Elder. A fist shot forth and smashed into that Supreme Elder's face.

He had wanted to dodge.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng was simply too fast. Because of that, he could only watch helplessly as Chu Feng's fist came toward him.

"Bang~~~"

The fist struck, and the Supreme Elder was sent flying before landing ruthlessly on the ground.

When he landed on the ground, his face was completely distorted, and he was unable to move a single step.

But, Chu Feng was not willing to let him off. He followed him and arrived before him.

Chu Feng's arms moved nonstop. His fists pounded into that Supreme Elder nonstop like a torrential storm.

One punch. Ten punches. A hundred punches. A thousand punches...

Each and every punch met flesh!

By the time Chu Feng stopped punching, that Supreme Elder had changed beyond recognition. All his muscles were snapped. All his bones were shattered. He was unable to feel anything. He simply appeared no different from a dead man.

In fact, it could be said that what was beneath Chu Feng was no longer a man, but rather a pile of blood.

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder did not die. He was still breathing.

As the saying went, for every grievance, someone is responsible, for every debt, there is a debtor.

The person Chu Feng planned to kill was the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master. After all, he was the one that had nearly killed the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief.

But, insulting Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clan was an enormous crime in itself.

Whilst they could escape death, they would definitely be punished for their crimes.

Whilst they had been crippled by him, Chu Feng felt that it was their deserved punishment.

“Putt~~~” noVe)l8-1n

Suddenly, the sound of someone falling was heard from afar.

Someone had fallen powerlessly onto the ground.

That was someone from the Constellation Immortal Isle.

That person had left earlier to take care of some matters. Upon his return, he discovered that there were traces of battle where the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were.

Because of that, he did not approach, and had instead hidden himself in order to observe from afar.

Because of that, he'd happened to witness the scene of their Supreme Elder being viciously beaten by Chu Feng.

He did not dare to use his spirit power to sense things, and could only witness everything with his naked eyes.

Because of that, the people that Chu Feng had beaten to a state of unconsciousness were seen to have been beaten to death in his eyes.

It was one thing for their other members. But, even their powerful Supreme Elder was beaten to death. This completely terrified this man, so much so that he fell onto the ground.

He did not dare to linger around, and also did not dare to make a commotion. He immediately got up and began to flee.

The direction he fled toward was the location of the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

He had gone to seek help.

What he didn't know was that Chu Feng's gaze had been fixed onto him the moment he moved.

Furthermore, his current gaze was many times more terrifying than the gaze of a frantic beast.

.....

The Purple Star Variance Realm was completely different from before.

A lot of peculiar things had occurred here, and many precious treasures had also appeared.

This was something that had never occurred in the past.

The abnormal sign the Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief encountered was merely one of many.

Till now, three abnormal signs formed by the gathering of natural energies had been found.

And, without exception, they were all plundered by the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was currently using his Star-guiding Stone to absorb the third gathering of natural energies concentrated enough to form an abnormal sign.

Compared to the location where that Supreme Elder was, this place was relatively quiet.

Apart from the noises emitted by the abnormal sign above, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were all quiet and afraid to speak.

They did not dare disturb their Isle Master.

"Lord Isle Master, this is bad!"

Suddenly, a frantic voice sounded from the distant forest.

Accompanying the voice was the man that had been scared into fleeing by Chu Feng.

"What are you shouting for?!"

"Can you not see that Lord Isle Master is currently refining the natural energies?!" Someone criticized sternly.

Even though his tone was filled with anger, he suppressed his volume so as to not disturb their Lord Isle Master.

Right at this moment, that man arrived before them and kneeled on the ground.

“Milord, Lord Supreme Elder is dead!”

“All the people that accompanied him are dead!” the man wailed.

“What did you say?”

“Say it again.”

An aged voice sounded.

It was the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“Lord Isle Master, Lord Supreme Elder and others are all dead,” the man wept.

“Dead? How did they die?”

“Could they have encountered powerful Purple Star Variance Beasts?” asked the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“No, it’s not the Purple Star Variance Beasts. They were killed by someone,” said the man.

“Killed by someone?”

The people present all felt shock upon hearing those words.

After all, ever since their Isle Master had defeated the six other leaders on his own, no one among the ten overlord powers dared to oppose them.

Who would dare kill the people from their Constellation Immortal Isle?

“Who killed them? Who dared to kill the people from my Constellation Immortal Isle?” asked the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“It’s someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan,” said the man.

“What?”

“Chu Heavenly Clan?”



Hearing the name 'Chu Heavenly Clan,' the expressions of astonishment on the faces of the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle grew even stronger.

A mere Chu Heavenly Clan dared to kill people from their Constellation Immortal Isle?

No, it wasn't a matter of whether or not they dared to kill people from their Constellation Immortal Isle.

Even if they dared, they simply did not possess the ability to do so.

"Are you certain that it's really someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan?" asked the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

"Lord Isle Master, I am absolutely certain."

"It was that Chu Heavenly Clan's younger generation by the name of Chu Feng," replied that man.

"Chu Feng?"

"Could it be that the rumors are true, and that Chu Feng is truly as powerful as they say?"

Hearing Chu Feng's name, the crowd that were feeling disbelief before suddenly felt that what that man described might've truly occurred.

After all, before they entered the Purple Star Variance Realm, the blue-gowned old man had spread word of Chu Feng's achievements.

As such, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle had also heard about Chu Feng's achievements.

Earlier, they did not believe that a single person of the younger generation could be that powerful.

However, now that their Supreme Elder had been killed, they had no choice but to believe it to be true.

"What a Chu Feng."

“Giving face to the Purple Star Hall, I decided to spare his Chu Heavenly Clan. My action was already one of extreme benevolence.”

“Yet, he actually dared to come kill the people from my Constellation Immortal Isle?”

“No one will be able to save his Chu Heavenly Clan now. Not even the Purple Star Hall will be able to save them.”

“Not only must that Chu Feng die, but I will also have all the people from the Chu Heavenly Clan accompany him in death.”

“I will make everyone realize what sort of price they will have to pay for opposing my Constellation Immortal Isle!”

Anger raged violently in the eyes of the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

As he spoke, he put away the Star-guiding Stone in his hand and stopped absorbing the boundless natural energies.

“Show the way. Bring me to that Chu Feng.”

The Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master planned to find Chu Feng to obtain revenge.

Once the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master gave the order, the morale of the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle immediately surged. They were all overflowing with killing intent.

While they were astonished by Chu Feng’s might, they believed that he would still be undoubtedly killed should their Lord Isle Master act personally.

“No need to search.”

Right at that moment, a voice sounded from the forest.

Looking towards the voice, the expressions of the crowd all turned sluggish.

A figure was walking toward them from within the forest.

While that figure had a humanoid appearance, his eyes were blood-red!

That gaze was very terrifying. It simply did not resemble a gaze that a man should possess.

Bringing them the greatest amount of unease was that the figure was actually dragging something in his hand.

What he was dragging resembled a long snake.

But, upon closer inspection, the crowd were all alarmed.

That was no snake at all. Instead, they were corpses.

Corpses were tied together like a long snake, and being dragged along by that figure.

### **Chapter 4083 - Shocking Everyone**

It was only upon closer inspection that they realized what they thought to be corpses were all people from their Constellation Immortal Isle.

Even though the appearance of those people were all appalling and tragic, none of them were dead. Instead, they were all on the verge of death, and barely alive.

The person dragging those people was a young man.

From his appearance and the sensation he gave off, one could tell that he was a person of the younger generation from a single glance.

Even though they knew that this person was only a person of the younger generation, many people from the Constellation Immortal Isle still stepped back repeatedly in fear.

The reason for their enormous fear was because of the fact that the first person Chu Feng was dragging along was their Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder.

That Supreme Elder of theirs was someone with a rank three Utmost Exalted-level cultivation, and strength ranked second in their Constellation Immortal Isle, inferior to only their Isle Master.

“Chu Heavenly Clan's Chu Feng?”

“You truly possess some nerve,” the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master spoke.

Among all the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle, he was the only person that was not afraid of Chu Feng.

“You were planning to eradicate my Chu Heavenly Clan?” asked Chu Feng.

“Since you dare to attack my Constellation Immortal Isle, you’ve committed a capital offense. Not a single one of your clansmen can think of escaping alive,” said the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“I originally only planned to teach them a lesson.”

“However, since you’ve said it like that, I’ve changed my mind.”

“Remember, you are the cause of their deaths.”

After saying those words, Chu Feng waved his arm, and a shining sword of light appeared in his hand.

The sword thrust into the ground before sweeping across.

“Clamor~~~”

The soil overturned with flesh and blood mingled together.

With the slash of the sword, a giant ditch ten thousand meters long appeared beneath Chu Feng’s feet.

Blood was flowing into that deep ditch.

Dead. The people from the Constellation Immortal Isle that had barely been alive were all killed by Chu Feng.

Seeing this scene, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were all astonished. In fact, even the people from the Purple Star Hall turned ashen with shock.

Due to the fact that the abnormal sign had covered the sky, what happened in the Purple Star Variance Realm was fully visible to everyone outside.

All of them witnessed Chu Feng defeating the Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder.

They also all witnessed how Chu Feng had obliterated all those experts from the Constellation Immortal Isle.

What the blue-gowned old man said was no rumor at all. It was all true.

A genius had truly appeared in the Chu Heavenly Clan. That genius was so powerful that he did not even place rank three Utmost Exalted in his eyes.

However, the blue-gowned old man had not told them that the genius was not only exceptionally talented, but also a malignant star of a person, a fiend of a man, a demon in the flesh!

Witnessing Chu Feng killing all those experts, many people from the Constellation Immortal Isle were scared speechless.

However, there was a single person among them who was enormously furious. His eyes turned deep red, and his fists clenched tightly.

That person was the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

"I'll have you realize what it means to offend someone that you cannot afford to offend!" The Constellation Immortal Isle Master shouted furiously.

Enraged, his oppressive might began to wreak havoc.

Like a giant wave, his rank four Utmost Exalted-level oppressive might rushed towards Chu Feng.

"Heh..."

Chu Feng chuckled coldly. Light radiated all around.

From invisible to visible.

Two streams of power collided in midair.

The powerful energy ripples terrified the experts of the Constellation Immortal Isle, and caused them to flee and take shelter.

But, while the experts were able to flee, the surrounding scenic features could not.

Because of that, everywhere the energy ripples touched, everything was destroyed.

Even space itself crumbled and sunk into primal chaos.

Looking from the outside through the abnormal sign, people could see how extensive the destruction was.

“World spirit power is really able to contend against a martial cultivator’s oppressive might?”

“Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists actually possess a battle power this strong?”

When they witnessed with their very eyes how Chu Feng took on the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master with his spirit power without being disadvantaged, the experts from the older generation all felt a sense of disbelief, whereas the experts from the younger generation were all dumbstruck.

After all, they all had the impression that Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists only possessed battle power on par with a rank one Utmost Exalted.

But, it was only on par, as the majority of the Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists would not be a match for rank one Utmost Exalted-level experts.

Yet, Chu Feng was actually fighting a rank four Utmost Exalted expert as a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, and was not at a disadvantage at all.

Furthermore, his opponent was the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master, who had defeated the six other rank four Utmost Exalted-level overlords!

One should know that the majority of the people from the Purple Star Hall looked down on the ten overlord powers.

The only exception to the case would be the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

Even the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master had publicly commended the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

Reportedly, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master had wanted to make the Constellation Immortal Isle into their subsidiary power.

There were also rumors that stated that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was unmatched among people of the same battle power.

But, Chu Feng was actually facing an existence that powerful without losing. It was only natural that the crowd would be astonished.

Regardless of whether Chu Feng could defeat the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master or not, merely the battle power he displayed was enough to subdue many people.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, loud sounds exploded repeatedly. Chu Feng's spirit power became increasingly fierce. It was actually suppressing the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's oppressive might and moving toward him.

Seeing that, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master narrowed his brows. From his fierce expression, one could tell that he was giving his all to urge his oppressive might to take on Chu Feng's spirit power.

But, even though he was giving it his all, he was still unable to contend against the great surges of boundless spirit power. He could only look on helplessly as the boundless spirit power slowly pressed onto him.

“Clank~~~”

Seeing that the situation was bad, a curved blade appeared in the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's hand.

That was an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Once the Incomplete Exalted Armament appeared, his battle power increased enormously.

His invisible oppressive might counterattacked. It rushed toward Chu Feng intent on pushing him back.

“Humph~”

Chu Feng let out a cold snort.

A loud boom was heard from within him.

Then, people could see even more boundless spirit power erupting from Chu Feng's body in an unending stream.

The spirit power released at that moment was even more sacred, even brighter, and even more powerful than before.

Under the pressure from the renewed spirit power, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's oppressive might was once again being suppressed.

Seeing that, the people from the younger generation were completely stunned.

Even the experts of the older generation were stupefied.

Even though it was merely a confrontation of oppressive mights and not an actual showdown, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master, who was renowned for his powerful battle power, was actually being suppressed.

In fact, he was still being suppressed even after he took out an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Because of this, the crowd looked at Chu Feng as if he simply wasn't a human.

After all, no human should be able to possess such terrifying battle power.

The scene of the confrontation was not only witnessed by the people outside.

Within the depths of the Purple Star Hall, inside the grand palace hall, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Supreme Elder Pang Youyang also witnessed the abnormal sign.

"Lord Hall Master."

Pang Youyang had a shocked look. He turned his gaze to his Lord Hall Master.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master also had a look of surprise.



“It would appear that an exceptional member of the younger generation has appeared in that unremarkable Chu Heavenly Clan,” the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master sighed.

### **Chapter 4084 - No End Of Trouble**

“Lord Hall Master, we cannot allow that Chu Feng to live.”

“With his talent, even our Purple Star Hall would...”

Pang Youyang was feeling afraid, and didn’t finish his words.

However, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master was able to understand what he wanted to say. He said, “You’re trying to say that with his talent, even our Purple Star Hall would find it difficult to contain him. Sooner or later, he will surpass me.”

“Lord Hall Master, please punish this subordinate for my impudence.” Pang Youyang immediately kneeled on the ground.

“You can rise. What you’ve said is correct.”

“This is the first time this old man has witnessed talent of that caliber.” n.-  
Ovelb1n

“Apart from those geniuses from the Upper Starfield’s colossuses, I’m afraid there is no one among the younger generation capable of standing shoulder to shoulder with him.”

“If he is allowed to grow, not to mention our Purple Star Hall, even those powers from the Middle Starfield will be trampled under his feet.”

“If a genius like him is able to grow smoothly, he will definitely be able to enter the arena of the Upper Starfields.”

The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master spoke those words emotionally.

“Lord Hall Master, the other powers did not have any conflict with them.”

“However, it is different for our Purple Star Hall. With how much that child holds a grudge, he will remember how our Purple Star Hall had made things difficult for his Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“I think that he will most likely view our Purple Star Hall as enemies,” said Pang Youyang.

“What you said is correct. That child... cannot be allowed to live.”

“But, even if we are to kill him, we must wait till he exits the Purple Star Variance Realm.”

“Furthermore, he must be assassinated in secret. Else, it will cause others to speak ill of us,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Milord, please leave that child to this old man,” said Pang Youyang.

“It’s better that I do it myself. I do not wish for any mistakes to occur. Else, with the temperament that child possesses, he will cause no end of trouble,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Hearing those words, Pang Youyang, instead of displaying any sort of displeasure, revealed a look of joy.

What he was afraid of was their Lord Hall Master belittling Chu Feng.

He felt relieved to see that his Lord Hall Master was placing so much importance on him.

The way he saw it, a genius of Chu Feng’s caliber must be rooted out.

Even if he did not intend to become their Purple Star Hall’s enemy, he must still be rooted out.

Else, once the Chu Heavenly Clan grew under his leadership, they would trample their Purple Star Hall under their feet.

As the power that had suppressed the Abandoned Starfields for so long, he could not allow such a thing to happen.

The ugliness of human nature was like that.

If they were total strangers, ugly and malicious people would still feel that it was completely natural for others to live better lives than them.

However, should they be people that they knew, and people who were worse off than them, they would become extremely displeased the moment those

people surpassed them, and make a supreme effort to obstruct that sort of thing from happening.

That would be the case even if there were no grievances or hatreds between them.

“However, perhaps there’s no need for me to act,” the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master said all of a sudden.

“Lord Hall Master, could it be that you think the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master will be able to defeat Chu Feng?” asked Pang Youyang.

“While it is true that Chu Feng is holding absolute superiority in the confrontation of oppressive might, oppressive might is merely the foundation of a martial cultivator. The truly powerful aspect of martial cultivators is the utilization of their abilities and skills.”

“Once the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master goes all-out, Chu Feng will likely find it difficult to handle,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Indeed,” Pang Youyang nodded in agreement.

“It’s begun.” Suddenly, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master and Pang Youyang both turned toward the sky.

They looked to the vast abnormal sign in the sky illuminating the scene in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

The Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master had started his counterattack.

He was no longer using only his oppressive might to confront Chu Feng.

In other words, he was unable to take on Chu Feng with only his oppressive might, and began to use his Immortal Techniques.

The Incomplete Exalted Armament in his hand was like a commanding arrow.

The boundless martial power in the air turned into a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses following the instructions from the commanding arrow.

The Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master unleashed a rank nine Immortal Technique from the get-go.

That was no ordinary rank nine Immortal Technique.

It was an Immortal Technique truly capable of dispatching a magnificent army of thousands of horses and men.

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had used this Immortal Technique to wipe out an entire demonic sect in the past.

“Rumble~~~”

That magnificent army moved to attack Chu Feng.

In a uniform order, they moved in midair with rumbling explosions.

Controlled by the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master, the magnificent army did not rashly attack Chu Feng. Instead, they surrounded him in multiple waves.

While they'd yet to actually attack Chu Feng, the spirit power he'd unleashed had been suppressed by that magnificent army.

Because of that, many people started feeling dread for Chu Feng.

They felt that he might not be able to contend against the serious Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

The attack began.

The magnificent army's archers shot arrows at the same time.

Like a torrential rain, the arrows flew toward Chu Feng from all directions.

Facing the rain of arrows, Chu Feng stood there without moving.

The crowd thought that Chu Feng had given up on resisting. He watched as the arrows approached him without blinking once.

Before the crowd could think about the reason for his behavior, the arrows arrived.

Not only were the arrows numerous, but their attacks were also extremely strong. If they were to land on Chu Feng, he would definitely be pierced to death.

Seeing this scene, some of the people from the older generation that valued talents turned their heads away, unwilling to watch the death of such a rare genius.

“Pa, pa, pa~~~”

However, when the arrows came a meter away from Chu Feng, they all bounced away.

Not a single arrow managed to reach Chu Feng. Instead, after bouncing away, the arrows all shattered.

When the arrows all repulsed and broken, runes and symbols visible to the naked eye emerged prominently in Chu Feng’s vicinity.

The revolving runes and symbols were like guards protecting Chu Feng.

“A protective formation?”

The crowd realized what had happened.

It was no wonder Chu Feng was so confident. It turned out that he had long placed a powerful protective formation around himself.

The protective formation was so strong that not even the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master’s rank nine Immortal Technique was able to damage it.

“Humph, I’ve long anticipated that.” Seeing the protective formation, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master did not panic.

He once again waved the Incomplete Exalted Armament he held in his hand. With that, the archers from earlier began to transform.

Their bodies started disintegrating into light. The bodies of lights that were the archers assimilated into the weapons held by the warriors.

With that, the weapons that were held by those warriors began to shine with a strange light.

Merely by looking, one could tell that their weapons had become much sharper.

“The assimilation of the soldiers, that is the power of this Immortal Technique when it’s mastered.”

“When the soldiers are assimilated, the attack of that Immortal Technique is on par with an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill!” Someone from outside cried out in alarm.

The rank nine Immortal Technique used by the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master was one that was extremely difficult to master even among all the martial skills and Immortal Techniques the Constellation Immortal Isle possessed.

It was so difficult that even Utmost Exalted-level experts would find it difficult to master.

The part that was most difficult to master would be the transformation that had happened just then.

If one could gain mastery over that transformation, the rank nine Immortal Technique’s strength would rise to a higher level.

Its battle power would then be comparable to an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

“Crap! Even if Chu Feng’s protective formation is able to block the earlier attack, it will definitely not be able to withstand the incoming attack. That Immortal Technique has transformed to a higher level. Its power has surpassed the range of Immortal Techniques now.”

“If Chu Feng doesn’t flee now, he’ll undoubtedly be killed.”

Many experts of the older generation began to voice emotional comments.

“Aouuuu~~~”

However, right at that moment, Chu Feng waved his sleeve.

Boundless spirit power was released from his body.

Roars sounded repeatedly as light began to transform into a giant dragon.

The dazzling golden dragon was tens of thousands of meters long.

The mere swaying of that enormous dragon's tail caused the surroundings to crumble.

Confronted with the dragon's tail sweep, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's mastered rank nine Immortal Technique army shattered into pieces.

"This..."

Witnessing this scene, without exception, shock filled the faces of both the people inside the Purple Star Variance Realm and those outside.

### **Chapter 4085 - Rank Two Exalted Taboo**

"How could this be?!"

The crowd were all stunned upon seeing this scene.

That was no ordinary rank nine Immortal Technique. Instead, it was a mastered rank nine Immortal Technique with a power approaching an Exalted Taboo Martial Skill.

Yet, an Immortal Technique this powerful was actually easily obliterated by that enormous dragon.

This made the crowd realize one thing.

They seemed to have underestimated Chu Feng.

"Exactly what sort of pleasant surprise will that youngster bring us?"

"How could there be such a powerful monster in this world?"

"I've broadened my horizons. I've truly broadened my horizons today. This trip has truly been worthwhile."

At this moment, many people were shouting like that.

They were endlessly excited, and filled with so much emotion that their voices were trembling.

They all felt that they had witnessed the birth of a genius.

It was very possible that a genius like Chu Feng would be the strongest genius that they'd witnessed in their entire life.

They even felt that they were witnessing the birth of a legend.

A genius of this caliber would most definitely be able to make a name for himself in the Holy Light Galaxy. He would most definitely be able to leave behind a legend of his own.

Chu Feng did not belong in the Abandoned Starfields. In fact, he did not belong in the Lower Starfields.

Practically everyone felt that he was someone whose name could become renowned in the entire Holy Light Galaxy.

“This guy...”

While the others were feeling joyous at the sight of Chu Feng's might, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle looked miserable.

As matters stood, they had to admit that this young man from the Chu Heavenly Clan was a monster.

Yet, it just so happened that a monster like that was their enemy.

This brought them enormous fear.

In fact, seeing the current Chu Feng, even the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master narrowed his brows.

He had thought that his rank nine Immortal Technique would be able to defeat Chu Feng.

Never did he expect that his rank nine Immortal Technique would not be able to withstand a single attack from Chu Feng.

When he saw that bright and life-like dragon coiling around Chu Feng like a guardian, he realized that his battle power was stronger than he had imagined.

“Interesting.”



Suddenly, a look of determination appeared in the eyes of the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

Then, he tossed his Incomplete Exalted Armament into the sky.

Reaching the sky, the Incomplete Exalted Armament suddenly changed.

As if it had released its own innate ability, Chu Feng could sense that the Incomplete Exalted Armament was unleashing its own oppressive might.

The being within the Incomplete Exalted Armament had awakened!

“Woosh, woosh, swoosh~~~”

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master overlayed his hands and formed multiple hand seals.

His body also began to change.

It was just that Chu Feng was unable to determine what sort of change it was.

Suddenly, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master opened his mouth.

“Zzzzzz~~~”

Purple lightning shot out from his mouth.

Once the purple lightning emerged from his mouth, it actually moved toward the Incomplete Exalted Armament.

The lightning coiled around the Incomplete Exalted Armament, and caused it to transform again.

With the Incomplete Exalted Armament as the foundation, a giant purple dragon rose forth.

This giant purple lightning dragon was actually also tens of thousands of meters long. Furthermore, the might it was emitting was even stronger than Chu Feng's giant golden dragon.

Standing behind the giant dragon, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master appeared far inferior to it.

“That is the Constellation Immortal Isle’s strongest technique, the rank two Exalted Taboo: Purple Lightning Attachment!”

Someone recognized the origin of the purple lightning.

It turned out that it was the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Protection Martial Skill, their strongest martial skill.

The Exalted Taboo: Purple Lightning Attachment was originally a martial skill to attach to one’s body like armor that greatly increased both the offense and defense of its user.

However, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master had attached it to his Incomplete Exalted Armament instead.

Incomplete Exalted Armaments were living weapons to begin with.

Because of that, the Exalted Taboo: Purple Lightning Attachment was able to greatly strengthen the power of his Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Back then, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master had relied on precisely this Exalted Taboo: Purple Lightning Attachment to defeat the six overlords.

His usage of the Exalted Taboo: Purple Lightning Attachment meant that he was serious.

This was his strongest technique. If he failed to defeat Chu Feng even with this, it would mean that he was no match for him.

“Will Chu Feng be able to take on that attack?”

This question appeared in the minds of the crowd. At the same time, they were all deeply looking forward to what was about to happen

To the majority of the crowd, this battle had nothing to do with them.

That said, after having witnessed the battle, many of them hoped for Chu Feng’s victory.

After all, this was a battle concerning life and death.

As the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master was the person who had committed a wrong first, his death would be justified.

The death of Chu Feng, on the other hand, would represent the fall of an exceptional genius.

.....

Inside the Purple Star Variance Realm. Chu Feng was also observing that enormous lightning dragon.

When the enormous lightning dragon took form completely, the sky above Chu Feng's head had changed.

While the shining golden dragon Chu Feng had formed with his world spirit techniques was life-like and incomparably divine, its might didn't seem to be a match for that enormous lightning dragon.

After the giant lightning dragon appeared, the sky was not only covered densely with dark clouds, but purple lightning was also flickering between them.

Chu Feng could sense the might of the dragon.

This Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was indeed someone with some skills.

"World spirit techniques are nothing more than tricks."

"It is martial power that is real."

"Weak is weak and strong is strong, martial power will not lie."

"Else, this world would not be known as the vast cultivation world."

"Did you really think that you'd be able to defeat this old man just because you possess outstanding world spirit techniques?"

"Today, this old man will have you realize that no matter how powerful your world spirit techniques might be, you'll still not be able to contend against martial cultivators."

"World spiritists will forever be unable to surpass martial cultivators."

"In the end, this world is a world where martial cultivators rule."

“World spiritists like you only play a minor role.”

After saying those words, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master let out a loud shout and sent his palms forward.

“Roar~~~”

The enormous lightning dragon opened its ferocious mouth wide and roared nonstop as it rushed toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was not to be outdone. With a single thought, the giant dragon of light that coiled around him also rushed forth to confront the incoming lightning dragon.

“Roar~~~”

Dragon roars sounded nonstop as violent winds blew away the clouds. The two enormous dragons collided.

The entire region was covered by purple lightning and dazzling light.

A scene that shocked everyone occurred.

The purple lightning was gradually weakening, whereas the light was growing more and more vigorous.

Soon, some experts managed to realize what was going on.

Although the two enormous dragons were locked in battle, it was Chu Feng’s giant dragon of light that was winning.

Like two real dragons, the two giant dragons were fighting in the sky in the most primitive manner.

The lightning dragon was not only overwhelmingly powerful, but its attacks were also extremely fierce. Yet, all of its attacks were dodged by the giant light dragon.

It was instead the light dragons’s talons and fangs that managed to strike down at the lightning dragon’s body repeatedly.

Because of that, the lightning dragon’s scales were falling off repeatedly, and its aura was growing weaker by the second.

## Chapter 4086 - Demonization

“Chu Feng is actually this powerful?!”

While the scene before their eyes was something that the crowd had anticipated to be possible, they still felt disbelief upon witnessing it.

While they knew that Chu Feng possessed overwhelming battle power, they did not expect it to really be so strong that even the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master going all-out would not be a match for him.

He was able to defeat the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master’s rank two Exalted Taboo Martial Skill using only his world spirit techniques.

“Damn it!”

At that moment, the person who felt the most complicated would be none other than the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

The Exalted Taboo: Purple Lightning Attachment was his strongest technique.

If even that was unable to defeat Chu Feng...

Then not only would he be killed, but his Constellation Immortal Isle would also be wiped out.

Thinking of that, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master revealed a look of determination.

“You all! Quickly, leave this place!” He looked at his subordinates that had hidden themselves far away.

“Lord Isle Master, could you be...?!”

Seeing the look in their Isle Master’s eyes, they suddenly realized something.

“Lord Isle Master, you absolutely mustn’t!”

“Lord Isle Master, if the green mountain remains, there’s no need to fear for a lack of firewood. You mustn’t take this step!”

The people from the Constellation Immortal Isle began to plead tearfully.

n./o/.v/-e(.L/.&-(l).n

“Scram now!”

“If you still don’t scam, I’ll slaughter you all!” the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master shouted angrily.

His killing intent actually enveloped the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle.

He was not joking around. If his subordinates refused to leave, he would really kill them.

Seeing that, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle, although they were unwilling, did not hesitate to choose their lives when given the choice between their lives and their loyalty.

Because of that, the people from the Constellation Immortal Isle all began to flee further away.

After his subordinates fled, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master finally turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, to be able to force this old man into this state, you have some skills.”

“However, it’s all going to end now. That said, before your death, I can allow you to die with understanding,” said the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“Oh? What are you trying to say?” asked Chu Feng.

“I said that I’ll wipe out your Chu Heavenly Clan. Thus, I will definitely wipe out your Chu Heavenly Clan.”

“Thus, you don’t have to feel sad after you die; your clansmen will soon go down to join you.”

After the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master finished saying those words, he flipped his palm, and a black stone appeared in his hand.

Seeing that stone, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

Chu Feng stopped holding back, and began to focus his all to control the giant light dragon and make it attack the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

Chu Feng noticed that the stone was no small matter.

Whilst that stone was not a forbidden medicine, it possessed a power akin to a forbidden medicine. Merely, the power it contained was much stronger than that of a forbidden medicine.

Chu Feng felt that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had taken out that stone at this impasse because he wanted to put forth a final life and death struggle against him.

Chu Feng didn't know exactly what sort of power the black stone possessed.

But, to prevent the unexpected, he felt the need to strike preemptively, and not give the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master the opportunity to use the black stone.

But, when Chu Feng attempted to erase the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master with his giant dragon of light, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's giant lightning dragon tangled itself onto Chu Feng's giant light dragon.

Even though the light dragon held absolute superiority over the lightning dragon, eliminating the lightning dragon was not something that could be done in a short period of time.

While all of this was happening, a 'snap' was heard. The Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had crushed the stone in his hand.

The shattered stone then turned into dark black gaseous flames that revolved around his hand.

Then, with a deep breath, the black gaseous flames were sucked into the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's mouth.

"Eeeahhh~~~"

Once the black gaseous flames entered his body, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master began to scream miserably.

His current appearance was simply tragic to look at.

His skin was disintegrating. His face began to rip. It was those black gaseous flames. The black flames were erupting from his body, destroying it in the process.

Soon, the black flames began to fuse together, and actually restored the appearance of the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

Merely, the current Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was three times the size he was before.

Not only that, but his body was still enveloped by black gaseous flames. Even his eyes had turned pitch-black.

He no longer resembled a human. Instead, he looked more like a demon.

“Could that be one of the Constellation Immortal Isle's strongest techniques, the Constellation Immortal Technique's apex realm, Demonization?!”

“In other words, the stone fragment he absorbed earlier was the item that could allow him to attain Demonization?!”

Someone cried out in alarm.

“That's Demonization?”

The crowd were all greatly alarmed upon hearing those words.

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Constellation Immortal Technique was a very powerful mysterious technique.

It was through the use of his Constellation Immortal Technique that the Isle Master was able to gain such strong battle power.

It was also because of his Constellation Immortal Technique that he could defeat the six overlords.

However, the Constellation Immortal Technique he trained in had only reached the master level, and not the apex level.

There were two different sorts of apex levels for the Constellation Immortal Technique. They were Immortalization and Demonization.



In the entire history of the Constellation Immortal Isle, only their first Isle Master had ever managed to master the Constellation Immortal Technique to the Immortalization state.

After him, no one else had been able to reach Immortalization.

That said, a few had managed to reach Demonization.

Being one of the two apex forms of the Constellation Immortal Technique, the power of Demonization was actually a bit stronger than Immortalization.

The only difference between them was that Immortalization was something that one needed to train to obtain. Unless one possessed sufficient talent, it was impossible to reach Immortalization.

However, it was different for Demonization.

Demonization was not an apex that could be trained toward. Instead, one needed to use special medicines to obtain it.

However, that special medicine was even fiercer than forbidden medicines.

Whilst the backlash from forbidden medicines was very strong, one could find ways to lessen or completely stop it.

However, if one were to take the Constellation Immortal Isle's Demonization medicine, then whilst it would be possible for the user to obtain Demonization temporarily, they would ultimately die.

Originally, the crowd did not understand why the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master would swallow the crushed stone.

However, they now understood the reason why. Seeing his current appearance, everyone knew what had happened.

The stone must be the Constellation Immortal Isle's medicine that could allow one to obtain Demonization.

It was no wonder the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had ordered his subordinates to withdraw from this place, but was met with such unwillingness.

Evidently, they knew what the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was planning to do.

Truth was, the crowd could understand why the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master would do such a thing.

Chu Feng was simply too strong. He was so strong that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was unable to defeat him even with a rank two Exalted Taboo.

Chu Feng was determined to kill him. Thus, this left the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master with no choice. He had to either win, or die.

Even though using the medicine to obtain Demonization would ultimately result in his death, he would at least be able to kill Chu Feng before he died.

### **Chapter 4087 - Li Mengyue**

“Roar~~~” n/-O∇εlbn

Suddenly, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master let out a loud roar.

Heaven and earth trembled with the roar. Visible sound waves emerged from his mouth and swept violently toward Chu Feng.

Enveloped by the sound wave, Chu Feng's giant dragon of light began to crumble.

The giant light dragon that was able to suppress a rank two Exalted Taboo was destroyed in the blink of an eye.

Ravaged by the might of the sound wave, Chu Feng, although not injured, was forced back repeatedly.

That said, the sound wave that landed on Chu Feng was merely the remnants that had destroyed the giant light dragon.

This made the crowd realize one thing -- no matter how strong Chu Feng's battle power might be, he was still unable to contend against the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

“Terrifying!”

“Is that the power of Demonization?”

“Although his cultivation is still that of a rank four Utmost Exalted, his battle power is already infinitely close to that of a rank five Utmost Exalted, no?”

Looks of sympathy appeared in the crowd’s eyes as they looked to Chu Feng again.

“Chu Feng shouldn’t have forced the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master into a corner. That man is simply a rabid dog. He’s so crazy that he’s determined to pull Chu Feng down with him even in death.”

“Pity. This is truly a pity. Must a genius like that really fall here?”

Practically everyone felt that Chu Feng was doomed.

Faced with the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master, Chu Feng simply had no chance of survival.

“Brat, I’ll have you die!”

The Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master spoke again. The tone that he spoke with had changed enormously.

His voice no longer sounded human at all.

That voice was even more terrifying than a beast’s voice.

After he finished saying those words, he waved his arm toward the sky.

“Boom~~~”

A dark black sword ray was released from his arm.

That sword ray measured ten thousand meters long. As it swept through the air, it split through everything in its path. With a might seemingly capable of obliterating everything, it rushed to attack Chu Feng.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right when the black sword ray was about to reach Chu Feng, it suddenly dissipated into thin air.

No, to be exact, that sword ray had encountered a power stronger than itself. It was that power that had forcibly cancelled out the sword ray.

“Could it be that Chu Feng is able to take on even the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master?”

The crowd looked to Chu Feng with eyes filled with shock.

“It’s you?”

However, to their surprise, even Chu Feng had a look of shock on his face.

The only difference between Chu Feng and the crowd was the direction that their shocked eyes were looking at.

For the crowd, they were looking at Chu Feng. But Chu Feng was looking directly ahead.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, the space before Chu Feng began to squirm. Then, a figure appeared before him.

It was a woman.

She was the female elder tasked to enter the Purple Star Variance Realm with Chu Feng.

“It’s her?”

Many people outside were surprised to see that female elder.

This was especially true for the people from the Purple Star Hall.

.....

In fact, after seeing the appearance of that female elder, even the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master was greatly shocked.

Because of that, he turned his gaze to Pang Youyang, the Supreme Elder standing behind him, and asked, “Why is she in there?”

“Lord Hall master, I... I also have no idea.”

Pang Youyang also had a look of confusion.

It turned out that that woman was no ordinary female elder at all.

She was the Purple Star Hall's strongest genius.

In fact, she was deemed to be the Purple Star Hall's future master.

Sooner or later, the position of the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master would be handed to her.

She was the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's third daughter, Li Mengyue.

"That girl, why is she helping Chu Feng?"

"Is she trying to die?"

A look of anger covered the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's face. However, his eyes were filled with worries.

For the sake of obtaining the legendary treasure, his Purple Star Hall should not participate in the struggles between any powers.

Because of that, he was worried that his daughter's interference would change the composition of the Purple Star Variance Realm.

And, more than that, he was worried about his daughter's safety.

After all, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had already undergone Demonization.

His death was certain. With that, who knew what he might do.

"Lord Hall Master, I'll go and bring back Third Young Miss at once."

By the time Pang Youyang's words left his mouth, his figure had disappeared from the palace. He was proceeding toward the Purple Star Variance Realm's entrance.

.....

Li Mengyue's appearance surprised everyone.

After all, Li Mengyue not only possessed great strength, but she also possessed an extraordinary status.

However, even though this exceptionally talented third young miss was a weird individual, she was also extremely proud.

Reportedly, her relationship with her siblings wasn't that good.

She was a cold figure that almost no one beside the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master could approach.

Thus, why would she come to Chu Feng's aid at that moment?

Could it be that they were acquainted?

What the crowd didn't know was that even Chu Feng was surprised to see Li Mengyue standing before him.

Even though Chu Feng was a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist, he had not discovered that she was actually so powerful when he'd interacted with her.

She was actually a rank four Utmost Exalted.

But, with how she was able to effortlessly block the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's slash attack, one could tell that she possessed an exceptionally strong battle power that ordinary rank four Utmost Exalted couldn't possibly compare to. After all, the slash attack had come from the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

"This matter has nothing to do with you. You should leave," Chu Feng said to Li Mengyue.

"Nothing to do with me?"

"This matter has occurred in our Purple Star Hall's territory."

"Things that occur within our Purple Star Hall's territory couldn't possibly be unrelated to our Purple Star Hall."

"You should leave this matter to me instead. A brat like you should hide behind this big sister and watch how I handle things," after saying those

words, Li Mengyue turned her gaze to the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

"Hey! Old codger, you know who I am?"

"My name's Li Mengyue. I'm the daughter of the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master."

"How about you give me face and drop this matter here?" Li Mengyue said to the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master with a beaming smile.

"Scram!"

Surprisingly, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master refused to give face to Li Mengyue.

"Oh, you're refusing the face that's given to you?"

Even more surprising, Li Mengyue showed no trace of fear towards the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's fierce attitude. Instead, her expression changed.

The sweet smile disappeared from her face, and was replaced with a fierce expression.

"A deathwish? Very well, this old man will send you off."

Suddenly, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master unleashed his attack.

His body shifted and turned into overflowing black flames that rushed straight towards Li Mengyue.

As for Li Mengyue, she was not afraid in the slightest. With a flick of her wrist, an Incomplete Exalted Armament appeared in her hand. Then, she flew towards the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

In the blink of an eye, the two of them collided.

That said, even though Li Mengyue possessed extremely strong battle power, she was still forced to retreat repeatedly when confronted with the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master. In merely a couple exchanges, she had fallen into a disadvantaged state.

## Chapter 4088 - Must Die?

Seeing that Li Mengyue was losing, Chu Feng intended to act.

“Woosh~~~”

But before that, Li Mengyue raised her arm, and a golden ring of light flew towards Chu Feng.

That golden ring of light actually locked him in place.

“This matter has nothing to do with you.”

“This is now something between this young miss and him.”

“You behave yourself and stay there. Watch how this young miss will take care of this old fool.”

After Li Mengyue said those words, white gaseous flames began to pour from her body.

The white gaseous flames were like steam.

They did not appear sacred or special at all.

Yet, when the white gaseous flames appeared, Li Mengyue grew fiercer the more she fought.

She who was at a disadvantage in the battle was actually beginning to match the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master.

“It’s here. That’s the Purple Star Hall’s Third Young Miss’s power, the Soul-burning Divine Body!”

Cries sounded from the people outside.

The Soul-burning Divine Body was different from ordinary Divine Bodies.

Like ordinary Divine Bodies, Soul-burning Divine Bodies possessed special power capable of strengthening a cultivator’s battle power.

However, Soul-burning Divine Bodies possessed power that ordinary Divine Bodies did not.



With it, one could burn one's soul to obtain even greater battle power.

The appearance of the white gaseous flames meant that Li Mengyue had begun using her Soul-burning Divine Body to burn her soul.

That was also the reason why she was able to contend against the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

"This girl, has she gone mad?!"

"She's actually using the power of her Soul-burning Divine Body's power for the sake of an irrelevant outsider?"

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master had a look of anger on his face as he saw this scene.

Even though the Soul-burning Divine Body would not really burn Li Mengyue's soul, using it would still burden her. Furthermore, this burden was not small at all.

As such, unless absolutely necessary, not even Li Mengyue would use her Soul-burning Divine Body to burn her own soul.

Yet at that moment, Li Mengyue was actually using her Soul-burning Divine Body's power to protect Chu Feng.

This greatly confused the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

That was his daughter. He knew his daughter best.

Even though Li Mengyue was a weird individual and acted like a little girl, she was actually very cold-hearted, and not a woman that took pleasure in helping others.

How cold-hearted was Li Mengyue?

She had once disregarded her dying biological younger sister.

That was why the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was so confused.

He truly couldn't understand why the cold and unfeeling Li Mengyue would go to Chu Feng's aid.

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

“Boom~~~”

In the sky, explosions sounded all over, and energy ripples surged violently.

The battle between Li Mengyue and the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master had destroyed everything in that region.

At the same time as the crowd were shocked, they were also exclaiming in admiration repeatedly.

While they had heard of Li Mengyue’s strength, very few people had actually witnessed it.

Seeing it for themselves today, they realized that her battle power was truly exceptional.

That could be seen from how she was able to fight the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master to a stalemate.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, a slash swept across the sky.

Following that, a figure was sent flying.

At that moment, the crowd noticed that the person that flew out from the battlefield was Li Mengyue.

Li Mengyue no longer had her previous calm expression.

Her body was still emitting a white gaseous flame, but she was panting and gasping. Her tense and ugly expression allowed the crowd to realize that her condition seemed to be rather bad.

Then, something that surprised everyone occurred.

A sweet smile blossomed on Li Mengyue’s face.

With a beaming smile, Li Mengyue said in the direction of the battlefield, which still surged with energy ripples that were wreaking havoc everywhere, "Senior Isle Master, I was merely joking with you earlier."

"I merely wanted to test out the strength of your Constellation Immortal Technique's Demonization."

"Experiencing it today, it is truly exceptional. This junior finds herself to be beneath senior."

"Hahahaha..."

Once her words were said, a cold laughter sounded from within the battlefield.

Following that cold laughter, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master walked out from the battlefield.

His body was still enveloped by black flames. He still resembled a terrifying demon.

At that moment, there was an additional item in his hand.

It was his Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Seeing that, the crowd realized why Li Mengyue was suddenly no match for him.

When the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had first fought Li Mengyue, he'd been empty-handed, whereas Li Mengyue was using her Incomplete Exalted Armament.

Now that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had also revealed his Incomplete Exalted Armament, his battle power had increased. With that, Li Mengyue was no longer a match for him.

"I originally didn't intend to kill you. You were the one courting death."

"It's too late to regret it now."

After the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master said those words, his body shifted, and he rushed to attack Li Mengyue again.

"Chu Feng, you'll have to seek lady luck's help yourself."

After saying those words, Li Mengyue turned around and flew off into the distance.

She was actually attempting to flee.

However, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's speed was evidently faster than hers.

Soon, the black flames had caught up to the white flames.

The black flames blocked Li Mengyue's path of escape.

"You were originally able to live. Yet, you insisted on dying."

"Today, this old man will help you achieve your goal."

After catching up to Li Mengyue, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's attacks grew fiercer. Every single attack he made with his weapon was aimed at Li Mengyue's life.

Seeing that she could not escape, Li Mengyue had no choice but to face him. She was putting forth her all to block his attacks.

But, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was simply too powerful. Li Mengyue was forced to retreat repeatedly. She was already on the verge of collapse.

Seeing this scene, the crowd were all very anxious.

As for the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master, he was simply worried beyond belief.

After all, that was his most beloved daughter, his most valued daughter.

In fact, if he were to consider things from the Purple Star Hall's standpoint, Li Mengyue was their future.

Absolutely nothing could be allowed to happen to her.

"Pang Youyang, get there faster!"

Overwhelmed with nervousness, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master shouted furiously in the palace hall.

He knew that it would be too late for him to act personally.

By the time he arrived at the Purple Star Variance Realm and found his daughter and the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master, Li Mengyue would most likely already be dead.

He could only entrust the fate of his daughter to Pang Youyang.

But, at the moment when the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master attacked again, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was struck dumb.

With that strike, the Incomplete Exalted Armament Li Mengyue held in her hand was sent flying.

Having lost her Incomplete Exalted Armament, her battle power decreased.

Faced with the Demonized Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master, she simply had no way to fight back anymore.

"Prepare to die!"

Following a furious shout, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master hacked downwards at Li Mengyue.

If that strike were to land, Li Mengyue's body would be chopped in two.

"Clank~~~"

At the moment when everyone felt that Li Mengyue would die, sparks suddenly lit up the sky.

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's Incomplete Exalted Armament had actually been blocked by someone.

## **Chapter 4089 - Dragon Transformation Sensation**

Turning to look, the crowd were all surprised.

It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had actually grabbed the descending Incomplete Exalted Armament single-handedly.

"This!" *nove/lb-1n*

Not to mention the others, even the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master and Li Mengyue were greatly surprised.

"You!"

In fact, even the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle master was stunned.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had not only blocked his attack using his hand, but there was also no trace of strain on his face at all.

It was as if blocking that attack was an extremely easy task for Chu Feng.

"Paa~~~"

Right when the crowd were gasping in admiration at the scene before them, Chu Feng suddenly attacked.

Chu Feng placed his other hand on the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's chest.

"It's over now."

After saying those words, a look of ruthlessness appeared in his eyes.

Then, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master began to scream miserably.

The crowd could see that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's enormous body was distorting. His body was being refined by Chu Feng.

Soon, the body of the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master disappeared completely. It had turned into gaseous flames that were then sucked into Chu Feng's palm.

Only his clothes, Cosmos Sack, Incomplete Exalted Armament and other treasures remained on the ground.

Without any hesitation, Chu Feng gathered all those treasures and placed them in his Cosmos Sack.

His behavior was very natural. He was acting as if things were all meant to be this way.

However, both the people inside and outside the Purple Star Variance Realm, both the people from other powers and the Purple Star Hall, all of them were speechless.

No one had imagined that Chu Feng's battle power would be so powerful.

It turned out that even though the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master had used Demonization with his life as the price, he was still unable to withstand a single attack from Chu Feng.

What... sort of battle power was this?

This must be what it truly meant to be unrivaled amongst the same cultivation level.

This thought emerged in the hearts of everyone present.

“Paa~~~”

Suddenly, a palm came flying and landed on Chu Feng's back.

It was Li Mengyue.

“Brat, so you were actually able to defeat him.”

“Why didn't you defeat him earlier? You caused this young lady to burn her soul and nearly lose her life too,” Li Mengyue looked to Chu Feng with complaint.

“Elder, you can't blame me for that.”

“I told you not to involve yourself in this. You were the one who insisted on involving yourself. Furthermore, you used a treasure to restrict my movements.”

“I thought that you were capable of taking care of him. Who would've imagined that you're actually no match for him,” said Chu Feng.

“Saying those things, are you looking down on me?”

“I came to your aid out of goodwill. Yet, you're making sarcastic remarks. How could there be a man like you?” Li Mengyue cursed angrily. However,

practically everyone could tell that she was not really angry, and actually seemed to be messing with Chu Feng.

“You can have this back,” Chu Feng let out a faint smile and tossed the golden hoop back to Li Mengyue.

The golden hoop was a treasure. After the treasure was infused with Li Mengyue’s power, it seemed to be able to restrain anyone weaker than her.

Of course, the golden hoop was unable to restrain Chu Feng.

“Tsk, exactly what sort of treasure do you have on you?”

“I refuse to believe that you’re able to possess such power as a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.”

At the same time as Li Mengyue received the golden hoop, she was also sizing up Chu Feng with a peculiar look.

Suddenly, she seemed to have thought of something. She asked, “Could it be that you’ve grasped the legendary Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

“Dragon Transformation Sensation?” Chu Feng’s expression changed upon hearing those words.

“What is that Dragon Transformation Sensation?” He asked hurriedly.

“Why are you pretending to be ignorant? How could you not know about the Dragon Transformation Sensation?” Li Mengyue revealed a look of skepticism after hearing those words.

“Does it have something to do with world spiritists?”

“Could you tell me what the Dragon Transformation Sensation is?” Chu Feng asked again.

He was simply too curious.

Chu Feng felt that the Dragon Transformation Sensation Li Mengyue spoke of was very possibly the mysterious power he had assimilated.

Seeing how deeply concerned Chu Feng was, a mischievous smile appeared on Li Mengyue’s face.



“Telling you what it is is no issue. Just call me ‘big sister’ and I’ll tell you,” said Li Mengyue with a mischievous smile.

“Big sister, please tell your little brother,” Chu Feng spoke without hesitation.

“What? You, how could you...” Li Mengyue was shocked.

She had thought Chu Feng to be very unyielding.

From the aloofness and coldness that she had witnessed from him and how he had unleashed a massacre upon the Constellation Immortal Isle, she had thought that he would not easily agree to her condition.

She was originally planning to make things difficult for him.

Never would she have imagined that he would agree to address her as ‘big sister’ without any hesitation.

Because of that, she felt like she had misread him.

“Big sister, from now on, you’re my good elder sister, and I will be your good younger brother.”

“Big sister, you’ll have to look after your little brother. Thus, big sister, you should tell me what exactly that Dragon Transformation Sensation is,” desperate, Chu Feng actually grabbed Li Mengyue’s sleeve and started to question her like a spoiled child.

“Shoot! Exactly what sort of freak are you?”

“You were so aloof and cold earlier, you were acting like I owed you money. Why are you suddenly acting like a completely different person now?” Li Mengyue was unwilling to accept the situation.

Chu Feng’s behavior had shattered her impression of him.

“Big sister, you should tell me quickly. Aren’t you my good big sister?”

“You’re the one who told me to address you as big sister. You couldn’t possibly be planning to not acknowledge it, right?” Chu Feng pressed on, and got closer and closer to Li Mengyue.

He looked like he would devour her whole should she be unwilling to tell him.

“Enough, enough, enough! I’ll tell you, alright?!” Forced with no choice, Li Mengyue decided to tell Chu Feng.

“The truth is, this Dragon Transformation Sensation is merely a rumor I’ve heard too. I’ve never actually witnessed it myself.”

“After all, it’s something that only the powerful world spiritists from the Middle Starfields were able to grasp. As for people from Lower Starfields like our own, simply no one possesses that sort of power.”

“Because of that, the knowledge I have of the Dragon Transformation Sensation is merely hearsay.”

“In simpler terms, it is a power that only Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists are able to comprehend.”

“This Dragon Transformation Sensation is separated into nine levels. Each level is stronger than the last.”

“Not only will the Dragon Transformation Sensation allow a world spiritist’s world spirit techniques to become even more exquisite, the comprehension of every level will also allow the world spiritist to receive great battle power.”

“Reportedly, those that have comprehended the first level will gain a battle power comparable to a rank two Utmost Exalted.”

“As for the comprehension of the second level, they would gain a battle power comparable to a rank four Utmost Exalted.”

“The third level would be rank six Utmost Exalted, and the fourth level rank eight Utmost Exalted.”

“If one could comprehend the fifth level, it would be even more amazing.”

“One will gain a battle power comparable to a Martial Exalted,” said Li Mengyue.

## **Martial God Asura #Chapter 4090 - Feeling Amiss - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 4090 - Feeling Amiss**

**Chapter 4090 - Feeling Amiss**

“That powerful?”

An overwhelming wave rose in Chu Feng’s heart. He was momentarily unable to calm himself.

He had confirmed that the dragon-shaped yet not a dragon mysterious power that he had assimilated with must be the Dragon Transformation Sensation Li Mengyue spoke of.

The mysterious power he had grasped was the Dragon Transformation Sensation’s first level.

As for the mysterious power he discovered afterwards, it was the second level.

Likely, once he grasped the second level, he would discover the existence of the third level.

However, without a doubt, it would definitely not be easy to grasp that power.

Even though Chu Feng had grasped the first level of the Dragon Transformation Sensation, grasping the second level would certainly be very difficult.

After all, the so-called Dragon Transformation Sensation was even more powerful than a martial cultivator’s cultivation.

A single level of the Dragon Transformation Sensation was equivalent to two levels of martial cultivation.

Chu Feng had currently grasped only the first level. But, by using the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak and his bloodline power, his battle power was able to sweep across everything rank four Utmost Exalted and below.

Furthermore, he did not have to rely on treasures like Incomplete Exalted Armaments. Merely his spirit power alone was sufficient to make him invincible within rank four Utmost Exalted.

This was simply even more powerful than his martial cultivation’s battle power.

Of course, the reason why Chu Feng possessed such a battle power was mainly because of his bloodline power that originated from his mother.

That said, since rank one of the Dragon Transformation Sensation was able to allow Chu Feng to be invincible among rank Four Utmost Exalted, wouldn't obtaining rank two give him a battle power on par with rank six Utmost Exalted?

Should that be the case, it would mean that rank three Dragon Transformation Sensation would present him with a battle power on par with rank eight Utmost Exalted.

Just thinking about it brought Chu Feng endless excitement. He felt as if his blood were about to boil over.

Chu Feng had trained in his world spirit techniques for so long. Yet, the entire time, he had used his world spirit techniques to breach spirit formations and aid him in his explorations.

As for battles that he risked his life in, he would always rely on his martial cultivation.

However, today, Chu Feng discovered that if he were to disregard the Heavenly Bloodline given to him by his father, and rely only on his world spiritist's bloodline from his mother, he would still be very powerful.

"Hey, hey, hey! Why are you suddenly this happy? You couldn't possibly be thinking that Dragon Transformation Sensation is easily obtained, right?"

"I've heard that the strongest world spiritist in the entire Holy Light Galaxy, the master of the All-seeing Heavenly Master... Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted, only comprehended the rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation."

"While it is only rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation, it still gave him a power comparable to that of a Martial Exalted."

"Martial Exalted, that's a realm above Utmost Exalted!"

"The reason why the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was able to become the Holy Light Galaxy's strongest world spiritist is all because he had comprehended rank five of the Dragon Transformation Sensation."

A yearning expression appeared on Li Mengyue's face and eyes as she mentioned the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted.

It seemed as if the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted was a sacred being to her, and also a target that she pursued.

“Since rank five Dragon Transformation Sensation is able to allow one to obtain a battle power akin to rank one Martial Exalted, wouldn’t it mean that rank six Dragon Transformation Sensation would allow one to receive a power akin to rank three Martial Exalted, rank seven Dragon Transformation Sensation would be like rank five Martial Exalted, rank eight Dragon Transformation Sensation would be like rank seven Martial Exalted and rank nine Dragon Transformation Sensation would be like nine Martial Exalted?” Chu Feng asked in succession.

“That’s what the rumors say.”

“However, I don’t know either.”

“The reason for that is because there has never been anyone in the Holy Light Galaxy that has managed to comprehend rank six of the Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

After saying those words, Li Mengyue turned her gaze to Chu Feng. A look of anger appeared in her eyes.

“Wait, haven’t you already grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

“You possess a battle power akin to a rank four Utmost Exalted. Even if we are to ignore the possibility of treasures, you must’ve grasped rank two of the Dragon Transformation Sensation, no?”

“Are you messing with me here?”

“You’ve clearly already grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation, and rank two on top of that, yet you still pretended to be ignorant, saying that you don’t know about it?” Li Mengyue asked Chu Feng with panting anger.

“It’s a secret as to how much I’ve grasped.”

“However, I truly didn’t know anything about the Dragon Transformation Sensation. Thank you for informing me, big sister,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

While it was true that he had grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation, it was only the first level.

However, his words still confirmed the fact that he had grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

“Monster. You’re most definitely a monster.”

“You’re still only a person of the younger generation. It’s already extremely amazing that you were able to become a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist. Yet, at such a young age, you’ve actually managed to grasp the power of rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“Likely, among the people of the younger generation, there’s no one that could surpass you.”

“The way I see it, even the Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted’s youngest disciple would not be a match for you.”

“After all, he is older than you,” Li Mengyue said to Chu Feng with a praising tone.

Chu Feng merely giggled at Li Mengyue’s praises.

He was not interested in that Dao Comprehension Sage Exalted or his disciple at all.

Chu Feng was currently immersed in the joy of learning about the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Even though his martial cultivation had reached a bottleneck and he would not be able to make a breakthrough for a while, he would still be able to forge a world for himself in this vast martial cultivation world through the use of his world spirit techniques should he be able to grasp the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally realized why the power his mother belonged to, the Seven Realms Sacred Mansion, was able to gain such a powerful status in the vast martial cultivation world even though they specialized in world spirit techniques.

It turned out that if one were to train one's world spirit techniques to a pinnacle, one would really be able to contend against martial cultivators.

.....

The conversation between Chu Feng and Li Mengyue was heard by the people outside.

Because of that, the people that did not understand why Chu Feng was able to possess such overwhelming battle power all came to a sudden realization.

It turned out that Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists were actually able to comprehend even greater battle power.

That was the so-called Dragon Transformation Sensation.

Of course, they all believed that Chu Feng had already grasped rank two of the Dragon Transformation Sensation.

They didn't know that Chu Feng had actually only grasped rank one Dragon Transformation Sensation.

The reason why he was able to have his current level of battle power was due to two distinct things.

The first was the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak.

As for the second, something even more important, it was his bloodline.

While the Nine Dragons Saint Cloak was a treasure, its power was, in the end, limited, and could not be used nonstop.

But, Chu Feng's bloodline power was something that could accompany him for the rest of his life.

"Rumble~~~"

Suddenly, rumbles sounded from within the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Those rumbles sounded from beneath the ground, and practically covered the entire Purple Star Variance Realm.

Chu Feng could see mountains and rivers were caving into the ground as the earth split apart. It seemed like this entire world was about to perish.

As dust surged into the sky and rumbles continued to sound, nonstop screams began to appear.

Accompanying the sight of devastation was an extremely terrifying aura that flooded the entire region.

“This feeling. Something’s bad.”

Sensing the change to the Purple Star Variance Realm, Chu Feng looked all around. Deep unease appeared in his eyes.

### **Chapter 4091 - Unfair**

“What’s going on?”

Seeing the transformation to the Purple Star Variance Realm, Li Mengyue’s brows creased into a frown.

The scene of what was happening right now simply resembled the arrival of doomsday. Anyone would feel uneasy at the sight of this.

Suddenly, an aged voice sounded, “Third young miss, are you alright?”

Even though that voice clearly came from afar, a figure appeared before Chu Feng and Li Mengyue the moment that voice was heard.

The speed of this individual was extremely fast.

Because of that, Chu Feng’s expression changed upon seeing him.

Even though this old man had concealed his aura, Chu Feng could tell that his cultivation was most definitely above his own.

He was very possibly a rank five Utmost Exalted-level expert.

Furthermore, after hearing the way that old man addressed Li Mengyue as ‘third young miss,’ Chu Feng knew that this female elder by the name of Li Mengyue was someone with an extraordinary status.

As for this old man, he was naturally Pang Youyang.



“Grandfather Pang, I’m alright,” said Li Mengyue.

“It’s great that you’re alright, it’s great that you’re alright.”

“Where’s that Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master?”

“He actually dared to injure third young miss, this old man will definitely not spare him,” said Pang Youyang.

“Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master?”

“He’s already dead,” said Li Mengyue.

“Dead?”

Pang Youyang’s expression changed. A look of disbelief appeared in his eyes.

“Truly?” asked Pang Youyang.

“Absolutely true. How could I lie to grandfather Pang?” Li Mengyue asked with a serious look.

Hearing those words, Pang Youyang revealed a joyous look as he looked to Li Mengyue.

He opened his mouth with the intention of praising her.

“But, I’m not the one who killed him. I wasn’t capable of killing him.”

“It was my little brother Chu Feng who killed him. He’s a man who has grasped the legendary Dragon Transformation Sensation.”

“Furthermore, it’s rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation on top of that,” Li Mengyue turned her gaze to Chu Feng.

Upon learning that it was not Li Mengyue who killed the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master, a clear look of disappointment flashed through Pang Youyang’s eyes.

However, upon hearing that Chu Feng had grasped the Dragon Transformation Sensation, he still couldn’t help but turn his eyes toward him.

“Rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation?”

Pang Youyang began to carefully size up Chu Feng.

However, Chu Feng could feel a different sort of feeling from his gaze.

Although this Purple Star Hall’s expert did not possess any hostility toward him, there was a slight amount of restraining fear in his gaze.

Normally, restraining fear was a good thing.

However, it just so happened that this old man’s restraining fear made Chu Feng feel very uncomfortable.

His fear seemed to be a signal of danger.

It was like the fear of a vicious ruler when they discovered an unstable element.

After sizing up Chu Feng, Pang Youyang introduced himself courteously, “This old man is the Purple Star Hall’s Supreme Elder Pang Youyang. It is my pleasure to meet young friend Chu Feng.”

“Junior Chu Feng pays his respects to senior.”

While Chu Feng had realized that Pang Youyang was not holding good intentions toward him, he still smiled and responded courteously.

At the very least, before they had a full-on falling out, Chu Feng had to maintain his etiquette.

“Truly a young hero. Never would I have imagined that you’d have such a cultivation at your young age.”

“You must be the most amazing genius that this old man has ever met in my entire life,” Pang Youyang praised Chu Feng repeatedly.

“Senior is being too modest,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Grandfather Pang, little brother Chu Feng, the two of you should halt the civilities exchange for now.”

“Instead, quickly have a look as to what’s going on inside the Purple Star Variance Realm,” urged Li Mengyue.

Li Mengyue’s gaze had turned to the sky above.

It turned out that an even greater change had occurred in the sky above.

The vast white clouds in the sky had indistinctly formed a giant face.

Even though that face was very vague, and one cannot see the details, it was not emitting any sort of terrifying aura. Instead, it appeared extremely sacred.

“Lord Youyang!”

Suddenly, a voice sounded.

It turned out that a large group of people was approaching.

It was the Miao Heavenly Clansmen.

After them, the people from the other powers also arrived.

Even the Xuanming Family hurried over.

Furthermore, all these powers arrived right after each other. In merely a short moment, they were all gathered here.

“You all, why are all of you here?” asked Pang Youyang.

After all, these powers were scattered all over the Purple Star Variance Realm before.

Thus, Pang Youyang was confused as to why they would all be here so suddenly.

“It should be their Star-guiding Stones that led them here.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he spread open his palm and looked to his own Star-guiding Stone.

There were two Star-guiding Stones in his hand.

One was snatched from the Constellation Immortal Isle's Supreme Elder, and the other was retrieved from the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

At this moment, both Star-guiding Stones had changed.

They were flickering with light. It was like they were being summoned. As for what was summoning them, it was that giant face in the clouds above.

"It is indeed the Star-guiding Stones that guided us here."

"But, young friend, why would you have two Star-guiding Stones in your possession?" The Miao Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief looked to Chu Feng in a confused manner.

The others present also looked to Chu Feng with complicated gazes.

They were only able to tell that Chu Feng was someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan, but none of them knew exactly who he was.

But, they all knew that the Chu Heavenly Clan's Star-guiding Stone was snatched away by the Constellation Immortal Isle, and the Chu Heavenly Clan had been forced to retreat from the Purple Star Variance Realm.

That was why they were so confused by Chu Feng's appearance, and even more puzzled when they saw that he had two Star-guiding Stones in his hand.

"Of the two Star-guiding Stones in his hand, one belonged to the Chu Heavenly Clan, and the other belonged to the Constellation Immortal Isle," explained Li Mengyue.

"This..."

Hearing those words, the people from the various powers all revealed different sorts of expressions.

Some were feeling shocked, some were feeling unreconciled, and some were feeling anger that they didn't dare express.

They believed that it would be impossible for someone from the Chu Heavenly Clan to be able to snatch back the Star-guiding Stone from the Constellation Immortal Isle.

Since this youngster from the Chu Heavenly Clan had two Star-guiding Stones in his hand and was standing so close to the people from the Purple Star Hall, there could only be one possible explanation -- it was the Purple Star Hall that had helped him obtain those Star-guiding Stones.

Suddenly, a displeased voice sounded, "Please excuse this junior's offense."

"But, didn't the Purple Star Hall say that they would not interfere in the matters inside the Purple Star Variance Realm?"

"Why would the Purple Star Hall be helping the Chu Heavenly Clan?"

"This is unfair, no?"

The person who had spoken was the Xuanming Family's young master Xuan Yihang.

While the others didn't know who Chu Feng was, he did.

He had a bone-deep hatred for Chu Feng. Seeing that Chu Feng was being aided by the Purple Star Hall, he felt extremely displeased.

Overwhelmed by his displeasure, he actually lost his sense of reasoning and publicly criticized the behavior of the Purple Star Hall.

"Yihang, do not be rude!" A furious shout sounded. It was the Xuanming Family's Family Head Xuan Tianpeng.

Xuan Tianpeng was glaring at Xuan Yihang angrily. He was simply itching to give him a beating.

The reason why he was so furious was naturally because of Xuan Yihang's impudence, and how he had said something that he shouldn't have before Pang Youyang and Li Mengyue.

"Lord Youyang, third young miss, I've failed to discipline my son properly. Please forgive me."

The Xuanming Family's Family Head immediately clasped his fist and bent his back at Pang Youyang and Li Mengyue to apologize.

However, he soon stood back up and said, "However, while my young son's words were rather offensive, they are not without reason."

“If the Purple Star Hall did aid the Chu Heavenly Clan, it would be truly unfair to the rest of us.”

Hearing those words, everyone realized that this father and son were echoing one another and putting on a performance to indirectly criticize the Purple Star Hall.

However, it just so happened that no one blamed them.

After all, what the two of them had stated was what all the other powers were thinking too.

If the Purple Star Hall had truly aided the Chu Heavenly Clan, there would be no reason for them to continue to stay here and compete with one another.

Instead, they should directly leave this place. After all, this was the Purple Star Hall’s territory. If the Purple Star Hall planned to help a specific power, how could any of them possibly be able to compete?

### **Chapter 4092 - Expressing Skepticism**

Pang Youyang laughed at the situation.

“Our Purple Star Hall will not interfere in matters between you all. However, of the two Star-guiding Stones young friend Chu Feng held in his hand, one does belong to the Constellation Immortal Isle.”

“That said, it is not something that this old man helped obtain. Rather, he snatched it from the Constellation Immortal Isle himself.”

“If the Xuanming Family’s Family Head wishes to snatch away the Star-guiding Stones from his hand, this old man will definitely not stop you. However, I’d urge you to consider it carefully.”

“After all, the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master is already dead,” said Pang Youyang.

“What?”

“The Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master is dead?”

Hearing those words, the expressions of the Xuanming Family’s Family Head and everyone else present all changed.

As matters stood, the majority of the crowd had realized that the young man from the Chu Heavenly Clan standing before them was actually that genius Chu Feng.

However, the reason for their astonishment was not Chu Feng's identity. Rather, it was the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master's death.

The Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was publicly accepted by all of them to be the strongest among the ten overlords.

How could an existence of his caliber die?

Furthermore, he died without the Purple Star Hall meddling?

Could it be that he was killed by a powerful Purple Star Variance Beast?

But, from the words spoken by Pang Youyang, he was clearly implying that to not be the case.

Could it be that the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was killed by that Chu Feng?

At this moment, the crowd all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

They were all sizing him up with a surprised yet somewhat skeptical gaze.

It was only natural that they would be skeptical. After all, they were unable to believe it to be true.

How could a person of the younger generation possess enough strength to kill the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master?

"Don't bother looking anymore. That's right, it was done by my little brother Chu Feng."

"If you all don't believe that, you can ask the people outside later," said Li Mengyue.

"Ask the people outside?"

The crowd were all puzzled upon hearing those words.

Why would they ask people outside about the matters inside the Purple Star Variance Realm? *no ve. Ib. In*

“You all have been in the Purple Star Variance Realm the entire time, and have no idea of the change that has occurred outside.”

“The change to the Purple Star Variance Realm is no longer confined to the Purple Star Variance Realm.”

“An abnormal sign has occurred outside. That abnormal sign covered the sky, and illuminated everything inside the Purple Star Variance Realm.”

“Everyone’s movements are being seen clearly by the people outside the Purple Star Variance Realm,” explained Pang Youyang.

“Ah?”

“Then, wouldn’t it mean that he... really killed the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master?”

At this moment, the crowd came to a realization.

If the people outside were able to see everything, Li Mengyue couldn’t possibly lie. That would mean that what she said was the truth, and that Chu Feng was truly so powerful that not even the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master was a match for him.

Upon learning the truth, the gazes that the various powers looked to Chu Feng with turned complicated.

However, in terms of having the most ugly expressions, it would be the people from the Xuanming Family.

Due to the conflict between Chu Feng and Xuan Yihang, the Xuanming Family had led their experts to intercept the Chu Heavenly Clan and cause trouble for them.

However, none of them had expected Chu Feng to be this powerful.

When this came to his mind, the Xuanming Family’s Family Head suddenly felt like thanking the Red-dress Holy Land’s headmaster.



If it wasn't for her interference that day, they would've most definitely taught the Chu Heavenly Clan a ruthless lesson.

If they did that, they would've definitely provoked Chu Feng.

If that was the case, it would not be the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master that would be killed today but rather he, Xuan Tianpeng, instead.

When this thought came to his mind, the Xuanming Family's Family Head grew furious.

He waved his sleeve and, with a loud pow, sent a resounding slap to Xuan Yihang's face.

"You absolute disgrace! Since you saw Young Hero Chu Feng, why are you still not kneeling and apologizing to him?!" The Xuanming Family's Family Head shouted angrily at Xuan Yihang.

"Father, you..."

Xuan Yihang was completely puzzled. Momentarily, he had no idea what was going on.

"Kneel!"

Xuan Tianpeng raised his leg and kicked Xuan Yihang, forcing him to kneel before Chu Feng.

Then, with an apologetic look on his face, Xuan Tianpeng clasped his fist at Chu Feng. "Young Hero Chu Feng, my son is insensible, and had offended your Chu Heavenly Clan. I hope you will not take offense to it."

"I've actually wanted to bring this unfilial son of mine to apologize to you all the entire time."

"To my surprise, the Red-dress Holy Land's headmaster had some sort of misunderstanding toward my intentions. She thought that I came to cause trouble for you all. That's why I ended up being unable to offer my apology beforehand."

"Since I'm able to meet Young Hero Chu Feng here today, I will naturally have to settle this matter. I hope that Young Hero Chu Feng will be magnanimous, give my son a chance, and forgive his previous mistakes."

He was actually publicly apologizing.

But, everyone knew that, that day, he had gone to the Chu Heavenly Clan to cause trouble for them, and not to apologize to them at all.

Because of that, many people revealed looks of contempt.

They thought to themselves that this Xuan Tianpeng was truly shameless.

Knowing the truth fully well, Chu Feng merely let out a cold chuckle. He completely ignored Xuan Tianpeng and instead turned his gaze to the sky above.

“Let us set aside the conflicts of the past for the time being.”

“What we have to do right now is settle this unforeseen event occurring in the Purple Star Variance Realm.”

“Else, all of us will die here,” said Chu Feng.

“All of us will die here?”

The crowd’s expressions changed upon hearing those words.

“Little brother Chu Feng, didn’t you say that everyone has been guided here by the Star-guiding Stones?”

“The Star-guiding Stones will only be attracted by natural energies. As such, this place should contain a very dense amount of natural energies, no?”

“Why would you be saying that this place is dangerous?” Li Mengyue questioned. She was extremely confused.

The others also looked to Chu Feng with curiosity.

“While it is true that within the clouds above us contain an enormous amount of natural energies, those natural energies are not friendly at all. Instead, they’re extremely dangerous,” said Chu Feng.

“Dangerous natural energies?” The crowd felt even more confused after hearing that.

“This place is not the only dangerous place. Right now, the entire Purple Star Variance Realm is extremely dangerous.”

“If my guess is correct, even if we are to attempt to leave the Purple Star Variance Realm now, we will not be able to.”

“We must breach this situation before our eyes first in order to safely leave this place,” said Chu Feng.

“What?”

“According to you, we... are trapped here?”

The crowd all became extremely alarmed upon hearing those words.

“That’s correct.”

Chu Feng replied with certainty.

“You’re kidding.”

The crowd narrowed their brows at Chu Feng’s definitive answer. They were expressing their skepticism.

While they’d learned that Chu Feng had killed the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master, and was very powerful and ruthless, they were all able to witness the situation before them with their very eyes.

The sky above them was covered in dense white clouds. Even though a faintly discernible giant face was present in them, that face was not terrifying at all.

They were also unable to sense any sort of threat from within the clouds.

Most importantly, they were unable to obtain any clues from either the dense clouds or that face within them.

Since they were unable to determine anything, what made Chu Feng qualified to say that this place was very dangerous?

Furthermore, he was so certain that the exit to the Purple Star Variance Realm was sealed?

This was simply a bit too unbelievable, no?

## Chapter 4093 - The Appearance Of The Treasure

At the time when the people were feeling skeptical of Chu Feng, the people outside the Starfield Variance Realm were in a complete uproar.

Being outside, they were able to see everything happening in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

What Chu Feng said was correct. The entrance and exit to the Purple Star Variance Realm had been shut.

At the beginning, they were confused as to why the entrance was shut. They thought that it was done by the Purple Star Hall.

It was only after hearing Chu Feng's explanation that they realized that the entrance was shut because of the change that had occurred in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

They were once again conquered by Chu Feng's performance.

His observation abilities were most definitely not something ordinary Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritists could accomplish.

"That Chu Feng is simply too terrifying. Ignoring his battle power, that observational ability of his is simply something that I've never witnessed or heard of before."

"Could this be the abilities of a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist with rank two Dragon Transformation Sensation?"

The people outside were crying out in alarm nonstop.

That said, Chu Feng was completely unaware of the praises from the people outside.

Even if he knew of the praises, he wouldn't bother to pay attention to them.

Chu Feng did not have the energy to concern himself with that sort of thing.

Since he had realized the dangers of the Purple Star Variance Realm, he was naturally pondering how to resolve this dangerous situation they were in.

Else, not only would the others die, but even he would also die.

“Rumble~~~”

Loud rumbles sounded. Countless bolts of lightning appeared in the white clouds.

The lightning gathered together and formed a sea of lightning that surged and roared in the clouds.

The lightning bolts were enormously large. They were like giant dragons ripping through the clouds.

The lightning was emitting oppressive might. Every one of them possessed destructive powers.

One thing worthy of mentioning was the fact that all the lightning was white. Although it was very mighty, it did not seem terrifying. Instead, it appeared especially dazzling and sacred as its light flickered in the sky.

It was as if the lightning, although mighty, would not cause harm to anyone should no one provoke it.

That said, the lightning was very dangerous.

Once the lightning appeared, the people inside the Purple Star Variance Realm all turned their eyes to Chu Feng. More or less, looks of shame appeared in their eyes.

As matters stood, they had no choice but to believe in his claims.

He was correct, this place was very dangerous.

It was so dangerous that they might even lose their lives here.

The white lightning in the sky served as the best indication.

“Young hero Chu Feng, what should we do now?”

The people that were feeling skeptical toward Chu Feng all turned to seek his help.

Even though he was the youngest person here and should be a junior without any authority to speak, he was the only person who was able to see through

everything here, and also the only person with the ability to lead them out of this dangerous place.

As such, even these experts of the older generation, overlords even, were considering Chu Feng as their pillar, their leader.

“Do not act rashly. Most importantly, do not touch the lightning.”

“Touching the lightning will bring forth the lightning tribulation.”

“At that time, we will no longer be able to escape. Unless there’s someone capable of withstanding the tribulation, everyone will die, and the Purple Star Variance Realm will also be destroyed,” said Chu Feng.

“The lightning will strike down at us?”

The crowd became even more scared upon hearing Chu Feng’s warning.

At the same time, they believed his words to be absolutely true, and none of them acted rashly.

“Young friend Chu Feng, is there a way to breach this dangerous formation?” asked Pang Youyang.

“Since this lightning tribulation is a grand formation, there is naturally a way to breach it.”

“Merely, this grand formation is extremely powerful. There are very few gaps I can utilize. I must carefully examine this grand formation in order to find a way to breach it.”

Chu Feng’s eyes were focused on the clouds the entire time he spoke.

The bystanders were unable to tell what was special about his eyes.

But, Chu Feng actually had his Heaven’s Eyes activated the entire time, and was examining the changes in the lightning.

“Well then, everyone, do not act rashly. Let us all listen to young friend Chu Feng’s instructions,” Pang Youyang said with a commanding tone.

Even though the people from the Purple Star Hall would not participate in matters of the Purple Star Variance Realm, this was currently an extraordinary situation where everyone would die should something go wrong.

At this sort of time, Pang Youyang had to bring forth his prestige and might to ensure a leadership role.

The crowd all approved of his words.

In fact, even if he didn't say anything, no one would act rashly.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, an extremely powerful aura suddenly emerged from the terrifying lightning.

Sensing that aura, the crowd's Star-guiding Stones actually began to tremble violently.

The crowd all turned their heads upwards. Looks of greed and yearning appeared on their faces.

There was a gathering of extremely powerful natural energies. The natural energies were so powerful that they were able to entice everyone present.

Furthermore, upon closer inspection, the crowd could see a bright body of light in the clouds above their heads.

That body of light was a humanoid-shaped silhouette.

It was that humanoid body of light that was emitting the aura capable of turning the crowd frantic.

“Could it be, that's the legendary treasure?”

The same thought came into everyone's minds.

They all felt that the humanoid body of light was the treasure concealed in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

At the same time as they exclaimed in admiration, their eyes also shone with light.

Had it been before, even if the legendary treasure appeared in the Purple Star Variance Realm, it would have nothing to do with them.

However, things were different now.

The Purple Star Hall had informed them that they were allowed to keep everything they obtained here before they entered. This included even that legendary treasure.

Because of that, every one of them had a chance to obtain that legendary treasure. n.-Ovelb1n

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, a change occurred within the lightning.

The lightning bolts crisscrossed one another and formed eight large characters in the clouds.

‘He Who Is Capable Shall Obtain The Ancient Era’s Divine Artifact!’

Due to the lightning being ever-changing, the positions of those eight large characters were moving nonstop.

But, no matter how they moved, they were still illuminating that humanoid body of light.

The lightning was actually leading the crowd to obtain that cultivation treasure.

“After all these years, you’ve finally appeared.”

“The will of heaven. This is truly the will of heaven.”

Seeing the change in the sky, the Purple Star Hall’s Supreme Elder Pang Youyang became frantic.

“Senior, you must not think about forcibly retrieving that treasure.”

“That treasure is protected by the lightning. If you are to approach it, you will trigger the lightning tribulation.”

“Not only will you die, but we will also die,” Chu Feng warned.



“The path of martial cultivation is a path against the way of heaven.”

“Which step that we take is not a step between life and death?”

“Today, such a precious treasure is before us. How could one possibly cower before it?”

After saying those words, Pang Youyang’s body shifted. He flew straight for the lightning.

“Crap!”

Chu Feng’s expression changed enormously upon seeing this.

He was unable to stop Pang Youyang.

Since he could not stop Pang Youyang, that meant that he would not be able to prevent the tribulation lightning from striking down.

“Rumble~~~”

Right after Pang Youyang approached the lightning cloud, a bolt of lightning struck down.

The white lightning was like a giant white dragon. Before that lightning, Pang Youyang’s human body appeared very small and insignificant, like an ant.

Seeing the incoming lightning, Pang Youyang tried to dodge.

But the lightning was faster than him. With a loud ‘boom,’ the lightning struck Pang Youyang.

Before the lightning disappeared, Pang Youyang’s body appeared before the crowd.

Merely, the current Pang Youyang was falling from the sky like a loose kite.

### **Chapter 4094 - Challenging The Lightning Tribulation**

Pang Youyang’s body was completely charred like he was burnt by raging flames. With an appearance changed beyond recognition, he fell from the sky.

His screams as he fell made the crowd realize what sort of pain and suffering he was enduring.

A grand Supreme Elder of the Purple Star Hall was actually unable to withstand a single lightning strike, and was left in such a miserable state.

Seeing this, everyone realized how powerful that lightning was.

“Grandpa Pang!”

Li Mengyue was planning to rush up and catch the falling Pang Youyang.

“Don’t go.”

But, Chu Feng extended his arm and stopped her.

At the same time, he raised his arm, and his spirit power, like a rapid waterfall, flew out from his palm.

The instant his spirit power came in contact with Pang Youyang, countless fine lightning snakes were released from Pang Youyang’s body.

Those lightning snakes were also white, and were giving out the same sort of aura as the lightning in the clouds.

Although they were not as intense as the lightning in the clouds above, they were not something that one could look down on, as they shattered even space itself.

Furthermore, those lightning snakes were following the spirit power and making their way toward Chu Feng.

Fortunately, Chu Feng was prepared for this. Thus, he severed the connection between his spirit power and his hand.

With that, the lightning snakes failed to attack Chu Feng, and began to wreak havoc in the sky.

They wreaked havoc for a long while before finally weakening gradually.

“Thanks.”

Seeing this, Li Mengyue looked to Chu Feng with eyes filled with gratitude.

If it wasn't for Chu Feng stopping her, she would have definitely rushed to catch Pang Youyang herself.

Should that have happened, the lightning snakes hidden within his body would have rushed out and attacked her.

With how powerful those lightning snakes were, she would likely have found it very difficult to endure them.

Even if she didn't die from them, she would have most definitely suffered severe injuries.

It was Chu Feng who had helped her avoid that.

"Now is not the time to express thanks."

Chu Feng controlled his spirit power and brought Pang Youyang beside Li Mengyue.

That said, his gaze was focused on the lightning clouds above the entire time.

"Rumble~~~"

"Rumble~~~"

Lightning was surging violently in the sky.

Compared to before, the lightning now appeared even more terrifying.

Most terrifying of all, the lightning cloud was slowly descending.

It was as Chu Feng had said. Touching the lightning brought the descent of the lightning tribulation.

"Young hero Chu Feng, what should we do now?"

Seeing the change that was occurring right now, practically everyone was panicking.

The lightning was too powerful. A single lightning strike was enough to cause the rank five Utmost Exalted Pang Youyang to nearly lose his life.

If the hundreds of millions of lightning bolts in the clouds all struck, all of them would be completely annihilated.

In fact, it was not only the people inside that were panicking.

The people outside also did not wish to witness the deaths of the people inside.

Unfortunately, the tribulation lightning was simply too strong, and there was already no way to escape the Purple Star Variance Realm. No one knew how to rescue those trapped inside.

Not even the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master knew what to do.

"As matters stand, we can only take a risk now."

Chu Feng spoke again. His tone was extremely calm as he said those words. It was as if he had made some sort of decision.

"Chu Feng, could it be that you're planning to challenge that lightning tribulation?" asked Li Mengyue.

"Young hero Chu Feng, you absolutely mustn't attempt such a thing. Even Lord Pang Youyang was unable to withstand a single strike from the lightning tribulation. How could you possibly take it on?"

The others also began to dissuade Chu Feng upon learning of his desire.

"A lightning tribulation of this caliber is not something that one can withstand using only one's cultivation."

"What it tests is one's perseverance and technique."

"Since we're going to die anyways, rather than resigning ourselves to fate, it is better that I take a risk," said Chu Feng.

"Young hero Chu Feng, is there no other method apart from that?" asked the crowd. They did not want Chu Feng to take this risk.

Actually, even if he were to die, they would only feel ashamed at the very most. His death would not bring them much sadness or unease.

But, Chu Feng was the only person who could see through that lightning tribulation.

If he were to die, they would really have no choice but to resign themselves to fate and wait for their own doom.

“Perhaps there was another way before.”

“But, now that the lightning tribulation has been triggered, there’s no other way.”

“Taking it on is the only choice.”

“If anyone here has the courage, you can join me.”

“Perhaps you will be able to aid me.”

Chu Feng looked to the crowd present as he said those words.

But, the crowd avoided Chu Feng’s gaze. No one dared to look him in the face.

After witnessing what had happened to Pang Youyang, no one had thought about taking on that lightning tribulation.

While they were unwilling to miss out on this legendary treasure, they knew after witnessing Pang Youyang’s failure that they would only be courting death by taking on the tribulation lightning.

Seeing the crowd acting like this, Chu Feng laughed. Then, he turned his head upward and looked to the lightning-filled sky.

“It would appear that only I will be able to take on this lightning tribulation.”

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, his clothes began to flutter in the wind.

Chu Feng began to approach the tribulation lightning.

However, different from Pang Youyang, he did not rush toward the lightning-filled sky with his fastest speed. Instead, he was rising slowly.

Then, people could see lightning being released from Chu Feng’s body.

The lightning was also white. However, that lightning did not cause any harm to Chu Feng.

Seeing that, people were confused. They did not understand why such a change would occur on Chu Feng's body.

Soon, someone voiced their analysis, "I get it. Young hero Chu Feng is using his world spirit techniques to turn his spirit power into lightning to disguise himself."

Once that analysis was raised, it was immediately met with the crowd's agreement.

"That is indeed a great method. But, only young hero Chu Feng would be able to accomplish that. After all, his world spirit techniques are so powerful. Apart from him, none of us are able to disguise ourselves as the lightning."

"Let us hope that young hero Chu Feng will be able to succeed."

Everyone was hoping for Chu Feng's success.

After all, he was their final hope. If he failed, they would all die.

"Success! Young hero Chu Feng seems to have succeeded!"

Seeing that the lightning hadn't struck Chu Feng even though he was growing closer and closer to them, joy appeared in the eyes of the crowd.

Earlier, Pang Youyang had merely approached the lightning, and did not actually come in contact with them. Yet, he was already struck.

As for Chu Feng, he had gotten closer than Pang Youyang.

Even though the lightning was surging violently, none seemed to be intending to attack Chu Feng.

Seeing that, people felt that Chu Feng's strategy might've worked.

He had successfully used his world spirit techniques to deceive the lightning tribulation.

"Rumble~~~"

“Rumble~~~”

But, right after this sort of thought came into their minds, the rumbles caused by the lightning in the clouds grew even more ear-piercing.

Furthermore, the lightning was surging more violently.

Seeing this, the expressions of the crowd all changed. They felt that the change to the lightning was a bad omen.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, white light flickered as a sky filled with lightning struck down at once. They were all aimed at Chu Feng.

In the blink of an eye, Chu Feng was covered by hundreds of millions of lightning bolts.

Chu Feng’s figure disappeared completely.

His aura also disappeared completely.

The only thing visible to the crowd was a sky filled with lightning enveloping the location where he had been previously.

The crowd could feel the terrifying might of the lightning engulfing the entire region.

“Crap!”

Seeing this, the faces of the crowd all turned ashen.

The scene that they did not wish to witness the most had ultimately occurred.

Chu Feng did not manage to successfully deceive the lightnings with his world spirit techniques.

Instead, he had received a devastating attack.

Imagining how Pang Youyang was seriously injured by a single lightning strike, and seeing how the hundreds of millions of lightning bolts were crazily wreaking havoc through Chu Feng, the crowd felt that, not to mention Chu

Feng, even the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master would undoubtedly be killed should he be in Chu Feng's place.

### **Chapter 4095 - Terrifying Treasure**

Hundreds of millions of lightning bolts struck down from the sky and continued to bombard Chu Feng's location.

Being bombarded in such a manner, everyone felt that Chu Feng had long been killed.

Because of that, they were feeling confused.

Since Chu Feng was already dead, why was the lightning still attacking his location nonstop?

Furthermore, the attacks were growing fiercer and fiercer.

Confused, the crowd's eyes turned to Chu Feng's location, their gazes fixed onto that place.

Because of that, no one noticed that the humanoid body of light in the clouds had actually lowered its head. It was as if it were looking at Chu Feng's location.

In fact, that was exactly what was happening.

A gaze shot out from that humanoid body of light and landed precisely on Chu Feng's location.

Merely, that gaze was extremely obscure, and no one perceived it. Not even Chu Feng sensed that gaze.

Looking down from above, that gaze seemed like the gaze of a deity looking down on lowly mortals.

An expression of ridicule filled that gaze.

It seemed as if the lightning bombardment Chu Feng was receiving right now was the price he was paying to challenge it.

That humanoid body of light was giving Chu Feng a punishment.



“.....”

Suddenly, that gaze changed.

Astonishment and terror actually appeared in that gaze that was filled with aloofness and arrogance earlier.

However, after the terror passed, a look of joy appeared.

.....

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, another change occurred within the lightning tribulation.

The hundreds of millions of lightning bolts seemed to have encountered a powerful suction power. They were actually being dragged from within the clouds and rapidly flying toward one location.

That location was the place Chu Feng was in.

As there were too many lightning bolts, this scenario lasted for quite a while before the lightning in the sky completely disappeared.

When all the lightning disappeared, the crowd could see that there was actually a person at Chu Feng’s location.

Hundreds of millions of lightning bolts were enveloping that person.

Even though the crowd were unable to see his appearance clearly, the aura that person emitted was, without a doubt, Chu Feng’s.

“Chu Feng’s actually still alive?!”

The crowd’s eyes opened wide. They all felt endlessly shocked.

The myriad of lightning soon entered Chu Feng’s body. With that, his image appeared before the crowd.

Chu Feng was actually unharmed.

He did not receive the slightest bit of injury.

“This... how could it be possible?”

“How could he be unharmed even after being struck by such terrifying lightning?”

The crowd felt disbelief.

In truth, even Chu Feng himself felt disbelief.

Before challenging the lightning tribulation, Chu Feng had turned his world spirit techniques into lightning.

He didn't do that with the intention of disguising himself, tricking the tribulation lightning and avoiding their attacks.

Chu Feng knew very well how powerful the tribulation lightning was. With his level of world spirit techniques, it was simply impossible for him to deceive it.

This was even more so with that cultivation treasure. Chu Feng could tell that it was something with intelligence.

That cultivation treasure, that intelligent being, was staring at Chu Feng. With that, how could he possibly be able to fool it?

That said, he was indeed trying to confuse the lightnings and that cultivation treasure.

The lightning Chu Feng created with his world spirit techniques was also attacking his body.

In fact, he had his own lightning attack his soul too. With that, both his body and soul were being attacked. The attacks from his own lightning filled every nook and corner of his body.

With this, once the tribulation lightning arrived and bombarded him, it would only bombard his physical body.

Even if it ended up harming his soul, it would not be strong enough to take his life.

After all, lightning already filled Chu Feng's body, and was attacking him nonstop.

Of course, Chu Feng knew very well how powerful the lightning tribulation was.

Even though he had a method to take it on, he could not guarantee success.

If it wasn't for the fact that he had no alternative, Chu Feng would definitely not take the initiative to challenge the lightning tribulation.

After Chu Feng actually challenged the lightning tribulation, everything proceeded according to his expectations.

The tribulation lightning was extremely powerful. Even though his body was being attacked by his self-made lightning, the tribulation lightning still managed to permeate into his body and attack his soul.

Furthermore, its attack was extremely fierce.

Under that intense attack, Chu Feng even felt the threat of death.

In merely an instant, he ended up losing consciousness.

But, when Chu Feng regained consciousness, he not only discovered that he was still alive, but he also discovered that there was no trace of pain in his body. All the injuries he had sustained earlier were healed.

Because of this, not even Chu Feng knew why he was uninjured right now.

Moreover, he had no idea what had happened during the time he was unconscious.

“Wait, inside my body...”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed enormously.

He discovered that an enormous change had occurred within his body, within his dantian.

Suddenly, someone from among the people in the Purple Star Variance Realm pointed to the clouds in the sky and shouted in alarm, “Look! The cultivation treasure has disappeared!”

After hearing that cry of alarm, practically everyone else also discovered that not only had the lightning disappeared from the clouds, but that legendary cultivation treasure had also disappeared.

Because of that, they all turned their gazes to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had withstood the attack of the tribulation lightning.

Logically, he should've obtained that cultivation treasure.

Furthermore, the hundreds of millions of lightning bolts seemed to have entered Chu Feng's body earlier.

It was very possible that the cultivation treasure had also entered Chu Feng's body with the lightning.

In fact, the crowd's guesses were correct.

The reason why Chu Feng was so shocked was because the multitude of lightning bolts was surging inside his dantian.

Most importantly, that humanoid body of light was also inside his dantian.

The lightning bolts were like guardians revolving around that humanoid body of light.

"Never would I have imagined that I'd really succeed."

"I managed to successfully challenge that lightning tribulation?"

"But, how did I succeed?"

Even Chu Feng himself didn't know how he had succeeded.

He had clearly failed to withstand the attack of the lightning, and was on the verge of death.

That said, regardless of what had happened, Chu Feng was wild with joy.

After all, he could imagine how powerful the cultivation treasure was.

Because of that, Chu Feng ignored the crowd's astonished gazes and immediately sent his perception into his dantian to examine that humanoid body of light.

He wanted to see exactly what sort of ability that cultivation treasure possessed.

However, upon doing so, Chu Feng was shocked to discover that his perception was simply unable to penetrate the lightning, much less examine that humanoid body of light.

“It would appear that this item is very difficult to handle.”

Seeing this, Chu Feng's joy immediately turned to gloom.

Without a doubt, that humanoid body of light was the Purple Star Variance Realm's legendary cultivation treasure.

But, if Chu Feng was unable to use it, even if that legendary cultivation treasure was in his dantian, it would be meaningless.

It would be like that Sacred Tree Seed.

That Sacred Tree Seed was not only unable to help Chu Feng make breakthroughs in his cultivation, but it instead caused his cultivation to decrease whenever the Lightning Beasts in his body attempted to refine it.

Because of that, Chu Feng knew that if he could not use a treasure, then no matter how amazing of a treasure he might have in his body, it would be completely meaningless.

“Hehe. Brat, never would I have expected your body to not only have a protective formation, but also a treasure like this.”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng heard a female voice sounding from his dantian.

That voice came from that humanoid body of light. n0Vε-lb(In

Chu Feng could see that the humanoid body of light was staring at the Sacred Tree Seed.

Then, Chu Feng noticed that the lightning actually began to surround the Sacred Tree Seed.

Soon, the lightning arrived before the Sacred Tree Seed, forming countless giant lightning hands and beginning to besiege it.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

The instant that happened, Chu Feng felt his dantian and soul about to explode.

Under unbearable pain, Chu Feng began to scream miserably.

Most importantly, to Chu Feng’s greatest unease, he had discovered that so-called cultivation treasure was a very dangerous item.

It was not only intelligent, but it had also entered Chu Feng’s body with its own purpose in mind.

As for its purpose, it didn’t seem to be providing Chu Feng with assistance at all.

Rather, it seemed to be intending to seize his power!

### **Chapter 4096 - Capturing Bloodline’s Power**

That cultivation treasure was still emitting a bright light. Although the bright light concealed its true appearance, it made it appear even more sacred.

The lightning remained as mighty as before. The only difference was that it had shifted from the Purple Star Variance Realm into Chu Feng’s dantian.

Controlled by the cultivation treasure, the lightning was frantically attacking the Sacred Tree Seed. It was intending to tear the Sacred Tree Seed to shreds and seize it from Chu Feng.

However, the Sacred Tree Seed was not to be trifled with.

When not even the enormous lightning beasts in Chu Feng’s body were able to refine the Sacred Tree Seed, the myriad of lightning bolts would naturally also not be able to easily refine it.

Sure enough, once the Sacred Tree Seed was attacked, it immediately counterattacked.

Two inestimably powerful powers began an unprecedented battle in Chu Feng's dantian.

Logically, a battle between them should have nothing to do with Chu Feng.

After all, the enormous lightning beasts within Chu Feng's dantian had attempted to attack the Sacred Tree Seed many times themselves.

Although their battles caused his cultivation to decrease, they did not bring him any pain.

Yet, for some unknown reason, the cultivation treasure's attack this time around caused pain to Chu Feng. He felt as if his soul were about to be ripped apart.

If he had to provide an explanation for the pain, then perhaps it might be because the cultivation treasure was a foreign object, which had entered Chu Feng's dantian with ill-intentions.

“Roar~~~”

Suddenly, electric light crisscrossed and thunder rumbled. From within the ear-splitting thunder sounded terrifying roars.

At the same time, the world inside Chu Feng's dantian was also trembling violently.

The nine enormous lightning beasts had soared into the sky.

The nine enormous lightning beasts seemed to be expressing their position as the rulers of Chu Feng's dantian. After they appeared, they flew straight for the cultivation treasure.

Flying in the air, the nine enormous lightning beasts not only appeared very broad and powerful, but they were also causing the ground below to tremble violently.

Everything in Chu Feng's dantian's world was being affected by them.

Even Chu Feng felt fear upon witnessing their might.

Even though the nine enormous lightning beasts were the manifestation of his bloodline power, Chu Feng had never been able to subdue them, even after all these years.

This was especially true in Chu Feng's dantian world. They were simply rulers capable of dictating everything.

They were the fully-deserving monarchs of this world.

"A mere Heavenly Bloodline dares to fight me?"

"I've come here precisely to subdue you all. You shall all become my slaves."

But, to Chu Feng's surprise, faced with the enormous lightning beasts, that cultivation treasure actually let out a voice of ridicule.

Then, the light that enveloped the cultivation treasure began to squirm frantically. It seemed like the light was separating from it.

Sure enough, the body of light soon separated itself from the cultivation treasure and soared into the sky.

After being separated, the body of light was like a released tiger. All of its powers were released.

Because of that, the body of light grew larger and larger. In the end, it occupied an entire region of the world, and was illuminating Chu Feng's dantian world like a sun.

Because of that body of light, this dantian world that was originally dark and dim became brightly lit.

After the body of light separated from it and flew above its head, the true appearance of the cultivation treasure came into Chu Feng's view.

Chu Feng was shocked to discover that the cultivation treasure was actually a little girl.

She had a head of beautiful blonde hair.

Her facial features were extremely refined.



Her looks were so charming that she was most definitely going to grow up into a beauty.

That said, although she was very charming, she was also very young.

As such, she could not even be considered to be a young girl. She was still only a child.

She seemed roughly thirteen years old.

However, her clothes were completely unbecoming of her outward appearance.

She was wearing a golden skirt, but that skirt was not charming, adorable or befitting of a child. Instead, it was extremely dignified, and resembled an outfit of royalty.

That said, Chu Feng had no heart to concern himself with the attire of that little girl.

The reason for that was because the body of light that gathered above the little girl's head was extremely terrifying.

The nine enormous lightning beasts were all humongous.

Yet, even with all nine of them gathered together, their size was less than a thousandth that of the body of light.

It was not only the size that was terrifyingly large. The power emitted by that body of light could not be looked down on either.

That body of light was composed of extremely complicated powers. It seemed like a treasure, but was not merely a treasure. It seemed like a sort of bloodline, but did not seem to be merely a bloodline either.

In a nutshell, the body of light was extremely terrifying. It was so terrifying that Chu Feng was unable to keep himself from shivering merely by seeing it. It was a power that far surpassed his knowledge.

It was a sort of power the current Chu Feng could only look up to.

Most shocking of all, Chu Feng could see countless surging lightning bolts within the bright sun-like body of light.

Upon closer inspection, that was no ordinary lightning at all. Rather, they were enormous lightning beasts.

There were thousands upon thousands of enormous lightning beasts in there.

But, those enormous lightning beasts seemed to have been assimilated. They no longer possessed their own individual colors. All of them had turned white, the same color as the body of light.

If Chu Feng didn't examine the body of light clearly, he wouldn't have discovered their existence.

Furthermore, inside the body of light, those lightning beasts had been reduced greatly in size.

At least, when compared to Chu Feng's nine enormous lightning beasts, the ones inside that body of light were over a thousand times smaller.

Those enormous lightning beasts were struggling. Evidently, they all desired to escape from the body of light.

However, their struggles were all futile. That body of light was like a giant cage, trapping all those enormous lightning beasts within it.

"Crap!"

"Could it be that that so-called cultivation treasure is going to use that body of light to capture my bloodline power?!"

Seeing this, Chu Feng realized that the situation was bad.

Merely by looking at it, he could tell that the body of light emitted by that cultivation treasure was not an ordinary power.

It seemed more like a beast catcher.

Merely, what it caught were no ordinary beasts. Instead, it was enormous lightning beasts, bloodline powers.

"Huuu~~~" n-)Ove£b1n

Suddenly, the body of light emitted a boundless amount of suction.

The suction was so powerful that even the vast dantian world was distorting.

That suction was shooting straight for the nine enormous lightning beasts.

From the way things looked, it seemed to be planning to engulf the nine enormous lightning beasts.

Once that body of light began its attack, the pain Chu Feng was under grew even more unbearable.

He felt that his soul was about to shatter.

Under this sort of intense pain, Chu Feng could feel his conscious gradually fading.

“Wuuuahhh~~~”

Suddenly, a scream was heard.

It was a little girl’s scream.

It was that cultivation treasure’s scream.

When that scream sounded, the pain that had enveloped Chu Feng unexpectedly began to disappear.

With this, Chu Feng began to regain consciousness.

Chu Feng could see that the lightning that had enveloped the Sacred Tree Seed was dissipating, as if they’ve been defeated.

Further, a major change had occurred to the enormous body of light that emitted the terrifying suction power, and was intending to devour Chu Feng’s nine enormous lightning beasts.

Nine-colored lightning was covering that body of light.

The nine-colored lightning was like countless giant whips, frantically flogging the body of light.

Even though that body of light was incomparably powerful, it was actually trembling and emitting a strange sound after being attacked by the lightning. It seemed as if it were howling in pain.

At the same time, the cultivation treasure whose true appearance was that of a little girl was holding her head with her hands and crouching in midair.

A look of pain covered her exquisite little face. She was gnashing her teeth and letting out screams of pain from time to time.

It turned out that it was the nine enormous lightning beasts.

At this time, the bodies of the nine enormous lightning beasts had actually increased to over a hundred times the size they were before.

They were the ones that had released the lightning to attack that body of light.

Furthermore, their bodies were still increasing in size.

The auras that they were emitting were also becoming stronger still.

Their attacks toward that body of light were also multiplying in strength.

### **Chapter 4097 - Powerful Bloodline**

“Amazing.”

Chu Feng was completely stunned by the scene before him.

Even his blood was beginning to boil.

Even though he already knew that his bloodline was very powerful, he did not imagine that it would be this powerful.

After that cultivation treasure released the enormous body of light, and especially after seeing that the body of light had successfully captured countless other bloodline powers, Chu Feng had thought that his own nine enormous lightning beasts would also be captured.

He had thought that he would not be able to escape this calamity.

However, judging from how things were now, he discovered that his worries were unnecessary.

Without a doubt, that body of light was extremely powerful. Else, it wouldn't have successfully captured that many other bloodline powers.

However, with even less of a need for doubt, that body of light was simply unable to even fight against Chu Feng's nine giant lightning beasts.

Not even Chu Feng himself had anticipated that his bloodline power would be this strong.

Even though the current Chu Feng was simply unable to control his powerful bloodline, he still felt proud upon thinking of how that bloodline power belonged to him.

That sort of pridefulness sprang up unbidden.

"How could this be? How could there be such a terrifying bloodline?"

"This is simply not a bloodline power. Bloodline power couldn't possibly be this strong."

"There are nine monsters in this brat's dantian," the cultivation treasure complained as it screamed in pain.

Helplessness, unreconciliation and regret filled its voice.

Immediately afterward, it turned around and began to fly away. It was attempting to escape.

"Zzzzz~::~"

However, it only managed to fly for a short distance when a lightning bolt streaked across the sky and chased after it.

Even though it was only a single lightning bolt, it was akin to a colossus when compared to the size of that little girl.

Before that lightning, that little girl could not even be said to be an ant. Instead, she was simply a speck of dust.

As the lightning swept across, space itself split open, and the little girl's body disappeared.

That treasure's body had been destroyed.

"Rumble~::~" n-σ)-v/-e.-ℒ/-ℓ-(1..n

Then, even more ear-piercing rumbles exploded.

It was that body of light that had imprisoned countless lightning beasts. It exploded.

Following the explosion, overwhelming might scattered forth.

Defeated. That cultivation treasure was thoroughly defeated.

Seeing that the outcome had been determined, the nine enormous lightning beasts began to shrink in size and return to their original appearance.

Then, they all left without a second thought. Only some disintegrated bits of lightning remained on the battlefield.

It was remnant lightning left behind from the explosion of that body of light.

Apart from that, nothing else was left.

“Could it be that that cultivation treasure has been killed like that?”

“My bloodline power is simply too powerful.”

Even though the battle had ended, Chu Feng still had a look of astonishment on his face the entire time.

He had learned that the so-called cultivation treasure had entered his body for the sake of robbing him of his bloodline power.

But, evidently, that cultivation treasure failed. Not only that, but it also ended up dying because of its failure.

“Wait, something’s amiss. I’ve clearly passed its test, why would it still attempt to plunder my bloodline power?”

“Could it be that I’ve not passed its test at all? Instead, it decided to not directly kill me after discovering my bloodline power, and instead chose to rob me of my bloodline power first?”

“Furthermore, what is that protective formation it spoke of?”

“Could it be that father truly left something in my body?”

Chu Feng entered deep contemplation.

He recalled that the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted had also mentioned something similar to him.

He had mentioned that there was a formation in his body.

Merely, the Blood-devouring Demon Exalted did not explain things clearly.

Chu Feng had pondered this back then, and came to the conclusion that if there were any sort of formation in his body, it would most likely have been placed there by his father. Merely, even now, Chu Feng did not discover any such formation.

That said, he felt that if there were really such a formation in his body, it was most likely there to protect him.

It was just that Chu Feng could not confirm if such a formation really existed in his body.

“Although that cultivation treasure has died, these things seemed useful.”

Chu Feng’s gaze turned to the battlefield between the cultivation treasure and his nine enormous lightning beasts.

Countless lightning bolts were drifting at that place.

They were shattered like fragments.

Yet, they still contained a considerable amount of power within them. They even contained martial comprehension.

Chu Feng felt that if he were able to refine that lightning, he might be able to make a breakthrough in his cultivation.

That said, even though those bits of lightning were now fragments of their former selves, they still possessed formidable offensive powers.

It would most definitely not be an easy task to refine them.

One must take one’s time in the refinement process.

“Mn? What’s that?”

Suddenly, Chu Feng's expression changed.

He discovered that it was not only lightning fragments scattered all over that place. There was also a body of light.

Merely, that body of light was extremely small, over ten times smaller than an ordinary pearl.

Although the lightning was merely fragments, the smallest among them were tens of meters in length. As for the largest among them, it measured many kilometers.

There were an innumerable amount of lightning fragments like that.

That said, those fragments could be placed together and form a vast expanse of lightning.

It was not an easy task to discover such a feeble body of light from among the lightning, and the flickering rays of light they caused.

It was because Chu Feng possessed strong perception. If someone else were in his shoes, they might really not be able to discover that body of light.

With a single thought from Chu Feng, he appeared before that body of light.

Even though he was not unequalled in his dantian world, it remained that the dantian this world resided in was located in his body.

Because of that, he was able to examine everything in this world should he intend to do so.

Chu Feng arrived before that body of light and began to examine it carefully.

Only after doing so did Chu Feng discover that the body of light possessed a different sort of treasure.

It was completely golden. From a glance, it did not appear to be special at all, but if one were to examine it carefully, one would discover that the power contained within it was no small matter at all.

Unfortunately, Chu Feng's perception was limited. That body of light had a layer of protection around it.



With the interference of that protective power, Chu Feng was only able to discover that there was a vast amount of power within that body of light, but he was unable to learn the details of things.

That said, what brought Chu Feng the greatest amount of joy was the fact that the little girl's aura was actually present in the golden body of light.

“Could it be that this is the true form of that cultivation treasure?”

“Could it be that it was forcibly returned to its original state after its body was destroyed?”

“If that's the case, wouldn't it mean that I would've profited enormously?”

Chu Feng was wild with joy. Even though that body of light was even more difficult to handle than those lightning fragments, it contained power that the lightning fragments could not be compared to.

If Chu Feng was able to refine that body of light, he would obtain an enormous harvest.

He sighed. “It's truly a pity that the current me is much too weak.”

After feeling joyous, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the incomparably divine Sacred Tree Seed erected within his dantian. A look of helplessness filled his gaze.

Ignoring that golden body of light and the Sacred Tree Seed, those lightning fragments were also cultivation resources.

Yet, even though all of them were already Chu Feng's possessions, he was unable to refine their power on his own due to his lack of strength.

“Chu Feng, are you alright?”

“Young hero Chu Feng, are you alright?”

Suddenly, countless voices entered Chu Feng's ears at the same time.

Chu Feng could tell that they belonged to Li Mengyue and others.

Because of that, he immediately separated his consciousness from his dantian world and returned to his body.

It was only at this moment that he discovered Li Mengyue and the others had surrounded him. They were all looking at him with complicated gazes.

That said, Chu Feng did not bother to pay any attention to them.

The reason for that was because he was surprised to discover that this region had changed enormously again.

In the sky above and on the ground below, countless cracks were appearing and spreading rapidly.

Most unhinged of all, no other living being apart from them could be seen in this Purple Star Variance Realm world. All the Purple Star Variance Beasts and all the living creatures had disappeared.

Both his experience and intuition were telling Chu Feng one thing -- this so-called Purple Star Variance Realm was about to collapse.

### **Chapter 4098 - The Arrival Of The Hall Master**

“What’s going on here?”

Chu Feng turned his gaze to Li Mengyue.

Seeing his confused look, Li Mengyue didn’t hesitate, and informed Chu Feng of what had happened.

Not long after the tribulation lightning entered Chu Feng’s body, he started screaming miserably in pain.

At the same time, countless bolts of lightning were released from his body. Furthermore, he was emitting a light similar to that of the cultivation treasure.

Both the lightning and the light contained terrifying power. Because of that, Li Mengyue and others were unable to approach him at all.

However, the lightning and light soon disappeared.

Chu Feng also stopped screaming in pain.

Yet, a change then occurred to the Purple Star Variance Realm.

The sky started to shatter. The Purple Star Variance Beasts started dying. To be exact, all the creatures and plants, all living things in this world, were rapidly dying.

Even the Purple Star Variance Realm was on the verge of collapse, and could crumble at any moment.

Li Mengyue and others were uncertain as to why such a change had occurred.

But, they felt that this change was most likely related to Chu Feng.

After all, this change only occurred after he had stopped screaming in pain.

After learning of what had happened, Chu Feng knew why the Purple Star Variance Realm was collapsing.

The foundation of the Purple Star Variance Realm should be that cultivation treasure.

Since that cultivation treasure had been destroyed, this world would naturally cease to exist.

“Young friend Chu Feng, how could you not know why the Purple Star Variance Realm has become like this?”

“You must’ve obtained that cultivation treasure, no?”

“Since you’ve obtained the cultivation treasure, there is no longer any reason for this Purple Star Variance Realm to continue to exist.”

An extremely weak voice sounded. It was the Purple Star Hall’s Supreme Elder, Pang Youyang.

This Pang Youyang had ignored Chu Feng’s warning earlier and stubbornly challenged the lightning tribulation.

Not only did he trigger the tribulation, but he was also struck by lightning and ended up seriously injured.

Even though his injuries had stabilized somewhat, he was still seriously injured and hurt.

That said, Chu Feng could tell from the tone of his voice that he was not concerned with his condition at all.

What he was concerned with was that cultivation treasure, and whether or not Chu Feng had obtained it.

“There was no cultivation treasure at all.”

“That so-called cultivation treasure was nothing more than a scam.”

“There’s only dangers in this place and no treasure. We are all enormously fortunate to be able to survive,” said Chu Feng.

“There’s no cultivation treasure, you say?”

The crowd’s expressions turned complicated after hearing Chu Feng.

They were somewhat skeptical. Yet, they were slightly convinced too.

After all, it was all thanks to Chu Feng that they were able to survive.

In terms of their understanding of the Purple Star Variance Realm, likely not even the people from the Purple Star Hall would have a better understanding than Chu Feng.

“Heh...”

A cold laugh sounded. It was Pang Youyang.

“Young friend Chu Feng, if you’ve obtained it, then you’ve obtained it. Why bother to not admit to it?” Pang Youyang said with an eccentric tone.

Hearing that, Chu Feng displayed his displeasure. “I, Chu Feng, am always one to say one thing and do precisely that. That so-called cultivation treasure is indeed a dangerous object. Earlier, it tried to take my life. Apart from that, it did not present me with any benefit.”

“If I had truly obtained it, I would definitely admit to it openly.”

“Why wouldn’t I dare to admit to it? If I obtained it, it would be mine. Should I be afraid of it being snatched away from me by someone?”

“It was your Purple Star Hall that declared the cultivation treasure to be the possession of whoever obtained it,” Chu Feng said to Pang Youyang.

Pang Youyang was left speechless. However, he still continued to smile coldly.

That smile not only brought displeasure to Chu Feng, but it also brought displeasure to the others present.

Everything Chu Feng had said was reasonable.

It was precisely the Purple Star Hall who had declared that the cultivation treasure would belong to whoever obtained it. All of them could bear witness to it.

Yet now, as a Purple Star Hall Supreme Elder, Pang Youyang said those words eccentrically. It was clear that he was thinking about that cultivation treasure.

Since that was the case, it would mean that the Purple Star Hall’s declaration of the cultivation treasure belonging to whoever obtained it was pure bullshit. They were deceiving them and exploiting them. It would only be natural for them to feel displeased.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, ear-piercing rumbles sounded nonstop from all directions.

At the same time, countless fragments fell from the sky. The Purple Star Variance Realm was on the verge of total collapse.

“Young hero Chu Feng, how are we to leave this place?”

Seeing that the situation turned bad, the crowd’s gazes all turned to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng was their savior now. Only he could bring them out of here.

“Follow me.”

Chu Feng did not disappoint the crowd. He waved his sleeve, and a layer of spirit power enveloped everyone.

Then, the crowd's surroundings started to sway.

When things stabilized, they had left the Purple Star Variance Realm.

“Clamor~~~”

Suddenly, cheers sounded from all directions.

Those cheering voices were deafeningly loud. Their sudden arrival shocked everyone.

Turning toward the source, the crowd discovered that even though they'd left the Purple Star Variance Realm, the place they'd arrived at was not the entrance to the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Instead, they'd arrived outside the Purple Star Hall.

People from everywhere were gathered here.

Even though the Purple Star Variance Realm had collapsed, the abnormal sign in the sky was still there.

The abnormal sign in the sky had shown the people outside everything that had happened in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Because of that, the people outside had all witnessed everything that had occurred within the Purple Star Variance Realm.

Because of that, all the cheers right now were meant for Chu Feng.

All the praises and exclamations were also meant for him.

After all, it was he who had dictated everything in the Purple Star Variance Realm.

He was even the one who had saved everyone in the end.

Seeing the treatment Chu Feng was receiving, the Xuanming Family, Miao Heavenly Clan and the other powers all revealed complicated expressions.

In the past, the Ancestral Martial Starfield had always been the weakest among their Ten Abandoned Starfields.

When they learned of the Chu Heavenly Clan becoming the Ancestral Martial Starfield's overlord, they had all felt that the Ancestral Martial Starfield was beyond help, and would grow weaker and weaker.

And, as they had expected, the Chu Heavenly Clan was pathetically weak. They were far inferior to their predecessor, the Wuming Clan, to the point where they could not even be discussed alongside them.

What they had never imagined was that the Chu Heavenly Clan actually possessed such an exceptional member of the younger generation.

At such a young age, he was already a Dragon Mark Saint-cloak World Spiritist.

His battle power was also so powerful that it was heaven-defying.

By relying on his world spirit techniques, he had defeated the strongest expert of the Ten Abandoned Starfields, the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master.

However, none of those were that terrifying.

Most terrifying of all would be the lightning tribulation in the Purple Star Variance Realm. Not even the Purple Star Hall's Supreme Elder Pang Youyang was able to take a single lightning strike.

Yet, Chu Feng managed to forcibly take on the entire tribulation, and come out unscathed.

He had rescued all of them.

Seeing how Chu Feng was receiving praises and acknowledgement from powers all over the Purple Star Hall, even they felt that Chu Feng was worthy of them.

Suddenly, a voice was heard. "Amazing."

"Truly never would I have expected for the Chu Heavenly Clan of the desolate Ancestral Martial Starfield to actually produce such an exceptional member of the younger generation."

"It would appear that the Ancestral Martial Starfield, that already forgotten starfield, will be remembered again sooner or later by the people of the Holy Light Galaxy because of you."

Once that voice sounded, the crowd immediately shut their mouths.

This place where countless people were gathered suddenly turned quiet. It was somewhat strange.

The reason for this was because the person who had come was the fully-deserving number one expert of this place, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

He praised Chu Feng the moment he appeared.

However, Chu Feng narrowed his brows at the sight of him.

Chu Feng was not the only one. The others also cried out 'oh no' in their hearts.

The reason for that was because there was a group of people behind the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

Those were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Even the still-injured Chu Heavenly Clan's Clan Chief was being carried over here.

This made everyone realize that the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master had come with ill intentions.

### **Chapter 4099 - Who Dares Touch Him!**

Witnessing the behavior of the crowd, Chu Feng knew without anyone telling him... that this person must be the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

But, seeing the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master bringing his clansmen here, including even his injured Lord Clan Chief, and how the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were all trembling in fear, Chu Feng narrowed his brows and revealed an ugly expression.

In fact, even his tone was lacking in respect as he spoke, "Lord Hall Master, what is the meaning of this?"

"What other meaning could this old man have? I'm here to congratulate young friend Chu Feng."



“Young friend Chu Feng, the Star-guiding Stone you snatched from the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master should be the Star-guiding Stone that absorbed the greatest amount of natural energies.”

As the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master spoke, he landed on the plaza.

Even though he had a smile on his face the entire time, everyone was worried for Chu Feng.

The people who knew the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master all know that he was no benevolent character.

“Lord Hall Master, what you’re saying is incorrect.”

“It is not I, Chu Feng, who snatched that Star-guiding Stone from the Constellation Immortal Isle’s Isle Master. After all, that Star-guiding Stone belonged to my Chu Heavenly Clan to begin with.”

“I’ve merely taken back what was originally ours.”

Chu Feng was neither servile nor overbearing as he corrected the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Is there a difference between the two?” The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master smiled. His smile was, surprisingly, slightly mocking.

This brought even more displeasure to Chu Feng.

However, as Chu Feng knew that the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master most definitely had a cultivation superior to Pang Youyang, he had no choice but to endure his displeasure.

“Young friend Chu Feng, this here is a rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill. It is yours now,” as the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master spoke, he took out a scroll and handed it to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng extended his hand to receive the scroll.

But, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master flicked his wrist and pulled it back.

“Young friend Chu Feng, you haven’t given me the item for this rank three Exalted Taboo,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Seeing this, Chu Feng took out his two Star-guiding Stones and handed them to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

Even though those Star-guiding Stones had indeed absorbed quite a lot of natural energies, they would not provide much help to Chu Feng.

He believed that a rank three Exalted Taboo would provide him with even more help.

Since two Star-guiding Stones were capable of being exchanged for a single rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill, it was only natural for him to not hesitate.

However, to his surprise, after the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master saw the two Star-guiding Stones in Chu Feng's hand, he smiled and shook his head. "Young friend Chu Feng, what this old man wants isn't them."

"In that case, what might Lord Hall Master want?" asked Chu Feng.

"Young friend Chu Feng, you shouldn't pretend to be confused. How could you not know what I want?"

"What I want is naturally the Purple Star Variance Realm's cultivation treasure."

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's eyes were fixed onto Chu Feng as he said those words.

His gaze was as sharp as a blade. Even though his tone was gentle, his words were actually extremely threatening.

"Lord Hall Master, I have not obtained that cultivation treasure," said Chu Feng.

"Not obtained it?"

"That abnormal sign is still up in the sky. We have all witnessed what happened inside the Purple Star Variance Realm."

"You withstood the lightning tribulation. Together with the cultivation treasure, that lightning tribulation entered your body. Yet, you're still saying that you didn't obtain that cultivation treasure?" said the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

“I said I haven’t, therefore I haven’t.”

“Besides, even if I obtained it, why must I give it to you?”

“Wasn’t it your Purple Star Hall that said that everything we obtain in the Purple Star Variance Realm, including the cultivation treasure, belongs to us?”  
refuted Chu Feng.

“Someone else must’ve said that. I never said such a thing.”

After saying those words, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master looked around and questioned loudly, “Has anyone witnessed me saying that sort of thing?”

His words were met with silence from the vast crowd.

Even if they knew that the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master had said those words, they did not dare to voice it.

Before absolute strength, right and wrong were no longer important. What was important was one’s life.

Because of that, everyone chose to protect themselves and keep quiet.

“Young friend Chu Feng, I can tell that you’re a rare cultivation genius. I am someone who cherishes talented people.”

“I will not bicker with your intention to covet my Purple Star Hall’s treasure for yourself should you hand over that cultivation treasure now.”

“If you do that, I will consider it like nothing happened.”

“Furthermore, I will also give you this rank three Exalted Taboo Martial Skill as promised,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng suddenly laughed.

Even though the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master was clearly the one in the wrong, he was acting as if Chu Feng was the one in the wrong.

“Lord Hall Master, I’ve already told you that I do not possess your cultivation treasure,” said Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

Right after Chu Feng's words left his mouth, he felt an enormous pressure emerging from thin air.

It was oppressive might, a rank six Utmost Exalted's oppressive might.

Once that oppressive might appeared, Chu Feng felt that he was completely restricted. Even breathing became difficult.

The power of the oppressive might pressed on him from all directions. It could kill him at any moment.

Naturally, this powerful oppressive might came from the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

Even though Chu Feng's world spirit techniques were exceptional, and even the Constellation Immortal Isle's Isle Master was no match for him, he was simply unable to fight back against a rank six Utmost Exalted who possessed battle power surpassing his own.

"Chu Feng, you'd best not refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit."

The smile had disappeared from the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's face.

He had turned incomparably overbearing, and looked extremely fierce.

This was his true identity.

"I've already told you that I do not possess the cultivation treasure you seek," Chu Feng said with a stern voice through clenched teeth.

Chu Feng was not deliberately lying.

He could not be certain if the tiny golden body of light within his dantian was that cultivation treasure or not.

Besides, what if it was?

It was simply impossible for him to retrieve that little golden body of light from his dantian.

If he insisted on taking it out, he would not only suffer damage to his cultivation, but he might even lose his life.

As matters stood, he could only cling to his proclamation that he did not receive the cultivation treasure.

That said, seeing how reluctant Chu Feng was, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master laughed coldly. The coldness in his eyes grew more intense.

"Chu Feng, oh Chu Feng, you are truly one to refuse to confess."

"Did you really think that this old man would not dare to do anything to you just because you possess exceptional talent?"

"Let me tell you this, martial cultivators speak with strength, not talent."

"So what if your talent is exceptional? At least for now, you're nothing more than an ant before this old man."

"For me, killing you is as easy as pinching an ant to death."

"You'd best obediently hand over that cultivation treasure. Else, not only will you not be able to leave today, but all your Chu Heavenly Clansmen will not be able to leave either."

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master had completely revealed his true nature.

His facial expression had turned sinister, and killing intent was surging out from him.

He was determined to force Chu Feng to hand over the cultivation treasure.

Even though everyone knew that the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was in the wrong for doing this, no one dared to say anything.

Among the people looking at Chu Feng were those taking joy at his calamity, and those sympathizing with and pitying him.

Although their reactions were different, they all had common ground. They all believed that if Chu Feng failed to take out that cultivation treasure today, he would suffer a calamity.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master was determined to find that cultivation treasure. For the sake of obtaining it, he would not hesitate to split open Chu Feng's dantian and shatter his soul.

“Are you still refusing to hand it over? Are you really intending to refuse the face that is given to you?”

Sure enough, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master started to act upon his words. However, he did not attack Chu Feng directly. Instead, he reached behind him.

Once he made his grabbing motion, screams were immediately heard. Many people were dragged before the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Those were the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Seeing that his clansmen were about to suffer, Chu Feng shouted furiously, “Don’t touch them! If you have the ability, come at me!”

“Ignorant fool, you’re already powerless to protect yourself, yet you still dare to speak such conceited nonsense?”

“Do you really think that I wouldn’t dare touch you?”

Chu Feng’s shout had evidently angered the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Because of that, he turned his palm to Chu Feng.

He made a grabbing motion, and a burst of wind and suction power immediately swept forth toward Chu Feng.

However, before that suction reached Chu Feng, it disappeared.

Everyone was all taken aback upon seeing this scene.

The Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master was also surprised by the sudden disappearance of his suction power.

As for the crowd, they were surprised by how Chu Feng was uninjured and not even moved by the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master’s attack.

Everyone was confused as to what had happened.

They wondered whether the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master truly did not dare to touch Chu Feng, or if something else had happened.

At the moment when the crowd were confused, a furious shout exploded in the sky.

“I shall see who dares touch him!”

That furious shout was extremely resounding. Not only did it shake heaven and earth, but it also caused the expressions of many people present to distort and hold their ears in pain.

In fact, many people’s eardrums burst apart from hearing that furious shout, and they ended up losing consciousness.

That said, there was one thing worthy of mentioning. The furious shout that all the experts were unable to withstand did not affect Chu Feng and all the Chu Heavenly Clansmen.

Because of that, everyone realized that the person who had let out that furious shout was likely related to the Chu Heavenly Clan. It was very possible for that person to be the Chu Heavenly Clan’s helper.

At the time when that thought appeared in the crowd’s heads, that voice sounded again.

“What a Purple Star Hall. You actually dared to bully the people from our Ancestral Martial Starfield?!”

“Did you really think that our Ancestral Martial Starfield does not have anyone to take you on?!”

That voice was still as resounding as before. Furthermore, it was even more powerful this time around.

When that voice echoed in the air, there were actually people that started vomiting blood, and people that exploded and died.

A single shout caused a vast amount of people to fall to the ground.

The people that had fallen were all people from the Purple Star Hall.

Even the Purple Star Hall’s Utmost Exalted-level experts were unable to escape unaffected.

At this moment, fear appeared on the faces of everyone from the Purple Star Hall.

They had realized that the person who had come was extremely powerful.

It was so much so that the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's expression had changed enormously too.

He was astonished to discover that the oppressive might he surrounded Chu Feng with had been neutralized.

Yet, he was only able to hear that person's voice, and had no idea where they were, and was unable to sense what cultivation that person had.

That said, he was certain of one thing -- that this person who had come was most definitely a great foe!

#### **Chapter 4100 - I Am Long Daozhi**

"Who are you? Do you dare voice your name?" the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master asked with a stern voice.

"Why wouldn't I dare?"

That voice sounded again. Merely, this time around, that voice did not sound from an indistinct location.

Instead, it came from before Chu Feng.

Looking over, a figure was standing before Chu Feng.

Seeing this person, Chu Feng and the Chu Heavenly Clansmen were overjoyed.

The reason for that was because this person was the Ancestral Martial Starfield's strongest individual, the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master.

As for the people from the Purple Star Hall, they were somewhat confused. They did not recognize the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master.

While he didn't know who his opponent was, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master did not dare to be careless. Thus, with a stern voice, he asked, "Who are you?"

"I am Ancestral Martial Dragon City's Long Daozhi," Long Daozhi declared his name.



“Heh...”

However, surprisingly, after learning Long Daozhi’s identity, the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master actually revealed a smile.

He seemed to have eased up from the nervousness he had felt before, and was no longer acting that cautious.

“And here I was wondering who it was. So it was you.”

“I’ve actually heard of you already. I know you’re quite capable.”

“But, wasn’t your Ancestral Martial Dragon City never one to involve yourselves in anything? Why would you decide to meddle in other people’s business today?” asked the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Other people’s business?”

“You’re calling your bullying of the people from my Ancestral Martial Starfield other people’s business?” Long Daozhi refuted.

“That’s true.”

“However, I’d still urge you to consider carefully before acting.”

“If you are to truly fight me, things will not be that simple anymore.”

“Those who dared to attack me are all people that have committed a capital offense,” said the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

“Is that so?” Long Daozhi smiled faintly.

“Bang~~~”

Following that, the surrounding atmosphere changed. He had unleashed his oppressive might.

His oppressive might wreaked havoc as it enveloped heaven, earth and everyone present.

Everyone could sense the cultivation of this expert from the Ancestral Martial Starfield.

He... was a rank six Utmost Exalted.

Rank six Utmost Exalted. This cultivation was comparable to the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

No one would’ve imagined that the Ancestral Martial Starfield deemed to be the weakest in all of the Holy Light Galaxy’s starfields would possess an expert of this caliber.

At the time when the majority of the crowd were shocked by Long Daozhi's cultivation, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master shook his head.

There was no trace of caution on his face at all.

Compared to earlier, he was now completely relaxed.

The reason why he was afraid earlier was because he didn't know who his foe was.

Upon learning of Long Daozhi's identity, he had loosened up greatly.

After all, the status of the Ancestral Martial Starfield was already set in stone in his mind.

No matter how powerful Long Daozhi might be, since he was from the Ancestral Martial Starfield, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master would inevitably belittle him.

That said, he did not immediately attack Long Daozhi after learning his identity. Instead, he had spoken to threaten him.

The reason for that was because he had actually had some restraining fear.

The fear he had, originated from his uncertainty of Long Daozhi's cultivation.

But now that he had discovered Long Daozhi's cultivation to be equal to his, all of his restraining fear disappeared.

He felt that, with an equal cultivation, he would possess at least a ninety percent chance of victory.

After all, he was the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master. He believed that the mysterious techniques and martial skills he had learned were most definitely not something that someone from an Abandoned Starfield could match.

"Truly never would I have expected that everyone from your Ancestral Martial Starfield would possess the same sort of ignorance of not knowing the immensity of heaven and earth."

"Since you have refused the face that was given to you, do not blame me for being impolite."

After saying those words, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master intended to attack.

However, to his surprise, Long Daozhi waved his sleeve and tossed an item into the sky.

That was a spheroid. It was completely golden in color, and seemed to be made from metal.

Once it was tossed into the sky, it immediately began expanding in size. Soon, it turned into a colossus tens of thousands of meters long.

That item was a seal. It seemed like a fort. At its center was a spirit formation gate, which was the entrance to that item.

Chu Feng noticed that the golden colossus's surface was covered in runes and symbols. Seeing that, he knew that it was a treasure created through world spirit techniques.

Seeing that treasure, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's gaze changed somewhat.

He was able to tell what the usage of that treasure was.

It was most likely a treasure specialized for duels.

It might be able to withstand the battle power of rank six Utmost Exalted. It went without saying how valuable of a treasure it was.

Even his Purple Star Hall did not possess a treasure like that.

"Our battle shouldn't involve other people. If you want to fight, then follow me."

As the Ancestral Martial Dragon City's City Master spoke, he turned around and leapt into that treasure.

Seeing that, the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master let out a cold snort and followed Long Daozhi into the treasure.

"Buzz~~~"

Right after the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master entered, the runes and symbols on the surface of the treasure began to radiate dazzling light.

Even the treasure itself began to tremble violently.

The trembling was so powerful that the surrounding space was being affected by it.

Furthermore, energy ripples were being emitted from the treasure.

Even though the energy ripples were very weak, it still made the crowd realize what was going on.

That treasure seemed to be having difficulty containing the battle.

Because of this, many people revealed uneasy looks on their faces. Some of the more cowardly individuals immediately escaped from this place.

They all felt that it was very possible for the treasure to be unable to withstand a battle between two rank six Utmost Exalted.

If that treasure were to burst apart, the oppressive might and martial power wreaking havoc inside it would impact everyone present, bringing forth a calamity upon all of them.

“Buzz~~~”

However, at the time when the crowd were feeling worried, the light from the treasure began to dissipate.

Then, a figure shot out from the spirit formation entrance.

With the speed that figure was flying at, he would definitely be seriously injured upon impact with the ground.

That said, that figure managed to stabilize his body right before he reached the ground.

That said, when the crowd managed to clearly see who this person was, they were all unable to keep their calm.

This person was the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Merely, the current Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master looked terrible.

Not only was there blood at the corner of his mouth, but his body was also covered in stab wounds.

Furthermore, his right arm had disappeared.

A large amount of blood was flowing from his severed arm.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, something else flew out from the treasure.

It was an arm. Furthermore, that arm was holding an Incomplete Exalted Armament.

That was the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master’s severed arm.

“Seems like the Purple Star Hall is nothing much either.”

“The Lower Starfields are nothing much either.”

At the time when the crowd were still shocked, a voice sounded from the sky.

It was Long Daozhi.

Long Daozhi slowly descended from the sky, and landed before Chu Feng.

Seeing Long Daozhi, the others and even Chu Feng felt surprised.

Long Daozhi had not even fought the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master long enough to finish half a cup of tea.

Yet, the battle was determined in such a short period of time.

This meant that even though they were both rank six Utmost Exalted, there was an enormous disparity in their strengths.

Long Daozhi's strength far surpassed that of the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

Not only was the Purple Star Hall's Hall master battered and exhausted, but he also had a look of unwillingness on his face. Yet, he did not dare to voice any complaints.

From his flickering eyes, one could see that he had begun to fear Long Daozhi.

The Purple Star Hall's Hall Master flicked his wrist and grabbed. With that, the severed limb flew toward him.

He was not only planning to retrieve his weapon, but he also wanted to retrieve his lost limb.

"Paa~~~"

However, right after the severed arm started flying toward him, a foot stomped it to the ground.

It was Long Daozhi.

Long Daozhi's stomp crushed the severed arm into two pieces.

"You..."

Anger filled the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master's face when he saw that.

Humiliation. That was an enormous humiliation toward him.

"What do you want to say?" Long Daozhi asked with a sneer. Contempt filled his eyes as he looked to the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master.

It was a gaze of someone completely disregarding another person.

"Long Daozhi, don't you act too excessive here!" the Purple Star Hall's Hall Master shouted angrily.

“Excessive?”

Long Daozhi narrowed his brows and released his overwhelming killing intent.

“Eeeahhh~~~”

The experts from the Purple Star Hall all grabbed their heads and began to roll on the ground while screaming in pain.

Everyone beside the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master was acting this way. Even Li Mengyue was affected.

This was caused by oppressive might. Long Daozhi’s oppressive might was attacking everyone from the Purple Star Hall.

Then, Long Daozhi turned his gaze back to the Purple Star Hall’s Hall Master.

Merely, his eyes were no longer filled with contempt. Instead, they were now filled with anger.

“The person who went back on their word is you. The person who tried to bully others with your strength is you.”

“Yet now, you’re saying that I’m being excessive?”

“Let me tell you this: not only am I not being excessive by teaching you a lesson, but even if I were to wipe out your entire Purple Star Hall, no one would dare say that I acted excessively!” Long Daozhi shouted.